

Sisters with Blisters



Written By

Jackie Bee

UNEDITED

Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I would like to thank God for the precious talent that He blessed me with. I am forever grateful to be able to share it with everyone around me. Then I would like to thank my person, my perfect half -Eddie for believing in me when I didn't believe in myself and for supporting me in this venture. You are my mirror- you reflect everything good about me. My best friend Sue for being my number one cheerleader, you are my ride or die. My sisters for praying with me and praying for me and for always having my back. My God given sister Joyline, the most loyal person in this universe- thank you so much akoma. Last but not least I would like to thank all my loyal fans for sticking around when people were attacking me left, right and centre. Thank you for always defending my sanity and for your kind messages. May God bless you abundantly.

Lots of Love

Jackie Bee

This book is a private property. It is only sold and distributed by Jackie Bee.

All Rights Reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, used, transmitted, sold or distributed in any form without the owner's permission.

©Jackie Bee 2018

©Unedited version

You may encounter many defeats,
But you must not be defeated.
In fact, it may be necessary to encounter defeats,
So, you can know who you are,
What you can rise from,
How you can still come out of it.
~ Maya Angelou

Chapter 1

MAKATENDEKA

The following morning, I was awakened ne phone yangu yairira non-stop. My mother was no longer in my room, vaive vakasika kumuka so I happily answered my phone

Steve: Good morning Mrs Garwe

Me: (laughing) Good morning Mr Garwe, marara sei

Steve: Handina kurara shaa, im used to sleeping next to me every night

Ndakaseka

Steve: warara sei iwewe honey

Me: Mama hit me

Steve: (in disbelief) what!!

Me: she came to my room in the middle of the night ndakaita kufa nehope shaa ndobva vatanga kundirova. Ndarohwa babe ende ndichiri kurwadziwa

Steve akatanga kuseka. Kuita kufa zvake nekuseka, I was still in pain from the beatings I got last night apa munhu aifa nekundiseka, ndakasvotwa ndikabva cutter phone. Pasina 2 seconds ndakanzwa phone yotanga kurira zvakare ndikanyatso i ignore, ndakazoidaira paakafona kechi 3

Steve: babe im so sorry, I didn't mean to laugh at you zvangondishamisa kuti amai vako vanorova munhu ane 25 years here shuwa

Me: im serious shaa, vakandirova and im still in pain

Steve: Sorry babe asi I think dzanga dzingori shungu chete vanzwisisewo, remember you didn't leave zimbabwe on a good note saka im sure vanga vachiri ne hasha, she needed to punish you first before starting a new chapter

Me: (ndichiyema)I know. ndakachema shaa, ndichiri kurwadziwa

Steve: saka ndouya kuzokunyararidza here

Me: If you want my father to kill you

Steve: (laughing) I wouldn't dare, you know baba vako vanondityisa zvisingaite, my cousins where laughing to me last night hanzi you are brave kubikisa mwana wamudhara Tapera mapoto,

Me: yes you are very brave, izvezvi ndiri kutya kuvaudza about us. Ndiri kutoshaya kuti ndinovaudza sei

Steve: I know but please babe vaudze, ndirikuda kukutenga tisati tadzokera ku South Africa I laughed hard, hooo so I was on sale now. This stupid man but I loved him nekupengereka kwake kwese

Me: I hope they will charge you a fortune

Steve: I will sell everything I own just to buy you my sweetheart. Even if it means tinodzokera ku South Africa tichinogara ku ivory park

I laughed hard because I couldn't picture Steve staying ku ivory park, mu one room, he was too classy for that

Steve: on another note, you need to talk to your daughter Maka before I hit her

Me: (laughing) what did she do now

Steve: she has been sulking and ignoring me. Can you imagine this seed of mine giving me ma one word answers

Me: (laughing) let me talk to her

Nesh: (achiyema) hello mama

Me: Good morning darling, warara sei

Nesh: daddy is being mean to me

Me: Daddy is crazy, usavatevedzere

Nesh: when are you coming to fetch me mama

Me: not now but soon baby. But today im coming to fetch you tiende out for lunch, just you and I

Nesh: Koo daddy

Me: Daddy is a boy so he is not welcome

She giggled

Me: and also if you stop sulking and ignoring daddy, I will tell you a little secret

Nesh: I promise mama I will stop

Me: good, I will ask daddy if you are no longer sulking, vakati wava good girl then ndobva ndakuudza secret yedu tiri two

Nesh: okay mama, I love you

Me: I love you too

Ndakambo taura nyaya na Steve kwechinguva ndichimuyemera ndobva ndazo cutter phone. Ndichingo cutter phone, ndakabva ndaona amai vangu vakamira pamberi pangu

Mum: where you staying with him

Me: (Tears in my eyes) No mama

Vakabva vauya kuzogara pa side pangu and she looked into my eyes, ndaka relaxer a little pandakaona kuti vaive vasina hashu kana kutsamwa

Mum: Maka, Im trying to mend our relationship mwanangu, as much as you have failed me as a daughter, I know that I have also failed you as a mother saka I really want us to start on a new page. A new page means kubidirana pachena, confiding in each other and trusting each other, I want to be a friend more than a mother to you. I promise I will never hit you again. Ndakatokurova zvakanwana mwanangu

I nodded my head

Mum: so now let's start from the beginning is that Steve you were talking to and where you staying with him ku South Africa

Me: Yes mama,

Mum: (trying to be calm) damn it Maka!! Did I not teach you better, ndoita sei newe nhai mwanangu kuti udzidze kugara wakavhara makumbo ako sezvinoita vana vevamwe.

I won't lie, last statement ravo rakanyatsondirwadza maybe because it was true

Mum: I blame myself, I was always busy with church things zvekuti I never took time kumbogarawo newe pasi ndichiku rayira. I was busy concentrating on other people's children neglecting my own. Im sorry I failed you

Me: Im sorry I also failed you mama

Mum: it's not okay but zvakanwira so we will let it slide. Do you love him

Me: with every vein in me

Mum: is he the father of the child that you were talking to

Me; Yes

Mum: how old is the child and where is the mother

Me: she is 6 years and the mother passed away at child birth

Mum: okay but you need to tell your father wega vasati vaona engagement ring yawakapfeka iyo

Fuck! I had forgotten to remove my ring. I looked at my mum, how come she never mentioned anything about my ring yesterday.

Mum: (laughing) I saw your ring yesterday tichiri ku airport chaiko. I was just waiting for you to tell me wega, I also noticed that that child who cried at the airport was crying for you. but again, I was waiting for you tell me wega

Yho, this woman was very dangerous I tell you.

Mum: anyway breakfast is ready, please freshen up uuye, you know how your dad hates waiting for people

Vakabva vabuda mu room mangu. Ndakangosara ndakashama, it's true that you can never hide anything from your mother. Maybe from your father but not from your mother because a mother always knows. Anyway, I freshened up ndikaenda mu dinning, my father was already eating his breakfast, he smiled when he saw me, we greeted and he asked me to sit next to him. We ate breakfast over a light conversation

Me: daddy, I met someone in South Africa and he asked me to marry him

Everyone went quiet, hapana kana akakosora kana kufema kanakurira kwema forks, my parents were just staring at me. ndakatanga kuzvituka. Why didn't I wait for the right time to tell him nhai instead of throwing a bomb zviri unexpected?

Dad: (trying to be calm) so what did you say to him

Me: (nervous)I said yes

Dad: so I take it he wants to come and pay lobola now

I nodded

Dad: okay, but I want to see him first, invite him for lunch mangwana na 1 o'clock Vakabva vaenderera mberi nekudya just like that, no fighting, no shouting, no 21 questions- as simple as that. Takangotarisana na mama, my mum smiled vakabva vaenderera mberi

nekudya, I guess my parents had change. We continued eating tave kutaura dzimwe nyaya nekufara. After breakfast, Daddy left vakananga ku meeting. I helped mama to wash the dishes. Mama had to go to meeting at 10am, she wanted me to join her but I refused, I told her that I had other plans. She left the house. Pavakabuda ndakasara ndichigadzirira, I took ma keys e land rover discovery sport ya daddy and I left the house ndakananga ku town. Pandakasvika pa Karigamombe centre my little family was already waiting for me, Nesh akanonokerwa nekuti ndi parker mota, she was already trying to open my door ndisati ndanyatso parker. I laughed, ndakaburuka nekumu hugger, I had really missed her, and then my man came and started kissing me like he was going to undress me, I had to push him away

Me: babe don't forget kuti ndiri mwana wa Pastor Tapera, we cannot do stuff like this in public, we might find ourselves pa front cover ye h metro

Steve: (laughing) I don't care, maybe mudhara Tapera akationa mu H Metro anobva aona how series I am with his daughter

Me: we don't need H Metro to show him that, I told him about you over breakfast saka vati ndikuudze kuti uuye kumba kwedu for lunch tomorrow afternoon

His face changed, I could see a mixture of joy and fear

Me: (laughing) saka nekungwara ngwara kwako une chinotomboku pusisawo nhai

Steve: this is Pastor Tapera that we are talking about, everyone is afraid of him

Me: (Laughing) relax, hapana zvavanokuita

Nesh: daddy mama is driving a beautiful car than yours

We all laughed, that was so random, and yes I was Pastor Tapera's child and my family smelled money saka there was nowhere that I was going to drive small cars. Nguva dzaive dzaenda so we kissed Steve goodbye who was sulking, he wanted to join us but Nesh told him that it was a girl's day out, such a drama queen. I drove to Joina City tikapinda muneimwe Salon soo, we first had our hair done, okay Nesh had her hair done nekuti inini I still had my short hair. We also did manicure and pedicure, my daughter was so happy, just putting her legs in the foot spa and them massaging her little hands etc, kaibva kafara zvisingaite. I had gelish nails but Nesh akangoitwa manicure and pedicure only without putting fake nails, she was still young for that. when we were about to finish, I heard a familiar voice behind me, I turned around tikabva tango dhumanisa maziso, there he was standing in front of me. He still looked the same although he had aged a bit, to be honest. 5 years ago I would have screamed at him and called him all sort of names but right I did not feel any emotions. takaramba takangotarisa, no one knew what to say

Me: Hi Mike

Akabva auya pandaive ndakagara kuzondimhoresa

Mike: Maka, its been ages

Me: (laughing) yes . . . its a small world, we meet again

Takamboramba takatarisana

Mike: How have you been and where have you been hiding

Me: Im great as you can see, and I have been staying in South Africa

Mike: I can see that life have been treating you well, listen Maka I am very sorry for . . .

Me: ssssh its all water under the bridge now, there is no need to dwell on the past, especially that kind of past, it's too painful to try to relive it. I forgave you kare and as you can see I am happy.

Mike: Thank you

Nesh: mama who is this

The look on Mike's face, I almost laughed, he looked surprised, scared and nervous, maybe he thought Neisha was his child

Mike: how old in she

Nesh: Im 6 years old

Mike looked at me with a worried face

Me: (laughing) don't worry she is not yours. Yours was a boy and unfortunately, he did not make it nekuti ndakanonokerwa ku clinic

Mike: (sad face) Maka im very sorry . . .

Me: Mike, I honestly do not wish to dwell on that

Lady: Honey ndapedza kurukwa, zvanzi na hair dresser wangu its \$25. Please go and pay

Takamboramba takatarisana na Mike, he didn't know what to do, I could see that he was debating within himself either to respond to his lady or to ignore her

My hairdresser: that is all, your total bill is \$65

Me: koo muma rands imarii

My hairdresser: mirai ndiite maths nekuti ma rates akasiyana siyana, pane ye ecocash, ye bond, ye USD uye neyema rand

Me: (laughing) Mmmmh ende futi

My hairdresser: Ndiyo Zimbabwe yacho askana

Lady: (achindi finyamira) Babe please go and pay the bill tichende

I laughed out aloud hangu, if only she know kuti Mike was the last person on my mind aindidzikamira

Mike: It was nice seeing you again Maka

Me: the pleasure is all mine

Vakabva vaenda kuna hairdresser wavo, ini ndakasara ndichi bhandara bill rangu. Tapedza I drove to St Elmos yepa Avondale where we ordered pizza na Nesh wangu. We ate our lunch talking about senseless things. Steve akazouya kuzotora Nesh kuma to 3pm. Both father and daughter didn't want to leave, I had to chase them away as I had to rush home to cook supper for ma guests a daddy. I arrived home 2 hours before vanhu vasvika and I quickly fixed supper. My mom was the first to arrive, pavakasvika ndaive ndapedza kubika, daddy vakazosvika 30 mins later with his friends, pastors and businessmen. I served them supper and they all enjoyed the food. My father couldn't stop bragging about me, he was showing me off to his friends. By the time his friends left, some of them had offered me business opportunities to provide lunch daily for their employees, I told them that I was not staying in Zimbabwe but they all gave me their business cards saying that if I change my mind in future I should contact them. That's when I realized that my father had tricked me, he was trying to entice me into moving back to Zimbabwe. Ndakangoseka hangu nekuti mumoyo ndaiziva kuti that was not going to happen.

The following day I cooked up a storm, three course meal, my man was coming for introductions and I wanted everything to be perfect. At 1250pm I heard his car driving in and I smiled, I was impressed nekuti aiva abata nguva, I went panze kunomu ratidza peku parker, we hugged, I wanted to kiss him but he refused, he said not in my father's house. he complimented our house, yes it was very big and the car park looked like a car sale nekuzara mota dzevabereki vangu, shame, I think my man felt a bit inferior nekuti my parent were well off than his, but I didn't care about all that, all I wanted was him and Nesh and our ordinary life. I was very content with him. Patakapinda mumba my parents were already seating in the dining, he greeted them, my mom smiled at him when he gave her flowers and a box of chocolates. my dad vakaramba vaka menya ma serious, even when he gave him a bottle of whisky, he didn't even acknowledge him, mama vangu ndivo vakatozoitambira wine yaaive aunzira daddy vangu. Now my heart was beating fast, ndaive ndavakutya kuti koo daddy vakarova Steve. I could see that Steve was also afraid asi aizvishingisa semurume.

I served them lunch tikatanga kudya, only my dad was enjoying his food, vamwe vese we were too nervous to even think about chewing

Me: daddy, this is my friend anonzi Steve Garwe. Steve these are my parents, Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera

Steve: Nice meeting you sir and ma'am

Mum: (smiling) Nice meeting you to, welcome to our house, please feel at home

Steve: Thank you

Dad: so, you are the boy who has been living with my daughter making him your wife for the past 3 years

Okay, I had not seen this one coming, hana yangu yakatanga kurova, I really wanted my father to like Steve but right now I had lost hope nekuti he was already attacking him, I wanted to respond on behalf of Steve but my mother stopped me with her eyes

Steve: I am very sorry sir

Dad: did your parents not train you well? Did they not teach you to first marry before wifing

Steve: they did and im very sorry sir

Daddy vakamboenderera mberi nekudya

Dad: tell me about yourself

Steve: my name is Steve Garwe, I am the only son of Mr and Mrs Garwe. My parents stay kuChitungwiza. Ndiko kwandakakurira. Kumusha tinobva kwaMurehwa, we are 3 in my family. I have 2 sisters. I am 34 years old and I am a pilot by profession but izvezvi ndava Director. I have a 6 years old daughter from my previous relationship, unfortunately the mother passed away at child birth

Daddy vaive vakangotarisa Steve achitaura, paakapedza vakabva vaenderera mberi nekudya chikafu chavo

Steve: sir, ndinokumbirawo ruregerere, ndakakanganisa, but I love your daughter with all my heart so I am asking you to please allow me to make things right by marrying her

Dad: I heard you, give me time to think about it

We all smiled, at least vanga vaita kaku relaxer. Takazopedza kudya lunch tichitaura nyaya dziri general. only my mother and I were talking, there was too much tension between Steve and my father. Although vaimbopindira nyaya. After lunch Daddy left vachimhanyira ku meeting, Steve akabva angosarawo achioneka, ndakamuperekedza kusvika kumota

Steve: that was intense

Me: (laughing) yes

Steve: your dad scares me

Me; Handiti you want to take his daughter away from him here

Steve: I know babe and I understand his attitude, I would do the same for Nesh.

We hugged ndobva abuda achienda. Ndakasara ndichibatsira mama ku cleaner mumba

Mum: He is hot

I looked at my mum in disbelief, zveshuwa vaiva vachinja nekuti kare she would never have passed such a comment

Mum: What! you chose well

We laughed

Me: mama do you think daddy is ever going to open up for Steve

Mum: yes he will, just give him time, remember he just found you after a long time so now he is afraid of losing you to Steve because its obvious kuti if Steve marries you, you will move to South Africa for good

Me: But I will always visit I promise

Mum: I know baby but it will never be the same again, we are both not ready to lose you forever please give us time.

We hugged. We spent the day sitting in the lounge, just talking nje and watching movies. Daddy vakazodzoka kuma 8pm, he was holding a cake for us. We watched TV tichitaura nyaya enjoying our dessert, when I was about to go to sleep, my dad called me

Dad: do you love him

Me; yes

Dad: does he treat you right

Me: yes daddy

Dad: has he ever laid his hand on you

Me: No daddy

Dad: does he come home on time everyday

I was a bit hesitant to answer that question, thanks to my mother for telling my father about Steve and I cohabiting, so much for a new start.

Dad: (laughing) don't worry, handina kuudzwa na amai vako zvekugara mese kwenyu. I saw the way that you were looking at each other. Matarisiro Amanga muchitana ndeevanhu vari comfortable with each other, so it was easy for me to tell that you were staying together. now answer my question

Me: yes daddy he comes home on time

Dad: then you can tell him to proceed with lobola

Takatarisana na mama vangu tichi sekererana

Me: Thank you so much daddy

Daddy: he is not what I would have wanted for you but it's okay, as long as you love him it's fine

Ndakafara, finally I was going to be Mrs Garwe, I couldn't wait to tell Steve.

End of Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Ruvarashe

This baby really hates. I look like a mother elephant, I am fat and very ugly. My neck is black, it's like it has layers and layers of tar. My stomach is black and I am not even going to tell you guys about my breasts which are huge, black and swollen. I don't feel comfortable kubvisa hembepamberi pa Frank although he is always telling me how beautiful I am. Koo angagotii koo iye ariye cause yekushata kwangu. When we first learnt about the pregnancy, Frank akamboita dzungu trying to spoil me achindi tengera all the nice food- fruits, chocolates, cakes etc until he gave up because his baby only eat mbambaira dzaka sangani swa ne mayonnaise. Please don't ask me where I found that recipe because I don't know, ndaingoti ndikadya chete ndotorutsa until one day, I woke up craving mbambaira and mayonnaise, I cooked mbambaira dzungu ndikaisa a bit of mayonnaise and when I ate this, my baby loved it, he was dancing in my stomach. Since that day, I have been surviving on this, koo ndodiiko iriyo favorite food yemwana wacho. I have seen women rocking their pregnancy with grace but mine is on another level. even if I want to handle it with grace, it won't allow me. I hate bathing and I hate putting on clean clothes. Everyday ndinongomuka ndopfeka morning gown rangu ndoswera ndakarara pa couch ndichiona TV with a bottle of cold water, mayonnaise ne mbambaira pa side. Ndinotozonogeza ndamanikidzwa na Frank. I just want this baby to come out of me so that I can go back to my normal self.

Frank was very excited about the baby, he couldn't keep calm and I honestly had no idea why he was always fussing. He turned one of our guest bedrooms into a baby nursery. He even hired people to paint and decorate the walls with drawings of trees, cars etc. When we found out the sex of the baby, he was very happy, he sent a message to his friends telling them that he fires strong bullets only because he was having another boy. He even went kuno nyoresa soccer jersey rake kuti "baba ve boyz" He has been treating me like im made of glass, ndikangoti ndiri kuda chakati unomuona amhanya shame, sometimes I really feel sorry for him because im having a difficult pregnancy, so he is always suffering but he doesn't complain. The best part about my pregnancy according to Frank was that I was always horny and when I am horny, handina basa nazvo kuti tinenge tirikupi, he has to give it to me or else I throw tantrums. Just as well my man is also a sex addict saka haana dambudziko nazvo. The other time pataibva kuchitungwiza takabatikidzwa nema purisa tiri busy mumota, vakazotinzwira tsitsi vaona dumbu rangu otherwise ungadai takanorara kuma cell that night.

FJ doesn't understand why we are having another baby because we already have a baby (him) so he has been sulking, crying about silly things and Frank becoming annoyed naye. if it wasn't for me, ungadai akamurova kare but I will never allow him to beat my child. Even though FJ is not my biological son, I love him with all my heart. he thinks that we are going

to sell him kana taita mwana munyowani. I have been trying to explain it to him that we love him so much and that the baby is going to be his baby brother but still he doesn't understand so my mother in law suggested that we go with him ku scan, she is of the view that maybe this was going to help to prepare FJ for his sibling so today was a Friday, it was going to be a busy day but Frank and I were going to make time to go ku scan na FJ. I was woken up early na Frank

Frank: Baby woke up

Me: (covering my head with the duvet) It's still early please allow me to sleep for two more minutes

Frank: (laughing) no babe, its already 8 o'clock and we need to get going, we have a busy day ahead of us

I complained but he couldn't hear it, he removed the duvet and I started crying, kutoburitsa musodzi chaiko, Frank akangorambba akanditarisa ari confused.

Frank: im sorry babe

I ignored him, ndobva ndabva pa bed paya and I went into the bathroom, I was now very big so I couldn't use the tube anymore .I went into the shower. I opened the tape ndikamira pakati pe shower enjoying the warm water, I was no longer using a towel or soap or anything, that's how I bathed these days, ndinongomira pakati pe shower kana ndaneta ndobuda, Frank walked into the shower butt naked and when I saw advocate jnr, my clit started dancing, akaramba akangonditarisa achiseka

Frank: babe ndauya kuzokugezesa chete

Me: but I want you inside me

Frank: we have visitors and you will make noise

Me: I promise I will be quite

Frank: (laughing) imimi amai Manyika vandinoziva chaivo kusaita noise iri mukati, never

Me: (tears in my eyes) Please

He looked at me defeated. He took a bath sponge then he poured shower gel and started scrubbing my whole body, I was busy playing with advocate jnr and he was now rock hard, apedza he turned me around and he told me to hold on to the shower glass, I did as I was told bending to give him access, he entered me without warning and I screamed aloud in both pain and pleasure,

Frank: (whispering) sshh babe please don't make noise

He started moving in and out in a circular motion, he was giving it to me the way I liked it and I forgot all about our visitors as I was now screaming and mourning from all the pleasure that he was giving me as he took me to cloud 9 with him. tapedza he bathed me before bathing himself, patakabuda mu shower he lotioned me and he went into my closet and picked a dress for me to wear, tapedza he kissed me

Frank: I love you so much Mrs Manyika

Me; (smiling) I love you too my husband

When he opened our bedroom door kuti tibude, FJ akabva apinda achimhanya ndobva auya pandaiva. i was too big saka ndaive ndisisagone kukotama kuti ndimutakure, Frank came kuzomutakura ndobva anditambidza, ndamutakura I kissed him

Me: Good morning baby

FJ: Good morning mama, mama- gogo is forcing me to eat horrible porridge

Me: (laughing) what is horrible porridge

FJ: porridge re sadza

Frank and I laughed, Frank took FJ from me tikafamba tichienda mu dinning, When we got there, vabereki va Frank vaive vave kutodya breakfast. my mother in law had cooked. we greeted them tikagara pasi

MIL: Ende mwana wako Ruva akaoma, kungomupa spoon ye porridge rehupfu kudai kubva atotiza akananga kwamuri,

Frank: auya kuzokumhan'arirai kuna amai vake, hanzi gogo varikundipa horrible porridge resadza

Everyone all laughed

MIL: you two are spoiling him, munofanira kuita muchimbomupa porridge rehupfu here and there kuti arijaire

Frank: udzai amai vake ava ndivo vasingade naye, chese chaachemera anopihwa

Me: he is still young

FJ akabva auya kuzogara pamakumbo angu, I started feeding him porridge riya rehupfu, akatanga kuridya achifinyama vanhu vese vachiseka, amai va Frank vakabva vauya ne plate yaiva ne mbambaira ndobva vaisa pamberi pangu, I thanked her, Frank akaenda mu kitchen ndobva adzoka negaba re mayonnaise, after feeding FJ, I started eating my mbambairas meeping them mu gaba re mayonnaise, vanhu vese vakangoseka.

MIL: hayas, zvakaoma, dai wachizvara zvako mrora wangu mwana akutambudza uyu

We all laughed. After breakfast, I wanted to help to clean the dishes asi amai va Frank vakandirambidza, she told us to go kwa doctor tisati tanonoka. We left the house Frank akatakura FJ, he drove to medical chambers kwaiva na gynae wedu, takasvikako just in time for our appointment and we went straight mu room ma doctor. Taive tangofambira scan chete. Frank helped me to climb on the bed, he lifted my top gynae vakauya and he took the scan. It was a 3D scanso we could see mwana sezvaaiva mudumbu, I could also see mazi nzeve a Frank, anga ashatisa mwana wangu nemazinzeve ake.

Me: FJ, look at that screen my baby,

Kakabva katarisa

Me: (pointing at the screen) this is you baby brother

He looked at the screen first and then at my tummy

FJ: Is that baby on the screen really in your stomach

Me: (smiling) Yes honey and he is your baby brother

He started smiling

FJ: Can I play with him

Frank: (laughing) yes but kana abuda mudumbu

FJ started jumping up and down in excitement , I smiled, at least he was now ready for the baby, I was trying to avoid situation yekuti FJ aizoita jealous mwana auya. Patakabva kwa doctor we passed through cream inn, I was craving ice cream ndobva tazoenda kumba, patakasvika kumba the whole family was there, Amai va Frank na baba va Frank, Faith neMurume wake, sekuru vaFrank nemukadzi wavo. Vaive vauya vazondiperekedza kuchitungwiza manheru emusi iwowo nekuti ndaizono sungirwa. Tichingopinda mumba FJ started telling everyone about his baby brother, my baby was so excited. Faith akabva andidhonza tikaenda mu bedroom mangu

Faith: (Smiling) My love, I have good news, guess

Me: tell me askana please don't keep me in suspense

Faith: I'm 7 weeks pregnant

Me: (screaming) WHAT!!

Faith: ssssh I don't want people to know yet

Me; Hausi kundinyepera here askana

Faith: kana, ndiri kutaura chokwadi

She opened her handbag and pulled out an envelope ndobva anditambidza. I opened the envelope and when I saw ma results ekwa doctor confirming the pregnancy, I screamed with joy, we hugged and I started dancing singing “zvaringana, kurangarirwa na Jesu” with my big belly, Faith akatanga kuseka. Ndaneta ndakagara pasi and I hugged her again

Me: Congratulation my love, finally, our God is good woood

Faith: (tears in my eyes) Thank you so much for telling me about Pastor Tapera, he is a real man of God askana. zvakambotora nguva kuti ndivaone nekuti vanowandirwa but pandakavaona, he and his wife prayed for me, vapedza they told me that the devil had been defeated, zveshuwawo pandakadzokera kumba kwangu ndaiva ndisisina stress, and now I'm expecting

Me: He is a true man of God zveshuwa I can testify this. Ende Mwari akanaka askana, its amazing what God can do if we ask him. Asi hatifanire kuzoregedza kuenda ku church askana nekuti miracle yatakaitirwa na Mwari ihombe

Faith: amen, inini I was baptized ku church kwavo last week

I hugged her

Me: I am so happy for you. our children are going to grow together

Faith: Yes babie, and we are going to raise them together tichibatsirana

Tiri pakati pekutaura amai va Frank vakabva vauya kuzoti shevedza, lunch was ready, shame I felt sorry for my mother in law because she had been working hard vega sezvo taiva tisina maid, asi maida kuti ndiitewo sei nhai nekuti vaindirambidza kana kusimudza plate. We joined everyone in the dinning, it was serve yourself and my baby danced paakaona derere, I dished sadza ne derere and I went to sit next to my husband, we ate our lunch over a light conversation

FIL: tasara tichinotenga mbudzi pamanga mabuda saka everything is now in place

Frank: does she really have to go stay kuchitungwiza, koo tikangoita zvekusungira todzoka naye

Sekuru: (laughing) ndicho chivanhu chacho muzukuru wangu,

Ambuya: pamwana wekutanga anofanira kuenda kumba kuti anodzidziswa kumuchengeta, then pamwana pechi two haazoende

Frank: (sulking) I don't want her to go

We all laughed

FIL: unofanira kuenda uchinomuona everyday

Ambuya: plus, amai Manyika varema ava, hapana kwavachambosvika, im sure in the next 5 days tinenge tava kuuya kuzo pemberera mwana

After lunch Faith and I went to clean the dishes

Me: Aunty Fai, maudza mama here

Faith: Not yet, ndichavaudza manheru tabva kunokusiya kuchitungwiza

Me: Vachafara amai vangu

Faith: mmmh after 6 years ndiri mu marriage zvichiramba askana, mama tried everything, vaingondishingisa even when my husband's family was saying a lot of things vachimanikidza mwana wavo kutora mumwe mukadzi, my mother stayed strong for me, she was my source of strength, vasipo ndingadai ndaka giver up kare. this is going to be the best news for her

Takambotaura nyaya tichi cleaner mumba, you see, I told you that in Faith, I had found a sister, she was also my best friend. Tachingopedza ku cleaner Frank akabva auya kuzonditora and we went into our bedroom, takasiya Faith achipopota, she still wanted to talk to me. Frank locked our door and striped me naked, he also stripped naked tikapinda mumagimbeze, he said he wanted to spend the remaining hours sleeping next to me. the baby started kicking zvairwadza

Me: Ouch

Frank: (smiling) my seed is going to be a soccer player

Me: but if he continues kicking me like this I'm going to hit him achiri mudumbu kudaro

He laughed hard

Frank: (whispering to my tummy) hi baby, its daddy here, your mother is a monster these days, please be gently with her before she hit you

I hit him with a pillow and we laughed,

Frank: I will miss you

Me; I will miss you too babe, I wish I didn't have to go but tradition is tradition

Frank: I will come to see you every day after work

Me; yah you better because you know kuti ndinongogara ndiine nzara these days

He laughed

Frank: (with a naughty voice) Let me feed you Mrs Manyika

He helped me to face the other direction, these days our sex positions were limited because we had to be careful not to hurt the baby. When i felt advocate jnr on my butt, I smiled, my husband was always ready for me, he started kissing me whilst playing with my nipples, I moved my butt a bit to give him more access and he entered me slowly and I mourned.

Frank: I love you so much babe

Me: I love you too

He started moving in and out, at first he was moving in a slower pace and then he increased the speed giving it to me harder, the plan was not to make noise but I couldn't help it anymore, I was screaming and mourning until we both came

Frank: I love you

Me: I love you too

He cuddled me to sleep. we were woken up kuma 5pm ne knock pa door, it was Faith telling us kuti tichitanga kugadzirira kuenda kuchitungwiza, we took an innocent shower together, okay im lying, it was not innocent, Frank wanted to bath me but I wanted him inside, after our steamy session in the shower, we managed to finish bathing and dressing up on time. my bags were already packed so was the baby's bag ne bag ra FJ. Yes, I was going na FJ, I wasn't going to leave my baby with Frank, aswerere chicken inn every day. When we went mu lounge, everyone was already waiting for us. Amai va Frank vakanamata ndobva tazobuda mumba takananga kuChitungwiza. We had two cars, I was sitting at me back with Faith and Frank was driving akagara nemurume wa Faith ku front, ma parents a Frank nana sekuru were in another car.

Faith: (whispering) you guys are freaks, did you have to leave ma visitors enyu takagara mu dinning kuti muno kwirana

Me: (serious face) I don't know what you are talking about, we were sleeping

Faith: (Laughing) stop lying and girl, you can scream, daddy vapedzisira vaenda kunogara panze

She started laughing and I covered my face with my hands, I was so embarrassed kuti vanhu vese vaive vandinzwa ndichi chemerera. Anyway, ndakasungirwa zvakanaka, it wasn't much of a process, kungo siiwa kumba kwedu ndobva mhuri yekwana Frank yaenda, I know at first, I didn't want to come home asi pandakaona gogo vangu I almost cried. Her health had deteriorated, she hasn't been feeling well off late, BP yavo yaingogara yakakwira. Takazongosara tiri 3, gogo, myself na FJ

Me: gogo you don't look well, koo makadii kundiudza kuti you are getting worse

Gogo: (laughing) zva Ruva askana, you worry too much, zvakamboita serious asi izvezvi ndava right. Ndasimba

Me: Maybe I should hire a maid anopota achikutarisai

Gogo: usazvinetse iwe. I am now fine

Takambotandara mbichana tichibva tazonorara, FJ went to sleep with gogo, ndakafara nekuti zvekurara ndichitambirwa karati ndaiva ndagara ndisingazvide. Mwana aiva nemararo iyeye.

The following morning, Frank akaita kumikiro bata jongwe muromo. gogo vakaseka, shuwa munhu kuuya kuma 6am hanzi ndakusuwai. we spent the whole day tese tichitaura nyaya nekuseka, maskati gogo vakabuda vachienda kumba kwava sahwira wavo amai Garwe kwavakanga vakokwa. Hanzi mwana wa amai Garwe mukoma anonzi Steve aive ava kuda kuroora. Aisangoda kuroora chete asi aida kuroora mwana wa Pastor Tapera saka musu uyu mwana wa Pastor Tapera aiuya kuzoonekerwa. So gogo vaive vakokwa. Ndakasara neka mhuri kangu bonding Hedu. FJ was happy, aifarira kuchitungwiza zvisingaine nekuti within one day, aiva atova neshamwari dzakawanda vachitamba nema Dhaka. Gogo pavakadzoka, she said she was not hungry, vaive vadya kwa amai Garwe so Frank and I went kwamakoni tikanotenga chicken inn which we had for supper. Frank akazooneka kuma 10pm ndobva aenda. Ndakasara ndakagara mu dinning na gogo tichitandara

Me: gogo kwanga kuri sei kwamanga enda

Gogo: mmmh amai Garwe is a blessed woman. kuigirwa mwana wa pastor Tapera se muroora

Me: koo vakasangana kupi na Steve nhai gogo

Gogo: mmmh nyaya yacho haina kunyatso taurwa zvinonzwisika asi vanenge vakasangana ku South Africa ikoko kuno gara Steve, ayehwa amai Garwe havasi kugona nemurora wavo, neniwo dai zvaitika kwandiri ndaisagonawo

Takaseka, takambotandara ndobva tazoonekana tichinorara.

It was after 12 midnight when I woke up with the most excruciating pain that I have ever felt my whole life, I was sweating and my linen was wet. immediately I knew what was happening, I was in labour. Ndakayedza kusimuka kuti ndiende mu bedroom ma gogo asi ndakatadza, the pain was too much. Ndakamboramba ndakagara mumagumbeze ndichi yuwira. Luckily pain iya yakambo disappear, I dragged myself from my room ndikano Klocker pa door re bedroom ra gogo. Gogo vakangoti vachivhura door vachindiona vakabva vatoziva kuti chachaya. She ran back in her room vakatora phone yavo ndobva vafonera Frank. meanwhile the pain was getting worse, ndaive ndongofamba nemba yese up and down hoping that was going to ease the pain.

Gogo: ruva gara pasi muzukuru

Me: Gogo, torai ma car keys mudiendese ku hospital

Gogo: (laughing) wakanganwa here Kutu handigone ku driver nhai Ruva

Me: Ndinokudzidzisai munzira

Gogo vakaputika havo nekuseka, FJ akabva amukawo nekuda kwe noise

FJ: Mama, what's wrong

Me: Nothing my baby go back and sleep

Ndichangobva kumupindira pain iya yakabva yadzoka and I screamed scaring FJ, akabva aenda paiva na gogo

Me: (shouting) gogo ndakuudzai kare kuti ndiendesei ku hospital mwana wangu ava kuda kubuda

Gogo: hang in there you will be fine, Frank anosvika mhanje mhanje

Me: I don't need Frank right now, I need a doctor to cut me vaburitse mwana uyu

Ndiri pakati peku performer Frank akabva apinda achiita kufemereka, aina amai vake, achingopinda ndakabva ndatanga kupopota

Me: Frank where were you, gogo vakufonera 5 hours ago,

Frank: babe I was on my way, inga wani I took less than 20 mins kuuya

Me: kubvira pawakangondiunzwa kuchitungwiza hauchandide, wava ne girlfriend chete

Ndichingobva kudaro pain iya yakabva yadzoka and I screamed, gogo na amai va Frank vakaputika nekuseka, Frank akangoramba akanditarisa achishaya zvekuita. I walked out of the house ndikanogara mumota kumashure ndichiyuwira, Frank na amai vake vakazotevera nema bag, I wanted gogo to come but gogo vakati ndiyende na Frank navamwene vangu,

ivo vaizosara na FJ, vaizouya kuzondiona mangwana acho, I knew the reason why gogo couldn't come was because she was not feeling well. But right now I was in too much pain to think about her. Frank akapisa mafuta akananga ku Bains clinic, munzira ndaiti pain ikadzoka ndotanga kumupopotera kuti arikumhanyisa mota, kana yaenda ndomupopota kuti ariku driver slowly, amwene vangu vaingoseka but Frank looked Scared. Patakasvika ku clinic ma nurse akamhanya ne wheelchair but I didn't want to sit on their stupid chair, I ignored them and walked into the clinic, takasangana na gynae wangu pa reception ndikabva ndamuudza kuti abuditse mwana, akaseka zvake, Frank akasara achi signer ma papers pa reception ini ndikaendeswa mu room mangu, doctor vakanditarisa ndobva vanditi ndaiva ndichiriri ne 3cms chete, I still had a long way to go ndobva vabuda, ndakasara na Frank ndichimupedzera shungu, mwana wevanhu akachiona musu uyu zvekuti ndofunga akakungura musu waakandibvisa humhandhara hwangu. Yoh, ndaingonzwa kuti labour inorwadza asi vanhu vaive vasina kunyatso nditsanangurura hama ndakarwadziwa ndati, after 8 hours, doctor ndipo pavakazoti ndaive ndasvitsa 10 cm, they took me to the Theatre, kunditi push ndingagone, simba raive rapera. Ndakazongopusha, ndikanzwa kamunhu kuchema, the Doctor told Frank to cut the code, Frank akafara, zvekazoitwa ipapo handichazive nekuti ndaiva ndabaiwa injection rekufenda

When I wake up, I was now back in my room, cleaned, I tried seating asi the pain was too much, Frank paakandiona ndamuka he ran to me and kissed me, he called the nurses, the nurse Came and gave me food to eat first, I told her that I wanted to see my baby but she said I needed to eat first. I ate the stupid food which tasted like plastic. After eating she gave me an injection for pain, then Frank walked in holding my baby, when I held him in my arms I fell in love with him instantly, he was the most adorable baby that I had ever seen. I kissed him and he opened his eyes, I started crying, tears of joy, he was mine, my baby, my own human, to love, to care for and to protect, Frank moved close to me and he kissed me

Frank: thanks you so much babe for this gift, our son is so handsome like me

Me: (laughing) washatisa mwana wangu nemazi nzeve ako

Frank: you love those big ears, you married them

We kissed,

Frank: Lets name him

Me: you can give him his first name, I want gogo to give him a second name

Frank: okay, I will call him Ethan which means strong

Me: I love it

I couldn't get enough of my baby Ethan, vanhu vakazoti zvino vatanga kuuya pa visit yemaskana, ndikachitanga kumanikidzwa ku-breastfeeder mwana zvino, apa zvairwadza sei,

ndakayuwira weduwee, apa Ethan wacho aibva atanga ku sucker kunge aisvikiwa, pekutanga hapana chaibuda asi wakazoti watanga kubuda mukaka zvino, ka Ethan kaibva kaita kudedera kachiumwa kuratidza kunakira apa I was in so much pain, gogo told me that pain yaizoenda with time. I stayed in hospital for 3 days chete ndobva ndazoenda kumba. Pandakasvika gogo vaive vatondigadzirira, Frank had even brought the baby crib kuchitungwiza which I doubt my baby was going to use any time as I wanted to sleep with him every night. FJ screamed with joy when he met his sibling for the first time, nyaya yakazonetsa pakuda kumutakura, we were all afraid kuti aizomudonhedza but gogo vakati timupe saka ndaigara na FJ ndakatakura Ethan then ndoisa makumbo a Ethan pama kumbo a FJ, FJ aibva afara. Oh I forgot, gogo vakazopa Ethan second name rekuti Tinotenda. We all loved the name

End of Chapter 2

Chapter 3

Makatendeka

Tete: mmmh Maka muzukuru hauna rimwe dress rakati farei here, iri ranyanya kubata

Me: (laughing) tete, this is the best I have, pandakabva ku South Africa ndakauya ndisingafungidzire kuti everything was going to move fast like this saka ndakauya ndisina kugadzirira

Tete: koo skirt irinani hauna here

Me: ma skirts angu ese anobata tete

Vakangozunguza musoro ndobva vabuda mu room mangu and the she came back after 10mins vakanditambidza rimwe dress soo. Okay the dress was very beautiful asi raiva 2 sizes bigger than me

Tete: pfeka dress iri tione

I put on the dress weduwee kaa, I was looking funny nekuti raiita kunge dress riri pa hanger

Tete: (smiling) hauone, this is much better

Me: mmmh no tete this is too much, rakakurisa iri

Tete: (laughing) lwe mwana wa George usandiuraye nekuseka. Dress iri rakakufita wani ende tino kusvikawo pamba pevanhu zvine chiremerera

Me: but tete ndakuudzai kare kuti kumba kwana Steve they are very flexible vabereki vake havanei nezvakawanda zvekuti muri kutozvinetsa, I once wore a bikini in front of them and they were not even bothered

Tete: they might be flexible asi isusu we are not flexible, vano fanira kuzviona kuti unobva kumba kunevanhu hausi mombe yemashanga. now please stop complaining handiti kaa nekuti dress ndiro ramusiri kuchinja amainini

Vakabva vabuda mu bedroom mangu, ndakasara ndakazvitarisa pa mirror ndichizvituka kuti sei ndaive ndakauya ndisina kurongeka nhai, kutadzawo kupinda my jet zvamo ndotenga dress rakati dzikamei. Manje now my in-laws were going to see me looking like kachembere. And Steve was going to laugh at me kusvika ndanzwa butter. kuzoti amai Amber, nhasi zvangu ndaichiona, ndakanamata nechemumoyo kuti dai ndikasvika kumba

kwana Steve kusina vanhu vakawanda. Ndichiri pakati pekuzvidya mu pfungwa, mama vakabva vapinda ndobva vatanga kuseka

Mum: (laughing) ende tete vako futi, she is too traditional, dress iri ranyanya mwanangu

Me: mazvionawo kaa mama, please taurai navo vandibvumidze kuchinja

Mum: sorry baby, im not going to involve myself, you should be able to handle tete vako wega

Vakabva vagara pa bed, I followed her ndikagara pa side pavo

Mum: Maka mwanangu im very proud of you, your maturity shocked me, as much as I hate to admit it, South Africa was what you really needed because wakadzoka wave a better person. Im very proud to call you my daughter. Now please kana wasvikawo kumba kwevanhu uitewo hunhu handiti kaa. usazono tinyadzise

Me: I wont embarrass you mama I promise, pandakakunyadzisai paka kwana

We hugged, tete vakabva vauya vachinditora, nguva yekuti tienda kuChitungwiza yaive yakwana. Takatanga taenda mu lounge tichinooneka daddy avo vaiona zvavo bhora pa TV.

Tete: Hanzvadzi, ndichamboenda nemu mvana wako uyu ndinoona kuti kwaari kuda kuenda kwakamira sei.

Daddy: ayihwa pakanaka. Asi please hanzvadzi, I want you to go there and assess the situation, ukaona vasina kufarire mwana wangu kana kuti kumba kwacho kusinga garike, chibva wauya kuzondiudza ndibva ndamisa zvemaroora acho, never again will I allow anyone to treat my daughter like a slave

He hugged me, he gave me ma car keys e range rover ndobva tabuda mumba ndika driver ndakananga kuChitungwiza kumba kwana Steve. It was on a Saturday, I was going kumba kwana Steve kunoonekerwa, I didn't know what that was but apparently it was part of our tradition kuti musikana asati aroorwa, anofanira kuenda kumba kwema in laws ake nana tete vake kunoonekwa. Pandaka zviunzwa na tete vangu I thought it was a stupid tradition nekuti family yana Steve yaive yave kundiziva kare, but tradition was tradition and besides my father insisted saka paiva pasina yekutamba. Taingoenda tiri two chete, ini na tete vangu veku zengeza. what a turn of events, muchiri kuyeuka kuti ndivo tete vekumboenda kunondisiya kumba kwana Mike, izvezvi vaive vava kundiperekedza kunoita the correct procedure kumba kwana Steve. I used to hate her nekunondi siya kwavakanondiita kumba kwana Mike asi with time, ndakazova nzwisisa nekuvaregerera, it was her duty as my aunt, ndaida kuti vaitewoo sei nhai. she was still my favorite tete and my mother's best tete as well. mu family ma baba vangu vaive vakaberekwa vari 4, 3 other girls and 1 boy. the other 2 girls never liked my mother, im not going to bore you with the history behind, maybe my mother will tell you her story one day. Anyway taka famba nzira yese tichitaura nyaya.

Tete: Mainini, I am very proud of you, mazondidadisa this time around

Me: (laughing) pekutanga ndaka kanya kaa, im very sorry tete

Tete: hazvisisina basa muzukuru wangu, zvakatopfuura, izvezvi wazotifadza wena, kana baba vako varikufara

Patakasvika pamba pana Steve I was shocked kuona paine mota dzakawanda, koo ivo vanhu zvavo, kuita kunge paiva ne a big function. Natete vangu takangotarisa tichishamisika.

Me: Tete, I thought pakuonekerwa panenge pangorine immediate family ya Steve chete

Tete: (laughing) ndizvo zvino fanira kuitika, izvi zviri kutondi shamisawo. this shows that the whole family is excited to see you.

Takangoti tichiburuka mumota vanhu ngavatange kupururudza, ndakanyara ini, I was not ready for that. Tete vaive vandiudza munzira kuti ndaisafanirwa kuita ma duties emuroona since ndaive ndisati ndave muroora mumhuri yekwa Garwe, I was supposed to behave like an ordinary visitor. Amai va Steve came and hugged me, shame, amwene vangu vaisagona neni ndakabvuma hangu musu uyu.

Takapinda mumba tikakwaziva vanhu vese, ndobva tagara pa 2 seater couch raiva empty. Amai Amber vakabva vauya kuzo squeezer pa couch randaive ndakagara na tete vangu, she said she just wanted to sit next to me. Nesh paakangondiona akabva auya kuzogara pama kumbo angu, haana kuzombopabva, even vamwe vana pavakaenda kunotamba panze iye akangoramba akagara neni. shame my daughter was really missing me, I held her tightly because I had also missed her. Steve akabva ati introducer kumhuru yake vanhu vakaridza mupururu.

Amai Amber: (whispering) that dress though

Me: (ndichi vatwinyira) don't even go there

Vakabva vabvaruka nekuseka. Anyway, Steve introduced his whole family achitiudza mazita evanhu vese vaipo. Zvakazo make sense after ma introductions, apparently amai va Steve had invited ma Pastor nema elders ese eku church kwavo kuti vauye kuzoona mroora wavo mwana waPastor Tapera, instead of me respecting them, ndivo vaive votondipa respect, they were all happy to see me, vaive vongondibvunza nezvevabereki vangu zvekuti ndakapedzisira ndave kunyara. Anyway, the food was served tikadya, they had hired a catering company. My man was just sitting pa corner with his cousins and friends smiling at me, even his friend Jay was there. Anyway patakapedza kudya takangogezva maoko tikaisa maplate pasi, ndaive ndarambidzwa na tete vangu kuita anything. Vanhu vekumba kwana Steve vakauya kuzotora ma plates aye.

Musi uyu wakanga ungori mufaro chete, Nguva dzekurara padzakasvika, ndakapihwa room yandaizorara na tete vangu tiri two chete, off cause Nesh akachemera kurara nesu, I knew that was going to happen hangu.

Tete: mmmh mainini maita lucky, kupinda mumba mamunodiwa kudai

Me: I know tete, they are very nice people and I love them also but sometimes I wonder kuti vano nyatsondida zvemachokwadi here or they just love the idea that I am Pastor Tapera's child

Tete: (laughing) hazvina basa amainini as long as muchidiwa.

Amai Amber vakabva vapinda with a very beautiful teenage girl wavaive vakafanana naye zvisingaite, ndakabva ndatoziva kuti yaive last born yemumba mana Steve.

Amai Amber: Maka meet Rose, our baby sister

I hugged her

Me: How are you aunty Rose

Rose: Im fine maiguru, im happy to finally meet you. can I please take a picture with you, I want to post it on Facebook so that my friends can believe me because vairamba kundi believer pandakavaudza kuti muri murora wangu

We all laughed

Me: Yes aunty, huyai titore selfie, vachanyatso ku believer pavachakuonai muchitamba ma steps pamuchato

We all laughed, after taking lots of selfies, takazogara pasi tikatanga kutaura nyaya dziri general. Meanwhile Steve was flooding my phone with messages, he wanted me to come to his room

Amai Amber: I know its Steve chete

Tete: don't you even dare leave this room to go and see him

Vanhu vese vakabva vaseka

Amai Amber: what did you give my brother Maka because I don't even see him surviving without you, he is so obsessed with you and its not even funny

Tete: (laughing) akamupa love, isu tiri ana chihelele, parudo tiri number one

Takakuru kura kusvika kuma 3am ndobva tazorara. Ndaida kumuka early morning kuti ndibatsire basa asi tete vakandirambidza, so we chilled mumagumbeze tikazobuda tave kunogeza. Takazobuda mu room muya tashevedzwa kuti tea yaive yaita. We ate breakfast over a light conversation, at least this time vanhu vekuchurch vaive vasisipo.

Takambotandara zvishoma ndobva tazooneka takananga kumba. Ndisati ndaenda Steve was sulking nekuti ndaive ndaramba kuenda ku room kwake last night, ndaimuseka nechemumoyo. And my baby Nesh akaridza mhere, akazobvuma kusara after I told her our little secret.

Patakasvika kumba mama na daddy vaive vasipo vaenda ku church, takaswera tichitaura nyaya na tete, pakadzoka ana mama, tete vakavatsana ngurira mafambiro ataive taita

Dad: Maka, koo sei usina kundiudza kuti Steve mwana wa Elder Garwe vekuchitungwiza

Me: I didn't think it was necessary daddy

Dad: I know his parents, I always make an effort to know ma elders ekuma church angu ese. They are very nice people, now I am at peace knowing that you are going ku family inotywa mwari

My mum smiled, tete vakabva vaoke ndobva vadzikera kumba kwavoo, ndakasara nevabereku vangu catching up. To be honest with you guys since I came to zimbabwe my relationship with my parents yaive yachinja. We have been spending the evenings together like a normal family watching TV laughing and talking. I was glad kuti vabereki vangu vaive vasisanyanye kundityisa, they were now flexible.

On Monday morning, ndakamutswa na Steve akandifonera achindiudza kuti ndigadzirire nekuti aizouya kuzonditora kuma 12, he said he had a surprise for me. I has a program na Mama, I had promised to go with her ku church kwavaiva ne meeting but Steve akandinetsa ndikazongopedzisira ndabvuma. I chilled in bed ndikazomuka kuma 8am ndichigadzirira. It was cold outside so I wore my boyfriend jeans, knee high brown boots with a heel, white top and a brown leather jacket. I first went ku church naMama, meeting yakapera na 12, ndichingo buda mu church ndakaona Steve aka parker kare, aiva auya kuzonditora. to be honest I had really missed my man, it's been 3 weeks now tiri ku Zimbabwe and this business of us staying at different houses was starting to bore me. I was seriously horny and I wanted him inside me but we couldn't nenyaya yekugara kwakasiyana. That day ndaive ndazviudza kuti come hail come thunder, Steve aizondi kwenya chete. Pandakapinda mumota I attacked him with a hug, I wanted to kiss him but vanhu veku church vaive vakatarisa. achingobuda chete pa gate re church chete I told him to park pa side pe road and I started kissing him, he got the message because I could feel him getting hard, but he pushed me away

Steve: Mai Nesh you have no idea how much I want to burry myself inside you but we have people waiting for us so how about we go for lunch then after lunch, we will book a hotel room where I will feed you from all directions babe

Me: (sulking) but I want you now

Steve: (laughing) I know babe but we cannot keep people waiting and it's too late to cancel our appointment

He started driving akananga ku Chisipite, I was sulking nzira yese, iye aindiseka

Steve: you love my dick too much

Ndakaridza tsamwa akabva atanga kuseka

Steve: today im going to do a number on you, I promise pandichauya kuzokuroora next musiwe Saturday unenge usingagone kufamba

Ndakaridza tsamwa futi akabva aputika nekuseka

Patakasvika ku Organikks Restaurant, he came to open the door for me. He wrapped his hands around me and started kissing me

Steve: I love you so much sweetheart and I cannot wait to marry you

Me: I love you too

Steve: after lobola we are going back to SA

Me: It's going to be a fight with my parents babe because they wanted to spend time with me before our white wedding

Steve: never, I'm not leaving my wife in Zimbabwe for 3 months

Me: (laughing) okay wozoudza mudhara Tapera izvozvo

We both laughed, we all knew how scared he was of him, he took my hand and led me inside the restaurant, he gave the waitress our table number and the waitress directed us and told us that our friends were waiting for us.

Me: babe who are you meeting

Steve: It's a surprise

Me: aaah chingondiudzawo kani

Steve: (kissing me) My second parents

We were lost in our world talking and laughing when I smelled his scent and I heard her voice giggling. I froze on the spot immediately. Ndakabva ndavhara maziso angu, I was afraid to open then, My heart started beating fast, my whole body was shaking. I started praying in my heart, "please Lord woke me up from this nightmare". I was not ready for

this. God why, why now. Tears started rolling down my cheeks. Steve paakaona kuti ndaive ndamira he stopped walking ndobva acheuka achinditarisa, he looked at me confused

Steve: babe what's wrong

When they heard Steve's voice they turned to look at us. When they saw me their faces changed and that's when all hell break.

Grace: (Angry) what is that whore doing here Steve

I opened my eyes slowly and I met her eyes first which were full of rage, yah, aya ndiwo anonzi ma 1.

Grace: (shouting) Steve tell me this is not the girl you wish to marry

Now Steve was just looking at me confused, I moved my gaze from Grace to him, he was sitting next to his wife looking hot as always, he still looked the same and he had not even aged a bit, he was still the same old Taffy. how was that even possible for someone to be handsome like that at his age, I mean shouldn't it be illegal or something,

Grace: (fuming) How dare you bring this thing to my face, she is a home wrecker and I don't even want to see her near me or my family,

Vakaramba vachipopota amai Chikore and now vanhu vese vaive mu restaurant muya vaive vango titarisa zvino. Steve aiti akatarisa Grace otarisa inini achiratiza confusion. Taffy aive ongotsikitsira muso wake pasi, I could see that he wanted to calm his wife asi aitya kuzo accuswa of still having feelings for me. and me I was just standing there like my legs were stuck to the ground. I finally gathered the strength and I walked out of the restaurant, ndikasvikomira pa mota ya Steve, ndichifemereka. Within 3 mins Steve came running outside, I was crying hard, he wrapped his arms around me. Takapinda mumota akatanga kundi nyararidza. Ndanyarara, takatarisana, I honestly didn't know where to start telling him my story

Steve: babe please talk to me, you are scaring me. how do you know Mrs Chikore

Me: (tears in my eyes) Babe im so sorry

Steve: Maka what did you do

Me: Do you Remember nyaya yandambokuudza yakaita kuti ndienda ku SA?

His face immediately changed, I could see so much pain, anger and hurt in his eyes

Steve: (begging) please Maka tell me that Mr Chikore is not the married man that you were dating

Me: (crying) im sorry babe

He hit the steering very hard zvekuti bhero remota rakabva rarira. Ndakavhunduka

Steve: (shouting) Damn it Maka, pavarume vese vari muHarare why did it have to be Mr Chikore

Me: (crying) Steve babe im sorry, but ndakakuudza kare wani and I thought you were fine with my past

Steve: (fuming) I was fine with your past before I knew that you were fucking Mr Chikore. Why Maka

Me: (crying) Im sorry babe

Steve: Those two people inside that restaurant are my second parents, ndinonyarira pai nhai? Why Maka, Why?

Me: (crying) Sorry babe

Steve: I was going to forgive you if it was any other person but not these ones, they are very special to me, this will be betrayal

Me: Steve I am begging you please don't do this, I love you babe

Me: its too late Maka, I can never forgive you for this, I cannot be with someone who knows my father's dick inside and out, someone who almost broke my family

His words really pierced my heart, I started crying begging for forgiveness iye kana kuzvinzwa, akabva abvurumitsa mota akananga kumba kwedu, munzira mese I was begging him, iye he was quite, I had seen Steve angry hangu asi zvemusi uyu it was just too much, ndaive nava kutya kuti mota ichadhumira. Akasviko parker pa gate pedu

Steve: Get out of my car

Me: (crying) Steve please don't do this

Steve: (shouting) Maka, remove your dirty ass from my car

Me: please babe

Steve: don't babe babe me, im not your babe any more, I will never marry a girl without morals, this is why it was easy for you to sleep with me, I didn't even put effort, you just opened your legs for me willingly because you are very cheap, this also explains why it was easy for me to convince you to move in with me, you are just a cheap 2 cents prostitute, now get the fuck out of my car before I drag you out

Ndakambo ramba ndakamutarisa in disbelief. I couldn't believe mashoko aive abuda mumuromo make. My heart broke. I wanted to fight him and beg him not to leave me but his word were piercing through my heart, I realize that nomatter what I do or how hard I try to convince him that I was not that girl, his mind was made up, I was a prostitute in his eyes so I opened the door. before I even get an opportunity to take my handbag akabva avhurumutsa mota yake ndobva anomira nechepamberi and hr threw my handbag outside nepa window, then he drove away leaving me crying, hurt and begging him. Ndaka enda Kuno nhonga handbag rangu, ndobva ndatanga kufamba ndichipinda mumba. My mother and father were sitting in the lounge watching TV, when they saw me crying they both ran to me. and hugged me

Dad: What's wrong my princess

Me: (crying) Daddy I messed up

Mum: (crying) What did you do Maka

I told them zvaive zvaitika. Ndapedza ndaifunga kuti vachandipopotera kana kundirova but I could see so much pity mumaziso avo

Daddy: Maka mwanangu, you should know that every decision that you make in life good or bad ine ma consequences. there is always a price to pay and unfortunately this is yours. Im sorry you are hurting, but this is your own doing and you cannot blame anyone, dai wakabvira wakangotiteerera from the beginning dai zvese izvi zvisina kuitika but then again, zvatoitika, you now need to woman up, forgive yourself, forget about Steve and move on

I cried even harder, why was my father telling me to move on. I was not ready to leave Steve, I loved him so much and he was my life

Mum: it is well mwanangu, it shall be well, Steve was not meant for you, one day you will meet your right partner and everything will workout well.

Vakamboramba vachindinyararidza nekundi comforter, ndava kunzwa zviri nani, I went into my room ndikanopinda muma gumbeze crying, I took my phone, and tried calling Steve asi aisadaira. Ndaneta I phoned amai Amber instead

Amai Amber: Maka are you okay my darling

Me: (crying) Im not okay aunty, please ndokumbirawo kutaura na Steve

Amai Amber: mmmh I think for now chimbomusiya hashe dzake dziserera andiudza zvaitika

Me: (crying) I didn't know that you were related to Mr Chikore

Amai Amber: we are not related to the Chikores, handiti wakaoona situation yekumba kwedu Maka, takakura tichitambura, our parents were struggling to make ends meets. Fortunately Steve was blessed with brains, aigona kuchikoro zvisingaite. paakapasa grade 7,

there was no money for school fees kuti aenderere mberi, The chikore's identified him vakamudzidzisa From form 1 to Alevel. A Level akaita 20 points, they were very proud of him, saka vakabva vamuendesa ku Australia for university, they were sponsoring everything, school fees, books, accommodation etc. so they kinda adopted Steve vakamuita Mwana wavo, kusvika apedze. Mr Chikore ndivo vakamuendesa kuchikoro chehu pilot and Steve has been working for his company yema private jets since then, I honestly don't know how you missed this nekuti Steve works for the Chikores up to now, in fact paari kudzokera ku SA arikufanira kusvika achinoita CEO because Mr Chikore resigned. Handiti you know Jay, his full name is Jayden Chikore, Mwana wa Mr Chikore. So I won't lie to you Maka, this is a mess, I don't know if Steve is ever going to forgive you but for now give him time handiti

Me: (crying) I love him

Amai Amber: I know and he also knows but give him time

Pandakabva pa phone musoro wangu waive wave kutema nekuchema, I cannot even describe the pain that I felt. After what amai Amber told me, I knew in my heart that Steve was never going to forgive me. I cried, crying for the death of my perfect relationship, what was hurting me most was the fact that I did not have one to blame but myself. I have messed up my life.

End of Chapter 3

Chapter 4

Ruvarashe

Baby Ethan is the most gorgeous child in this whole world. I know munogona kufunga kuti ndirikuku nyepeperai, that im only just saying this because Ethan is my child but believe me guys, my son is handsome. He looks like his father. Its been a month ndichigara kuChitungwiza nevana vangu, yoh ndaimbo zviziva kuti kuita amai kwakaoma kudaro nhai. After what I have experienced with Ethan so far ndikaona munhu ano disrespector amai vake futi ndinomurova. I don't have time to rest, kamunhu kacho kanorara kachinwa mukaka husiku hwese, during the day ngoma ndiyo ndiyo. Pamwe akatanga zvake kungo zvononyoka achichema, hanzi mudumbu aaah, pane musi wandakazochema kuridza mhere chaiko mwana wangu aingochema non stop, takayedza kumu nyararidza zvichingoramba, kuyedza kumupa mukaka airamba, gogo tried everything zvichiramba, takazoenda kwa doctor uko akasvikopihwa different kinds of medication, the following day akazomuka ava kutotamba. Dai gogo vasipo handizive kuti ndaizvigona sei kutaura chokwadi.

Anyway, FJ is addicted to his new sibling, anoda Ethan zvisingaite zvekuti anongoda kugara ari padhuze naye. Kana kuno tamba panze haachambonyanye kuenda these days. Sleeping arrangement yakambonetsa ma first days nekuti FJ aichemera kurara neni apa ini ndaitya kutsimbirirwa mwana wangu nemararo a FJ, ndakazomu manikadzi akazobvuma kurara mu baby crib which was meant for Ethan saka ndimo maave kurara every day.

I was blessed with a very loving and supportive husband. Frank murume andakapihwa nedenga chairo. He is a darling mufunge ende anoda vana vake vese zvisingaite but his latest addiction is Ethan, haadi kumuona aripasi, pese paanomuona akarara anobva atomutakura, im always fighting with him kuti ambosiyawo mwana pasa adzidzire kutamba ega but anombozvinzwa here Frank nhai. This whole month he has been sleeping kuChitungwiza almost every day, he said he wants to spend time with his children. Anoenda kumba mkweni achinopfeka hembe dzekubasa then after work ouya kuzo rara kuChitungwiza. Ayehwa handishore, ini ndinodiwa weduwee. Frank has been doing everything in his powers to make sure that my babies and I are comfortable, kuChitungwiza kunonetsa mvura saka daddy Frank vanotenge lots of bottled water for us, pamba vakaticheresera mugodhi but he still doesn't want FJ and Ethan to bath nemvura

yemumugodi saka everyday anotanga apfuura nekumba Achiti cherera mvura otiigira. Ma groceries nezvimwe zvakadaro handichataure, everyday anouya akabata ma plastics bags. I love this man with my every vain.

Amwene vangu havasi kugona nemuzukuru wavo Ethan, first week ratakadzoka kubva ku hospital vaiuya kuChitungwiza every morning kuzoswera nesu vozodzokera kumba manheru, ndivo vaive votoita basa rekugezesa mwana. Vakazodzokera ku Kwekwe after a week asi even vari kuKwekwe ikoko vanofona everyday kana ka 3 pazuva, dzimwe nguva unovaona vatumira mari pa ecocash hanzi murora tenga ma fruits so that Ethan amwe mukaka uri healthy. And then there is my sister from Heaven anonzi Faith handitozive pekutangira. haaende kubasa saka every day anongoti murume wake achibuda kuenda kubasa chete iye anobva asara achipisa mafuta akananga ku Chitungwiza kuzo swera nesu. Dzimwe nguva anouya asina kana kumbogeza, anotozogezeza kuno. Her pregnancy is now showing a bit ende iri kumutambudzawo zvisingaite zvekuti ndaitomuseka musu uno kuti aimbondisekawo manje iye zvino zvaive zvazomuwanawo. Yesterday she told gogo that she loves staying kuChitungwiza nekuti gogo vanoswera vachimubikira zvinhu zvakaita semu nyevhe, muboora, madora, matumbu ehuku etc zvaifarirwa nemwana wake.

Aunty Mary never came to see my baby and to be honest I was not even bothered nekuti ndakavavenga zvisingaite hangu, ndakango vasumawo out of curtesy vakangoti vaive busy kubasa, vaizouya kuzoona mwana vawana mukana. Hazvina kana kumbondibata, Im happy with gogo being my only relative, she is enough for me. i was worried though nekuti health ya gogo was deteriorating each and every day, zviri kundirwadza. I could see that she was in pain asi she was trying to hide it. Chainyanya kunditambudza mumoyo mangu ndechekuti mazuva angu ekudzokera kumba kwangu aive ave kukwana and I didn't want to leave gogo vari vega. Frank aive ava kunetsera kuti ndichidzoka kumba, pandaka mutsana ngurira nezvekurwara kwagogo akazvinzwisisa hake saka we hired a maid who was going to look after gogo. Pataka udza gogo nezva maid vakamboda kuramba ramba but when Frank insisted, vakazonyara kumurambira. That's when we hired a maid.

Today was a Friday, I woke up worried nekuti gogo vaive vasina kurara zvakanaka the previous night, vaichigomera husiku hwese zvekuti ndakabva ndatozviudza kuti ndaizoenda navo kwa doctor chete. Ndakagadzirira FJ kuenda ku creche ndobva abuda na Frank uyo aizonomusiya ku creche on his way to work. Vabuda ndakasara ndichipa Ethan mukaka wake, akabva adzokera mukurara ari pakati pekunwa mukaka ndikabva ndamuisa pasi. I went to prepare breakfast for gogo ndobva ndaenda mu bedroom mavo kunovapa. ndakagara pamubhedha wavo tikatanga kukuru kura vachidya zvavo

Me: (worried) Gogo, you don't look well

Gogo: (laughing) ndichaita right muzukuru wangu usazvidye hako moyo

Me: koo ropa riri pa night dress renyu rabva kupi iro

Vakaita kaku vhunduka ndobva vazvitarisa

Gogo: Ndofunga ndabuda mututu ndakarara

Me: mmmh gogo nhasi ndiri kukuendesai kwadoctor mumbonotariswa

Gogo: aaaah zvaRuva, ingori BP yakakwira chete ichadzika zvayo, handiti ndiri kunwa mapiritsi here

Me: No gogo, mapiritsi acho haasi kushanda aya nekuti you are even losing weight. you hardly eat and you are forever in pain

Gogo: ndichadzokera kwa doctor kana mapiritsi avakandipa apera

Me: anopera rinhi nhai gogo mapiritsi acho, murikuda kuita 2 more weeks muchi rwadziwa sezvamuri kuita izvi. Kana, nhasi tinoenda kwa doctor chete

Takanetsana na gogo vachiramba kuenda kwa doctor. Ndaneta nekunetsana navo, I left her bedroom ndikananga kumba kwe shamwari yavo amai Garwe, it was still early in the morning but Mai Garwe was going to understand. ndakasvika gate rakakiiwa ndikari shaker kusvika ndazonzwa izwi rakadaidzira kuti varikuuya. Ndakaramba ndakamira pa gate paya and I started admiring imba ya amaiGarwe, the house was very beautiful and neat. Ende munoziva hupenyu ivhiri unochanja. pataikura mhuri ye kwa Garwe yaitambura zvisingaite zvekuti everyday vaiuya kuzokumbira gogo kubvira ku salt chaiyo. Amai Garwe vaizivikanwa nekuita ma piece jobs muraini rese, zvaitopisa tsitsi. Vakazoita luck mwana wavo paakaendeswa kunodzidza ku Australia nemumwe businessman soo. Paakapedza chikoro, Steve akabva atanga kuchengeta mhuri yavo yese. Akapwanya ka core house kaivapo ndobva a extender imba yavo akavaka a very big and beautiful house, chingoti space ndiyo yakazongo ita shoma chete otherwise im sure kuti ungadai akatovaka iri double story chaiyo. akabva atengera furniture itsva, ndobva atanga kuendesa hanzvadzi dzake kuchikoro, akatangira baba vake business rema combi, they started with 3 chete asi iko zvino vaiva vatova nema combie aisvika kuma 14 chaiko. Amai vake akavatengera mushini wekusona majuzi- izvezvi vaiva vave ne business rekusona majuzi evana vekuchikoro zvekuti vaitowana ma order from lots of schools in Chitungwiza kuti vasonere ma students majuzi. Izvezvi mhuri yekwa Garwe ndiyo yaiva yave kutonzi inemari mu raini medu mese. Zvakabva zvangotanga kundinetsa kuti koo sei vana vagogo vaisaitirawo amai vavo zvinhu nhai nekuwanda kwavaive vakaita. Steve ari one akaitira vabereki vake zvidobi koo vagogo 3 vana vaitadzawo kuita kana chinhu one. Ndakamira pa gate ipapo ndakabva ndazviudza kuti ndikangotanga kushanda chete ndaizodawo kuitira gogo zvidobi dobi, anyway Rose akabva auya kuzovhura gate, we greeted ndobva ndapinda mumba, ndakakumira kuona amai Garwe akaenda kunova chevedza. Vakashamisika kundiona mangwanani ngwanani. I explained to her zvandaive ndafambira, ndaida kuti vataure na gogo vabvume kuenda ku hospital. Vakabva vatopfeka bhutsu tikabuda mumba mavo takananga kumba kwedu.

Patakazvika, ndakasvika gogo vazvirutsira mumagumbeze breakfast yese yandaive ndavagadzirira. Ndakaenda navo ndikanovagezesa, vapedza ndakavararisa pasofa ndikavasiya vachonyengetedzwa na amai Garwe kuti vabvume kuenda ku hospital. ndakano cleaner mu bedroom ma gogo ndikachinja machira ndichiisa aiva akachena, ndapedza I took a bath ndobva ndazogezesa mwana wangu. I told aunty to also maid wa gogo to also bath, ndapedza amai Garwe vakandibatsira kuendesa gogo mumota, ndakatakura Ethan ndikamutambidza maid kuti agare naye mumota kumashire ini ndika driver ndakananga kwaMakoni. Patakasvika kwadoctor, gogo vakatarisa ndobva doctor vati refer kuna specialist ainzi Doctor Andrew Jari. Ndakabva ndapisa mafuta ndakananga ku town.

Gogo: Ruva mzikuru, ma specialist aya anondira. Tinoiwana kupi mari yacho

Me: ndichabvisa pama savings angu

Gogo: unoiwana kupi mari usiri kushanda

Me: Pandai shanda paye Frank aindiitira zvese saka salary yangu ndaisaibata, ndaingoichinja kuiisa muma US\$ chete. also every month Frank anondipa allowance yekurukwa musoro, kutenga make up nezvimwe zvakadaro daro apedzazvo anonditengera zvinhu zvacho saka mari yaanondipa ndinongoichengeta.

Gogo: (smiling) uri mukadzi akangwara, im very proud of you

Me: ndimi makandidzidzisa kungwarira gogo

Patakasvika kwa doctor vaya receptionist akakatirambidza kuona doctor vana nekuti vaingo batsira ma patients anenge a setter ma appointments chete, I tried kunyengetedza st asi akaramba, defeated I started crying, tichingo buda pa door ndakabva ndadhumana nemumwe murume.

Man: are you okay

Me: (crying) No, but I will be fine

Man: What's wrong, pamwe ndinogona kukubatsirai

Me: im sorry sir asi hamukwanise kundibatsira, problem yangu irikuda kuti ndione doctor

Man: (smiling) saka matadza nei kuona doctor, handiti muri kubuda ku room make here

Me: Tarambidzwa na receptionist nekuti tanga tisina appointment

Man: (smiling) follow me

Ndakamboramba ndakatarisa murume uya ndikaona kuti airevesa so we went back mu room ma doctor muya. Murume uya akangosvika nekuudza receptionist kuti atinyorere card nekuti the doctor was going to see us in 15mins time. Ndakashamisika kuona

receptionist uya ava kumhanya mhanya kutibatsira, maybe this man was related to the doctor. Anyway after 15 mins takadaidzirwa kuti tipinde mu room ma doctor, I was shocked to see that man akagara pa chair ya doctor wearing a white coat.

Man: you may take a seat, my name is Doctor Andrew Jari, can I see your referral letter

Ndakamutambidza. Akamboiverenga ndobva abvunza gogo zvaivanetsa. Gogo vakatsanangurira problem yavo. Vapedza Doctor vakabva vatipa tsamba yekuti tiende nayo kwaiitwa zvema scan first vasati vatibatsira. We went there gogo vakatorwa ma scan. Tapedza takadzokera kwa Doc Jani, patakasvika the doctor told the nurse kuti aenda na gogo mune imwe room kunovatora ropa. Ndakasara ndiri mu room ma doctor

Doc: koo wakanonokerei kuuya na amai vako kuzotariswa

Me: vaimboenda kunoonekwa nemamwe ma doctor eku kuChitungwiza pasina chaichinja

Doc: ndatarisa ma results ema scan avatorwa aya ende hazvina kumira mushe

Me: (panicking) munorevei doctor

Doc: according to the scans, ndiri kufungidzira kuti amai vako vane breast cancer

Me: (tears in my eyes) WhAt, it can't be doctor im sure maita mistake nekuti vane problem ye BP chete, besides, pese apa vaisa rwara wani

Doc: Panotanga cancer mumuviri me munhu inenge isingarwadze. Munhu hauna pain yaunonzwa, you feel normal. Kazhinji kacho paunozotanga kurwadziwa it means cancer inenge yakura ndosaka muchinzwa tichikurudzira kuti vanhu mugare muchiitwa ma cancer screening so that cancer ionekwe ichiri kutanga

Me: (crying) asi monokwanisa kuvarapa kaa

Doc: according to these results, cancer yaamai vako yave pa stage 4 saka yakura asi I will try my best to help her

Me: (crying) please doctor help her, she is all I have

Doc: (pity in her eyes) I will try my best but you need to also pray

Gogo pavakadzoka, doctor vakabva vavaudza nezve cancer iya, I was expecting her to cry or to react asi vakango smiler zvavo zvekuti ini na doctor takasara takashama

Doctor: Did you know?

Gogo: yes

Me: (crying) saka gogo makadi kundiudza ndakakurapisai kare

Gogo: Ruva, you are my child, im supposed to be taking care of you instead of stressing you. Also I know that you are not working saka ndaiziva kuti mari dzacho dzaizokunetsa. My children don't even care about me saka ndakaona kuti kuvaudza kutambisa nguva saka better ndife zvangu

Ndakaramba ndakangovatarisa musodzi uchiyerera

Me: Gogo, I love you so much, you are my mother and my father. you are all that I have, mukafa ndinotangira papi nhai? I am not going to allow you to die, you are going to live to see van ava Ethan.

Doc: ndichaendesa ropa ramatorwa ku lab then kana ma results auya tozotanga kuvarapa. Right now, I am going to give her pain medication kuti vasanyanye kurwadziwa.

Vakatinyorerwa prescription, I thinked him tikabva tabuda. Takatanga taenda ku pharmacy ndikanotenga mishonga yataive tanyorerwa yese. Tapedza ndakabva ndaenda kumba. Takasvika zuva rave kuda kunonyura sevanhu vaive vaswera kwa doctor. Patakasvika ndakavaperekedza mu bedroom mavo ndikavasiya vakazorora. I went mu kitchen ndikanobika supper. Ndapedza ndakavaendesera chikafu chavo ndika maker sure kuti vadya, vapedza ndakavapa ma piritsi ndikavasiya varara. I went into my room and I started crying "please Lord do not let gogo die, ndinotangira pai nhai, she is all I have" I wept. That night I did not eat, ndakazo vhunduka ndanzwa phone kurira ndikaona ari Frank, zuva rese ndaive ndisina kana kumbomufunga. I felt bad

Frank: babe, are you okay, ndaswera ndichi kufonera usingadaire

Me: ndanga ndamboenda na gogo kwa doctor, she is not feeling well

Frank: saka doctor vati chii

Me: doctor vati he is not yet sure asi avaita ma blood test akati tizodzoka after 3 days for ma results

Takambokuru kura na Frank, I decided not to tell him about the cancer, ndaizomuuza doctor vave 100% sure. He told me that he was not coming to sleep kuChitungwiza that night, I was not bothered nekuti I was in so much pain over gogo's illness so I wanted to be alone.

The following day Frank came kuma 11am driving his ford ranger ndipo pandakazo remember kuti ndaifanira kudzokera kumba kwangu musu uyu.

Frank: babe are you ready

Me: sorry sweetheart, ndakazvikanganwa kuti ndirikudzoka kumba nhasi. handina ku packer

Frank: (sad) Ruva why

Me: gogo is not feeling well saka ndafunga kumbogara kuno for 2 more weeks

Frank: (angry) Ruva, wave mukadzi wemunhu, you have a husband, children and your own house saka haufanire kuzvi neglecter nekuti gogo varwara, gogo vanopora, handiti takavatsagiva mskana anosara achivachengeta here

Me: I know babe asi please ndipewo dzimwe 2 weeks chete, I just want to make sure that I leave gogo in a good state

Frank: no Ruva, we are going home today, gogo unopota uchiuya kuzovaona everyday

Me: (angry) you are only saying that because she is not your mother, dai vari amai vako waiita sei

His face changed, akaratidza hasha

Frank: watichii

Me: zvazvinzwa Frank

Frank: okay so now we compare mothers, since when tichiita zvakadaro

Me: nekuti hausi kuda kunzwisisa

Frank: (shouting) is it a crime to want my family back home, horaiti ita chero zvawada, handiti haudi teerere

Akabva abuda mumba ndobva a driver off, achingoenda gogo vakabva vasara vachindidaidza

Gogo: manga muchi popotedzaranei nhai Ruva

Me: nothing gogo it's a minor issue tichagadzirisana hedu

Gogo: hamufanire kugara muchipopotedzana, iwewe ndakakuti chii nenyaya yekusimudzira murume wako voice

Me: Im sorry gogo

Gogo: go and call him and apologise. Ndiri kuda kuti mutaurirane muchi nzwanana

Me: okay gogo

I went back to my room but I was not going to call Frank, sei aive atadza kunzwisisa problem yangu, ndaive ndichiri ndakamutsamwira. That day, ndakasvika pakurara Frank asina kana kufona, neniwo I didn't call him, ndakangoti two can play that game.

The following day was a Sunday, Frank akauya maskati ndobva angoita dzinenge 3 hours achitamba nevana vake ndobva atooneka. Hatina kumbotaura tese, aingotaura na nagogo na FJ. Paakaenda gogo vakasara vachindidaidza mu bedroom mavo

Gogo: Ruva koo sei musati vagadzirisana na Frank

Me: Gogo Frank is being selfish ende arikuita too much pride saka handina nguva yekumunyengerera

Gogo: imbori nyaya yei iri kunetsa nhai

Me: Hazvina basa gogo dont worry yourself

Gogo: mmmh ruva vanhu hamufanire kuramba makatsamwirana kudai, gadzirisana, life is too short

Me: ehoi gogo

Pandakadzokera ku room kwangu ndakazvi ignore zvaiva zvataurwa na gogo, I was waiting for Frank to apologize to me first. Ndakaswera ndichitamba vevana vangu. takasvika pakurara Frank asina kana kumbofona kana kuti ataure na FJ zvaka.

The following week was terrible, Frank aiva ave kungouya kuzoona vana kwe 2 hours chete odzikwera kumba, there was too much tension between us, taingopindirana ma 1 word answers chete, gogo would beg me to fix things with Frank but I did not want nekuti ndaitoona ari Frank aifanira kundikumbira ruregerero. On Wednesday takadzokera kwadoctor, I cried hard kupfuura gogo when the doctor confirmed that gogo had stage 4 cancer, yaive ya spreader, I cried and begged the doctor to help her, doctor vakazo booker operation yaizoitwa in 2 weeks time. Patakadzokera kumba ndakambozvivarira mu bedroom mangu ndikachema, kuridza mere chaiko, this was not fair, gogo did not deserve cancer. Gogo vakabva vandidaيدا

Gogo: Ruva muzukuru inini I accepted my situation kare ufunge, usazvidye moyo, I need you to be strong and accept it too just allow me to die tirege kutambisa mari ndichiitwa ma operation

Me: no gogo, operation hamusi kuregedza kuitwa

Gogo: mari yacho ndinoiwana kupi

Me: I have ma savings gogo inokwana this operation chete. Tozoona yekatamba after operation

Gogo: urikuda kupedzera ma savings ako pandiri munhu ava padhuze nekufa here

Me: No gogo don't say that, you are not going to die, mari ndicha saver imwe

Gogo: okay, kana uchida kuti ndiitwe operation tanga wagadzirisa nemurume wako

Ndakango ramba ndakavatarisa ivo vakatanga kuseka, she was threatening me shuwa zvakaoma.

Gogo: im serious Ruva

Me: Okay gogo tichagadzirisa

Week parakapera ndakafara nekuti it had been the worst week in my whole life. On Friday, Frank called me achindiudza kuti aiva asiri kuuya kuzoona vana musiwe Saturday nekuti aida kumbo pusher basa rake arikumba. Moyo wangu wakarwadza, I was missing my husband so much. The truth is I love my husband with all my heart. Manheru ndakazorara ndazviodza kuti mangwana acho I was going to go and fix things with my husband.

The following day I woke up early ndikagadzirira vana vangu. I made sure that I expressed enough milk for Ethan. Ndapedza I went to take a very long bath. I wore a Sexy lace lingerie, I was no longer very fat, baby fat yaive yave kuita ichipera but I still had a long way to go kuti ndiwane old body yangu zvakare. I wore a mint green boobtube dress nema sandles, ndakaisa make up yangu zvakanaka, I kissed my babies ndikavasiya vaina aunty. Ethan was now 5 weeks, so my plan was to just spend an hour or so nemurume wangu ndobva ndadzoka. Ndakapinda mumota ndikapisa mafuta ndakananga kumba kwangu.

When I got there, I used my remote kuvhura gate, door remumba raive rakavhurika saka ndakangosviko pinda, there were empty bottles of beer kurati kuti mrume wangu aiva ambonwa doro, shame, I had really stressed him, I walked to my bedroom, ndichiri mu passage I heard some weird sounds coming from my bedroom, my heart started beating fast, ndakatanga kudedera ndikambomira, I didn't know whether to continue walking or to ran back to my car and drive home. Ndakambo ramba ndaka sticker, finally I gathered my strengths and I walked to my bedroom, the door was open and my heart was shattered when I saw what was happening on my bed, my first instinct was telling me to ran to my kitchen, boil water ndouya kuzovadira. But then ndakazofinga vana vangu, they were still young and gogo was not feeling well saka ndikazosungwa vaisara Nani. I was beyond in pain, I just stood there for few seconds watching my husband as he was having sex with another woman. he was laying on the bed and the woman was sitting on top of him riding my man, they were both mourning and Frank was playing with her breasts. Tears started

falling down my cheeks. I couldn't stand there anymore, but before I leave, I needed my husband to know kuti ndaive ndavaona. So I cleared my voice, they all turned tikabva tatarisana. I couldn't believe my eyes. Of all the women in Zimbabwe why her? The whore didn't even have the decency to cover herself, she looked at me smiling. Meanwhile Frank akaita kunonzi kuvhundika, ndakamboramba ndakatarisana naye kwema seconds, Frank pushed the whore pasi ndobva adonha, I ran out of my house crying. Ndakangosvika mumota nekuivhurumutsa ndichibuda pamba pangu, I keep on driving ndichichema, I didn't know where I was going, all I knew was that I was in so much pain and I wanted to go somewhere very very far where Frank was never ever going to see me again.

End of Chapter 4

Chapter 5

Makatendeka

It's been 3 days since that incident, I thought Steve was going to come back to his senses and come back running and apologizing to me for the hurtful things he said, I thought by now he would have realized his mistake and come back begging for forgiveness and telling me how much he loves me but he has been quite and ignoring me. I have been trying to call him more than 50 times each day just to ask him for forgiveness but he has been ignoring my calls. I even tried sending him messages pa whatsapp, he would read them all nekuti ndaiona ma blue ticks but aisapindura hake. Pamwe pachos ndaitomuona ari online asi aindi ignore zvekuti zvaibva zvawedzera kurwadzisa moyo wangu. Akazopedzisira abvisa picture yangu yandaiva ndakamira na Nesh as his whatsapp profile picture akabva aisa photo ya Nesh ari ega and then he blocked me. But that did not discourage me, I started sending him text messages which he never responded to. My heart was broken, I was missing my man so much, I know I wronged him but nemadiro andaitwa na Steve, I was sure that he was going to forgive me. Everyday ndaingoswera ndichichema, my parents have been there for me comforting me but I didn't want them, all my heart wanted was Steve. They have been telling me to let go of him. If only that was that easy. All my life I had loved hangu asi pana Steve ndaive ndakaperera. I loved him with everything in me, he was my life and I was not ready to let him go. I know that he said hurtful things to me but I have forgiven him nekuti kwaive kutaura kwemunhu akatsamwa chete.

On Thursday ndakamuka ana mama vatoenda kuma meetings avo, I was tired of waiting for Steve to come running after me so since ndirini ndaive ndakamutadzira, I decided to run after him. I took a quick shower ndikapfeka dress rangu rakati dzikamei since I was going to my in laws. My eyes were red and swollen from crying every day but I didn't care, I took mota yamama ndikapisa mafuta ndakananga ku chitungwiza. When I got there, Auntie Rose vaive vakamira pa gate vachitaura ne shamwari yavo, pavaikandiona vakabva vandimhanyira and we hugged.

Rose: (smiling) amaiguru how are you

Me: Im good tete, how have you been

Rose: Ndiri right zvangu, koo makabva mango disappear shuwa apa manga mandi promise kuenda neni ku movie. I asked baba Nesh for your number asi vakandinyima

Me: sorry tete, I haven't been feeling well, ndaiva ne flu, but don't worry I will make it up to you

Rose: saka tichaenda rinhii

Me: (smiling) tinoenda musiwe Friday handiti kaa

Rose: horaiti, koo ndikumbirireiwo mama kuti kana ndabva ku movie ndibva ndaenda kunorara kumba kwenyu

Ndakango ramba ndakavatarisa, she seemed clueless kuti ne brother yave taisawirirana, this child genuinely loved me and my heart just broke, ndaisada kumurwadzisa

Me: Okay tete, ndichataura na mama

Tiri pakati pekutaura amai va Steve vakabva vabuda panze, pavakandiona vakabva vandimhanyira vakasviko ndimbundira

Steve's Mum: (smiling) aaah ndiwe Maka, titambire mrora wangu

Me: (smiling) Ndini mama

Steve's Mum: Aaaah, koo uri kuno, ndaifunga kuti wakadzokera na Steve ku South Africa nezuro ini

My heart broke pandakanzwa kuti Steve aive adzokera ku South Africa, zvairevei nhai? does it mean that aiva asisa ndide zvamuchose here? Maziso angu akabva azara musodzi

Me: kwete mama handina kuenda navo, ndiri kuno

Steve's Mum: hoo, pinda hako mumba, Rose enda unobikira amaiguru vako breakfast

Me: (laughing) musazvinetse mama, ndangoti ndingopfuura ndichingo kudongorera

Vakabva vandimbundira zvakare

Steve's mum: waita hako mrora wangu, chipinda uone tete vako amai Amber. Vachiri pano vachakarara chete

We walked into the house vakabata ruoko rwangu, I felt bad. This woman really loved me, manje nezvanga zvaitika izvi vakazoziva zveku danana kwangu na Taffy vaizofungei pamusoro pangu nhai? ndakanzwa kuzvinyarira nekuzvishora, shuwa mamwe ma decisions atinoita tiri vana vadiki anotiparira takura. Takapinda mumba ndikasvikogara pasi. Amai va Steve vakabva vaenda kunodaidza amai Amber vakabva vadzoka vaka dungamidzana. Amai

amber vakasvika nekundi hugger, I wanted to cry in her arms asi ndakazvidzora, ndaisada kuti amai va Steve va suspecter anything since it was clear that she was clueless

Amai Amber: Maka my love, how are you

Me: Ndiri right tete, hameno imimi muri sei

Amai Amber: Ndiri right zvangu, ndanga ndichitoti ndichakufonera mangwana ndabva ku musha kuti timboende out for lunch

Steve's Mum: Maka mrora wangu chibva wadzidzisawo tete vako hunhu. Inguva dzinomukwa nemukadzi here idzi.

We all laughed

Amai Amber: mama handiti ndiri pamba paamai vangu here, kumba kwana baba Amber ndinomukira ini

Steve's mum: I hope so

Takambotandara tichitaura nyaya dziri general. I wanted to talk to Amai Amber privately asi zvairamba nekuti tete Rose na Amai va Steve vakaramba vakagara mu dinning. Ndakazopedzisira ndaoneka

Steve's Mum: aaaah urikumhanyira kupi nhai mrora, ndafunga kuti tichaswera tese nhasi, ndanga ndichida kunoku introducer kuna sahwira wangu mukuru wobva waona mwana wemuzukuru wake

Me: ndiri kumhanya ku church mama, nda promise mama kuti ndichava joiner ku meeting iriko na 11am

Steve's Mum: horaiti hazvina kuipa. Ukwazise amai vako

Me: Horaiti mama

Vese vakabva vandiperekedza kusvika ku mota vakatanga zvee kutaura nyaya, I really wanted private time with Amai Amber so I looked at her telling her with my eyes, ivo vakabva vazvi picker

Amai Amber: mama koo madii kubva maperekedzwa na Rose kunoonwa mwana shamwari yenyu ne mwana wa Ruva izvezvi kuitira kuti mukadike kudzoka tisazononoka kuenda kwaMurehwa kunoonwa gogo

Steve's Mum: horaiti, Rose handei

Rose didn't want to leave us, but akazongopedzisira aenda. Vachingobva pamota takasara tikapinda mumota na amai Amber tikanogara ku back seat. Tichigara pasi I broke down

crying and she wrapped her arms around me vakatanga kundinyararidza. Ndaneta nekuchema, we looked at each other

Me: (crying) he left me, haachandida tete

Amai Amber: Steve anokuda Maka, he just needs time

Me: he is ignoring me, he blocked my number, handichazive kuti ndoita sei

Amai Amber: Maka, Steve is hurting, he is disappointed in you, please just give him time to get himself together, give him space, achadzoka chete Steve cannot live without you

Me: koo akabva aenda zvamuchose

Amai Amber: ibvaapa, Steve anokuda zvisingaite, that's why he didnt tell mama nyaya yakaitika, anoziva kuti akaudza mama she was never going to look at you the same again, akangovaudza kuti kubasa kwake kwaita emergency

Takamboramba takanyara ndichichema, I was sure that amai Amber was busy judging me in her mind

Me: I was young tete

Amai Amber: (smiling) I know my love, listen, I am the last person to judge you Maka, I also have my own skeletons in the closet so I will be a hypocrite if I judge you. I want you to know that my views about you have not changed, you are still the same Maka that I know and love.

Me: Thank you

Amai Amber: now tell me, did you really date Mr Chikore, im sorry but im finding it hard to believe because Mr Chikore doesn't seem like the type that cheat on his wife, I mean, he worship the ground that his wife walks on

Ndakapererwa ndikango ramba ndakavatarisa, I was hurting, I was in a mess, I needed a friend and a shoulder to cry on apa amai amber vaikutoda zvavo kuita makuhwa

Amai Amber: (laughing) sorry Maka, I didn't mean it in a bad way, kungoda kunyatsoziva but sorry if I offended you

Me: okay tete regai ndiende kumba, ndabuda ndisina kuudza ana mama kwandiri kuenda

Amai Amber: Okay love, Please promise me that you are not going to be hard on yourself because Steve loves you, achadzoka hake

Me: (with a weak smile) I promise

Amai Amber: Good, ndichakufonera kana tabva kwaMurehwa

Me: Okay

We hugged ndobva vaburuka mumota, ndakanogara kumberi and I drove back home. When I got home, mama vaive vadzoka vakagara paveranda vari pa laptop yavo, I greeted her ndikanogara pa chair yaiva pa side pavo. Takambotaura nyaya dziri general, I was trying to be strong because I didn't want my mother to preach to me about letting go of Steve. Steve ndiye andaive ndisiri kuzoita let go, ndaive ndakatozviudza kare. musodzi wakazongo yerekana yatanga kuyerera. Mama vakangoramba vakanditarisa

Mum: (very calm) Maka urikubvakupi

Me: (crying) Kumba kwana Steve

She took a deep breath

Mum: (defeated) Ati chii Steve

Me: anga asiko hanzi akadzokera ku South Africa nezuro

Mum: Im sorry

Me: (crying) I love him mama

Mum: I know my baby but kana asisakude haachakude, you cannot force love

Me: I know but it hurts, he is ignoring me, I don't know what to do anymore. Maybe regai ndimutevere ku South Africa kwacho ndimbono yedza kutaura naye zvakare

Mum: No Maka, you are not going anywhere. you are a lady and ladies do not run after men, kana Steve achikuda achadzoka, kana akasadzoka it means he was not meant to be yours from the beginning,

Me: (crying) but mama ndini ndakamutadzira saka ndinofanira kukumbira ruregerero

Mum: Maka, you were young mwanangu, you made a mistake, Steve has no right to judge you after all iwewe hauzive zvese zvaaiita musati masangana. He has no right to judge you over your past, your past is none of his business. Dai zviri kunzi wakamuvanzira better but you were honest with him from the start, I am not going to allow you to continue begging him. wakamukumbira ruregerero zvaka kwana

I let out a sigh

Mum: does he know

Me: (confused) know what mama

She looks at me zviri weird

Mum: that you are pregnant

I looked at her shocked. How did she find out, I thought ndaive ndagona ku hider nhumbu yangu. Ndakatanga kuchema, nhasi zvangu ndairohwa na amai vangu

Mum: Maka uri mwana wangu, I know you very well. Ndakazviona kuti unenhumbu pandakauya kuzokutora ku airport chaiko. Also I know how much you hate sadza but off late you have been eating it like noone's business

I just looked at her with tears in my eyes, I felt bad, once again I had embarrassed and disappointed my mother, ndaive mwana akaita sei nhai?

Me: im sorry mama

Mum: Ndaka accepter nhumbu yako pawakadzoka Maka because ndanga ndatoiona kare. Does he know?

Me: (crying) No mama, I was planning to tell him after paying lobola tadzokera ku South Africa

Vakamboramba vakanditarisa, I was expecting to see anger and hate in her eyes but I saw nothing but love and pity, ndakatanga kurwadziwa nekurwadzisa kwandaingoramba ndichiita amai vangu. She really loved me asi inini ndaingoramba ndichivabaya panyama nhete. Nhumbu iyi ndaive ndakanyatsoiita ndichida, the injection had expired 6 months ago, I was supposed kunobaiwa rimwe asi ndakaregedza hangu nekuti ndaive ndava kuda kufadza mumwe wangu nekumupawo mwana.

Mum: you can go after him but Maka, promise me that by Saturday unenge wadzoka nekuti baba vako vakangozviziva chete kuti watevera Steve hapasare pachidiyiwa rinopisa pano, ndinopoterwa ndikachiona nekuti zita rekuti Steve havachada kana kurinzwa

Me: I promise you mama, Saturday ndinenge ndadzoka. thank you

Mum: but akaramba don't force him, come back home, it will be hard at first but you will be fine, im your mother and I will always have your back. I love you so much

I hugged her, I went in my room ndikabvisa hembe dzandaive ndakapfeka, I wore my ripped jeans e blue, knee high boots, black top and a jacket sezvo taiva mu winter. Ndapedza ndakaisa passport yangu mu handbag, I was not going with any luggage. My plan was to go kunonyengerera Steve chete then once tawirirana ndodzoka kumba. Mama drove me ku airport, I was lucky, ndakasvikowana South African Airways yasara ne 1 free seat so I booked it. After 4 hours ndege yakasimuka yakananga ku South Africa. Ndasvika ku South

Africa I went through the security checks, ndapedza I ordered an uber ndikaenda kumba. I was happy when my tag worked pa main gate, ndaitya kuti zvimwe Steve aiva ari deactivatesa. Pandakasvika pamba there was no one, I used my keys ndikapinda mumba. It was after 7pm, ndakagara mu lounge ndakamirira kuti Steve adzoke, time dzakaenda pasina sign, I was so tired and exhausted and my baby had been making me tired off late, ndakabva ndarara pa couch.

Ndakapepuka pandakanzwa key padoor, Nesh walked in first. paakangondiona akabva a screamer nemufaro, my baby had missed me, I had missed her too. Akandimhanyira ndikabva ndamusimudza, she started smiling

Nesh: Mama, I had missed you

Me: (kissing her) I miss you too my baby

Steve akabva apinda mu lounge and his face changed when he saw me. ndaive ndakamboona hangu Steve akatsamwa asi izvi zvaive zviri pamberi. I could see so much hate and anger in his eyes, aiita kunge aindisema and my heart broke into thousand pieces because I knew that I had really messed up. Akamboramba akanditarisa achiita seida kurutsa

Steve: What do you want

Me: (tears in my eyes) babe im sorry

Steve: (angry) Maka, handina kukuudza here kuti handichakude. Uri munhu akaita sei ano ramba kurambwa nhai

Ndakapererwa, kana simba rekumupindura ndakabva ndarishaya

Steve: anyway wagona wauya, please take your things and leave my house

Me: (crying) Sweetie please dont do this

Steve: (shouting) I don't have time and space for whores in my life, take your things and get the fuck out of my house

Ndakaramba ndakamutarisa musodzi uchingoyerera

Nesh: (crying) please dont shout at mommy

Steve: (shouting) Nesh go to your room now

Yakava nyonga nyonga, Steve was shouting at me calling me all sort of names from prostitute, whore, home wrecker to dog. Nesh airidza mhere neku side. Ini ndaiva

ndakangomira ndakatarisa Steve in disbelief musodzi uchiyerera pama tama angu. I couldn't believe that this was the Steve that used to worship the ground I walked on. Andaingoti ndikati jump obva angoti how high. Now he was looking at me like I was feces, disgusted with so much hate and he was talking to me like I was nothing, my heart broke into million pieces because in that instant, I knew that there was no turning back. My relation was over. Aneta nekupopota he went upstairs, ndakasara ndichi tryer kunyararidza Nesh uyo airidza mhere kunge aiva afirwa. Ndiri pakati pekunyararidza Nesh, Steve came back carrying my clothes and he threw them on the floor, I was shocked. Okay I knew that I was the last person that he wanted to see but throwing my clothes on the floor was a bit extreme. Akaramba achinotora hembe dzangu achisviko dzikanda pa floor, apedza he came with my suitcases akasviko ndikandira

Steve: Please take your dirty clothes and leave my house

I Just looked at him

Me: Steve please don't do this, I love you

Steve: but you love old dicks more

Akabva atanga kukanda hembe dzangu muma suitcase. I wanted to fight for him but I didn't have the strength anymore so I just stood there and watch him throw my clothes in my bags, apedza, he took my suitcases akanowa kanda panze ndobva auya pandaive ndakamira

Steve: (shouting) Bitch, don't make me drag you out of my house

Me: (crying) Babe please don't do this to us, I love you. im sorry

Akabva abata ruoko rwangu zvine rough mukati ndobva atanga kundidhonzero panze, ndichingo tsika panze, before Steve closed the door, Nesh akabva auya kwandiri achimhanya akabata ka paper bag kaiva netuhembe twake ndobva andi mbundira

Steve: (angry) Nesh go back inside

Nesh: (crying) im going with mommy

Steve: She is not your mother

My heart broke into 10 million pieces, okay Nesh was not my biological child but she was mine more than she was Steve's child. i loved that child with all my heart, I had raised her since she was 3 years and we had a strong bond. Steve akabva abvuta Nesh kubva mumawoko angu, Nesh was kicking him and crying and he clapped her, moyo wangu wakarwadza, I wanted to scream at Steve but mashoko aaive audza Nesh ekuti ndaisava amai vake stopped me. Now Nesh was crying harder, maybe because it was her first time kurohwa na Steve nekuti all along I had been protecting her. I noticed that Steve was regretting Nesh hitting Nesh nekuti his eyes were red, aiva ave kuda kuburitsa musodzi. As much as I loved Steve, I realized that he no longer loved me and it was time to let go of him

Me: Steve I know that you are angry at me and you hate me so much but please ndokumbirawo usapedzere hasha dzako pana Nesh

Steve: bitch please! Don't fucken tell me how to raise he is my child

Me: okay, ndokumborawo kutaura na Nesh for 2 mins chete ndobva ndaenda hangu

Steve: No, I don't want to see you near my child, unomudzidzisa chii? kudanana nemadhara, and to think that I was prepared to pay a fortune for you, your father should give you to an volunteer for free, no one wants damaged goods

That really hurts

Me: (begging) can I please talk to Nesh

Akambotanga achiramba ndobva azopedzisira abvuma. Achingoisa Nesh pasi Nesh akabva amhanya pandaive. Ndakapfugama pasi and I hugged her ndichimunyararidza. Anyarara we started whispering to each other

Me: baby, mommy has to go for now

Nesh: (crying) why

Me; mommy did something bad to daddy and now daddy is very angry at her

Nesh: I want to go with you

Me: unfortunately I cannot go with you because daddy also needs you

Nesh: But I don't want daddy I want mommy

She started crying

Me: daddy needs you, do you still remember our little secret

Nesh: (smiling) that im going to have a baby sister or baby brother soon

Me: (smiling at her) yes, promise me that you are going to keep our little secret, you will not tell anyone even daddy and in return, when the baby arrive, I will come with her at your school to show you

Nesh: (smiling) will you let me play with her

Me: yes but only if you don't tell anyone

Nesh: Cross my heart, I won't tell anyone

Me: Good, now go back inside and be a good girl handiti, I love you so much

Nesh: I love you too mommy

We hugged for a long time, tears were falling down my cheeks, I had grown fond of this child and my heart didn't want to let go of her. I had to let go of her when I felt his hands ice cold. We looked into each other's eyes and smiled ndobva apinda mumba achimhanya, Steve akango shamisika, we looked into each other's eyes, tears were falling down my cheeks and his eyes were red with tears.

Steve: (calm) Maka . . .

Me: (crying) No Steve, you have said all that you wanted to say to me, I stood there while you said all sort of ugly things to me calling me all sort of names and that's enough. I will not allow you to Continue saying hurtful words to me. I was young and I made a mistake which I have already paid for. I will not allow you to punish me for my past, ndabvuma kuramba so I am leaving. Please promise me two things, firstly, you will never come looking for me again because you and I are done, I am dead to you and secondly, you will never lay your hand on Nesh again nekuti Nesh haana chaakakutadzira. She is an innocent child who deserves to grow up in a happy environment

Akaramba akanyarara akangonditarisa, I took my two suitcases and I started pushing them

Steve: (tears in his eyes) Maka its now late and its very cold, please pinda mumba urare, unozoenda mangwana

I looked at my watch, it was after 12 midnight, then I looked at him and I smiled

Me: No its fine, Im a big girl and I will be okay, don't worry about me, keep well Steve

I left him standing at the door ndika pusher ma bag angu ndichiyenda ku gate, when I was out of his sight, ndakaisa ma bag angu pasi, ndikagara pasi and I started crying, ndaneta nekuchema I took my phone and I ordered an uber, yakasvika within 3 mins, driver akaisa ma bag angu mu boot ndikagara kumashure, I was crying and he was just looking at me nepa mirror, he wanted to ask what was wrong but uber drivers are trained to mind their business saka akangondisiya, I paid him his fare pandakasvika pa airport, I went kuma office e British airways and I booked my flight to Zimbabwe, the flight was going to leave at 6:05am which meant that I was going to spend the whole night at OR Tambo, I could have gone to sleep ku ivory park or kumba kwa Cherry but I didn't want anything to do with South Africa anymore. I was done, it was good for me pandakauya but now my love for it was finished, I just wanted to go home and be with my family that loves me despite my shortcomings. I went to sit on an empty chair mu airport, it was cold and I was freezing but I didn't care. ndakagara pa chair paye my hands moved to my stomach, my plan was to tell Steve about the pregnancy but after the way he had treated me, I had decided against it, he didn't deserve my baby and he certainly didn't deserve to be the father of my baby. I was

hurting, I was in so much pain but I knew there was no turning back now, I was done begging Steve, I was now alone and I had to accept it, ndiri pa airport ipapo I promised myself that I was going to restart my life ku Zimbabwe, it was going to be me, my baby and my parents only, no more men, I was done with that bred. My baby was going to be enough.

End of Chapter 5

Chapter 6

Ruvarashe

Tears were rolling down my cheeks as I drive. To say I was heartbroken is an understatement, my heart was in so much pain and I just wanted to die. I didn't know where I was going, all I knew was that I wanted to go somewhere very far from everyone and just die. I had nothing to live for anymore, Frank aiva andirwadzisa. I kept driving, I was crossing ma red robots and other cars were hooting at me but I didn't care whether I caused an accident or not, I just wanted to drive until Jesus comes. Ndaka zongoyerekana ndazvika ku Lake Chivero, Hunyani Hills side. The young colored boy who was at the gate tried to stop me, I think he wanted me to pay but I ignored him. I just drove inside like the place was owned by my father. It was crowded inside, seemed like there was a private party because there was a PA System which was playing very loud music, there was also a very big stretch tent with chairs, tables etc maybe that was why the colored boy tried to stop me, he didn't want money, he wanted to tell me that there was a private function but it was too late as I was already inside. Ndaka svikopaka mota ndobva ndaburuka ndikananga straight mumvura ndikano gara pasi mumvura imomo ndikatanga kuridza mhere. It was very cold but I didn't care, wanted the cold water to freeze my pain. Ndakaramba ndakagara pakati pemvura ndichi hwihwidza hangu.

Why did Frank cheat on me nhai? Did I push him away? Was I wrong kuramba kudzokera kumba ndichidawo kuchengeta gogo? Gogo was like a mother to me, she was the only relative I had, saka ndaifanira kuvasiya vega here vabva kuudzwa zve cancer na doctor? I wept. Where did I go wrong in my marriage nhai? Inga ndaigeza wani, inga vana vangu vaigara vari smart wani, inga murume wangu ndaimupa rudo rwangu rwese, saka akabva atadza kungoitawo patient zve 6 weeks here before we had sex. Ndaiva ndanyanya kumunonokera zvinengei nhai.

Dear Lord

Please just take me I cannot take this pain anymore. Send a crocodile and let it feast on me, I have nothing to leave for

Amen

The betrayal was too much. Ndinonyarira kupi nhai. why Frank why, zveshuwa aiva andibaya panorwadza, I cried. Ndiripakati pekuchema I saw an elderly lady walking towards me, I prayed in my heart kuti asauye pandaiva, I just wanted to be alone and mourn the death of my marriage. Unfortunately, the lady came and stood in front of me. She looked concerned.

Lady: Mwanangu, are you okay?

I just looked at her with tears falling down my cheeks, why would a beautiful lady ask me a stupid question like that, I was crying so it obvious that something was wrong.

Akambo ramba akanditarisa kwechinguva ndobva abuda mumvura muya and she walked away. I was relieved nekuti ndaisada kutaura nevanhu. Ndakaramba ndakagara mumvura ndichizvichemera hangu. After dzinenge 10 mins, the lady came back again holding a fleece blanket, she came and knelt before me ndobva andimbundira which made me cry even more. I cried weduwee, kuridza mhere holding onto her, for some weird reason I felt safe in her arms, it felt like I was in my mother's arms, ndaneta nekuchema akandibatsira kusimuka, she wrapped the fleece blanket around me, ndaive ndava kudedera nechando. She put her arms around me and helped me to walk, I didn't know where she was talking me and I didn't care, as long as I was away from everyone I know. She led me to her car, it was a marron Jeep Cherokee SUV. Weduwee the car was very beautiful with leather interior inside ndakatya kupinda, I think akazvinona nekuti akabva andibata ruoko rwangu akandibatsira kupinda mumota. Ndaka gara ku back seat, She closed my door ndobva aenda kunovhura door rekwa driver akabatidza aircon akaiisa pa high, apenda she came to sit next to me and wrapped her arms around me, I just closed my eyes ndikaisa musoro wangu on her shoulder. She did not ask me anything, she just allowed me to lean on her, ndakazongoyerekana ndabatwa nehope.

When I woke up, I was alone in the car and I was feeling warm, the aircon had done the trick. When I remembered where I was and how I go there, I started crying again, pasina 10 mins door remota iya rakabva ravhurwa and the lady smiled at me paakaona kuti ndaive ndamuka, she was holding a plate yaiva yakazara nechikafu, akapinda mumumota muya akagara pa side pangu. She offered me food which I declined. Akambonditarisa first ndobva atanga kudya chikafu chake ndakatarisa, the food looked delicious plus nemadyiro aaibva achiita chikafu chacho kaa, ndakabva ndanzwa moyo. I reached out to her plate ndikatora drumstick, she smiled as she watched me eat it.

Lady: (smiling) Do you want to talk about it?

Me: (tears falling down my cheeks) He cheated on me

Lady: (calm) Who?

Me: (crying) My husband, I just caught him right handed having sex with another woman in my bed

Lady: I'm sorry

Me: It's my fault, I pushed him away, ndanga ndakasungirwa ndiri kumba so last week akauya kuzonditora kuti ndichidzokera kumba but I refused because my mother had just been diagnosed with cancer and I wanted to be there for her. I should have gone home with him, maybe dai asina kufunga zvekundi cheater

Lady: sssssh, listen to me and listen very very good. Don't ever blame yourself for your husband cheating, they cheat because they want to and after that they try to put the blame on you, like it was your fault. Even mukadzi akanaka zvinengei achigona kubika top chef food, ari smart, achitsvaira mumba mubedroom achiita chikapa chebenzi, men will still cheat on her so I don't want to hear you blaming yourself and don't feel bad. You did well by putting your mother first, he is the one to be blamed nekuti ndiye ari wrong

Me: (crying) It hurts

Lady: I know my dear, I know. How old are you?

Me: I'm 27 years

Lady: (smiling) my last born is your age. . . let me tell you something, my husband once cheated on me nemwana we best friend yangu. They were in a relationship for close to 2 years. They even went as far as engaging. Pandakazviziva my heart broke. I felt my whole world crumbling down and I just wanted to die. it was the worst time in my life. Its easy for vanhu vasati vambobvira vahurirwa to tell you to forgive him and move on because they do not understand the pain yaunenge uchinzwwa. It was hard, I almost divorced him.

Me: Saka makazoita sei, how did you forgive him after such betrayal and how did you move on?

Lady: I was lucky to have a wise friend who was full of wisdom. I called her crying and she reminded me this parable iri mu bible yandaive ndisina kumbobvira ndafunga. The story of the 10 virgins. Im sure you already know the story, kana neniwo ndaifunga kuti ndaiiziva until she explained it to me from a different angle. She told me that yes, the story was about the coming of the groom but also its about the decisions that we make. The 5 who

were foolish made a stupid decision and they used up their oil before the groom came, but the other 5 made a wise a decision by saving their oil. So it is in the middle of problems panoonekwa vakadzi vakangwara nevakapusa. The foolish made foolish decision nehasha vasati vanyatsofunga and the wise always make wise decisions.

Me: You are lucky you have a friend to talk to, inini I don't have anyone to confide in.

Lady: Yes, I was lucky.

Me: Was?

Lady: Yes, because I later find out kuti mwana wake ndiye aidanana nemurume wangu

Me: I'm sorry.

Lady: (smiling) Zvakatopfura, I forgave my husband and we are happy again.

Me: Do you miss your friend?

Lady: You have no idea, I miss her a lot but our relationship is too much damaged now

Me: I'm sorry

Lady: (laughing) Thank you, anyway we are not here to talk about me, we are here to talk about you. So what are you going to do?

Me: I want to die

Lady: Saka ukafa vana vako vanoita sei? Unenge watomupa green light kaa rekuti achitora small house yake achiyiite official wife. She will live in your house, take care of your children and take your husband. Is that what you want? Do you want her to steal your life?

Me: (crying) No

Lady: Then go home to your family, your children needs you. Amai vangu vanogara vachiti ndiko kuita mukadzi kwacho, kunorwadza. You continue living in the midst of your pain, your children need you so you just have to continue living even when it hurts, you can cry but you cannot stop living.

Me: (wiping off my tears) Thank you

Lady: (smiling) Here is my business card, call me whenever you need help or when you need anyone to talk to, pauno fona tell my PA that you are the girl wemumvura ndinobva ndaku remember

We both laughed

I took the business card and I read it, raiva rakanyorwa kuti Grace Chikoro, the name was familiar asi ndakashaya kuti ndaive ndarinzwa kupi saka ndakazongozvisiya. We ate from the same plate, ndapedza I thanked her and we hugged ndobvobva ndabuda mumota muya ndichienda mu mota mangu. It was already dark, ndaive ndararisa, I drove ndakananga kumba. This lady was indeed an angel send by God, she come in my life at the right time when I needed her, I was not okay asi after talking to her ndaive ndava kunzwa zviri nani, ndichingosvika muKuwandzana extension, mota yangu yakabva yapera fuel, all along I had been driving ndichikanganwa kuti mota yangu yaiva isina fuel yakakwana apa ndaiva ndisina mari. Ndichingo batidza phone yangu yakabva vapinda ma messages nema missed calls akawandisa but I ignored then, I was sure it was Frank looking for me. I dialed number yaFaith, haana kumbononoka kudaira.

Faith: Ruva are you okay? Where are you?

Me: I am fine aunty, ndokumbirawo favour, ndabuda mumba ndisina wallet saka mota yangu yapera fuel, ndokumbirawo kutumirwa mari pa ecocash

Faith: Okay honey but please urikupi, my brother is going crazy looking for you, atanga andifonera achifunga kuti uri kumba kwangu ndikamuti hauko but haana kundi believer nekuti abva auya

Me: I am fine aunty

Faith: Ruva I know you are not fine, manetsana na Frank, what did he do, aramba kundiudza zvaaita

Me: I will be fine tete don't worry, ndichakuudzai zvaitika ndasvika kumba

Faith: Okay then, just know that I am always here for you

Ndichingoisa phone pasi, phone yangu cakabva yapinda message ye ecocash, Faith had sent me \$50, ndakaenda kunoisa fuel and I drove home, ndichingosvika pa gate, ndakaona mota ya Frank yaka parkwa pa gate pedu, ndakambofunga kutsvaga chidhinda kuti ndipwanye mahwindo ese asi ndakazongosiyana nazvo. Ndiri ndochekwa hanga nema glass nhai. Ndichingovhura door I heard my baby Ethan achichema zvisingaite moyo wangu ukarwadza zvisingaite. I had been so consumed with my problems zvekuti I ended up forgetting kuti mwana wangu anoda mukaka, What kind of a mother was I shuwa. Ndichingopinda mu dinning, Frank was seating on the couch achiyedza kunyararidza Ethan, FJ was also crying akagara pa side pa Frank. Gogo vaiva vakagarawo mu dinning vachiratidza kupererwa, vese pavakandiona they let out a sigh. I went straight kuna Frank ndikatora mwana wangu

ndikamunyararidza, anyaya I started feeding him, FJ akabva auya kuzogara side pangu achichema and I wrapped one arm around him

FJ: (crying) Mama I was looking for you

Me: sssh don't cry my sweetheart, I am hear now

Kakabva kati kwati neni, Ethan haana kunyanya kunwa mukaka, ndofunga aiva aneta nekuchema nekuti akabva angorara, ndakaenda kunomurarisa. Ndamurarisa I went to take a quick shower to wash away mvura yemu lake ndobva ndapfeka tracksuit. Mind you FJ was following me around, I even took a shower akamira mu bathroom. Anyway, pandakaenda mu dining maid aiva achangopedza ku disher chikafu, I took plate ya FJ ndikagara pasi ndikatanga kumu dyisa, Frank was just looking at me but I pretended as if ndaisazviona.

Gogo: (angry) Ruva what is the meaning of this, wabva pano uchiti urikuenda kunoona murume wako asi murume wako asara achiuya pano kuzokutsvaga, where were you?

Ndakaramba nakanyarara ndichi dyisa FJ

Gogo: (shouting) Im talking to you hausi kuzvinzwa here, you are now a married woman and a mother, you don't just disappear, izvezvi Ethan aswera achingochema mukaka wake wopera kare kare, FJ aswera achingokubvunza, what's happening to you?

Me: I'm sorry gogo

Gogo: no Ruva, didn't I teach you better, you need to apologise to your husband aswera achikutsvaga uyu

I just looked at Frank, his eyes were red kuratidza kuti anga ambochema kana kuti aida kuchema, he was not eating his food, just the sight of him made me disgusted. I wish I could tell gogo the truth but the doctor had said hatifanire kuvakwidza BP yavo nekuti mazuva ekuti waitwe operation aiva aswederwa saka kana bp iri high, doctor vaisazokwanisa kuva operator. Vanhu vapedza kudya, ndakanotora mapiritsi agogo ndikavapa, she drank her tablets, I could see that she wanted to say something asi waitadza, ndofunga vakazongo decider kundisiya ndakadaro.

Gogo: ini ndava kuenda kunorara, tomutsana mangwana, FJ, handei unotamba ma game pa phone pangu

FJ akabva atevera gogo achifara. Ndakasara ndakagara na Frank mu dinning, takaramba takangotarisa tese takanyarara, no one knew what to say to the other.

Ndakazongosimuka ndikaenda mu bedroom mangu ndikasvikopinda mumagumbeze. Frank

followed me, akasvikogara pa ottoman raive pa side pe bed yangu, misodzi yaingoyerera pama tama pake but I ignored him, kutoita kunge ndaisamuona

Frank: babe I'm sorry

Me: (angry) Frank I don't want to talk to you

Frank: Sweetie please just hear me out

Me: (shouting) Frank, inga wani ndakuudza kuti handisi kuda kutaurea newe. Hauna kuzvinzwa here?

Frank: Babe please

Me: (angry) No Frank, I don't want to hear anything that comes from your mouth, I don't want to hear your explanation nekuti hapana cheku explainer. Kana newe hausi kutonyara? You don't get come here act like you are a saint in front of my family, and you don't get to act like you feel bad about what you did. You are an adult and no one forced you so please spare me your stupid explanation. You knew what you were doing, I don't want to talk to you and you also knew that it was going to hurt me but you still went ahead and with it so I don't want to know what happened. What I saw was enough for me to draw my own conclusion so please leave, enda unopedzisa zvawanga uchiita, wanga watunda here kana kuti wagumira panzira, kana wanga usati watunda enda unopedzisa utunde zvawanga uchiita.

Ndakabva ndafuga musoro wangu nemagumbeze. I could hear him crying, aihwihwidza murume mukuru but I didn't feel sorry for him, he should have thought about me and my babies before he removed another woman's pant. I tried to sleep asi moyo wangu wairema, I was in so much pain so I started crying ndiri muma gumbeze imomo, after about an hour, I heard my baby crying, ndakamuka ndikatanga kumupa mukaka, ende akaumwa zvekuti shame, mwana wangu anga aswera nenzara shuwa, meanwhile Frank was just seating next to me achiwihwidza zvake, dai aiziva kuti face yake yaindisvota sei kaa, angadai aoneka kare kare. Ethan akabva arara ari pakati pekunwa mukaka. Ndakamuisa pa side pangu ndikabva ndafuga magumbeze ndikatanga kuchema, ndiri pakati pekuchema, there was a knock on the door, gogo vakabva vapinda, vakaratidza kushamisika vachitiona tese musodzi uchiyerera pamatama edu, vakatanga vatarisa Frank, ndobva vatarisa inini ndobva vazunguza musoro wavo.

Gogo: FJ ari kuchema, arikuramba kurara neni

Me: (wiping off my tears) It's okay muunzei ndirare naye

Gogo: That was the plan but after ndakuonai muchi chema mese zvamuri kuita izvi no, regai ndirara naye zvangu

Me: No gogo, you need to rest maswera ne vana nhasi, FJ huya

Ka FJ kakabva kakwira pamubhedha ndobva karara pa side pangu, I don't allow him to sleep next to the baby nekuti anemararo, he held onto me very tight.

Gogo: I don't know what's going on between the two of you but whatever it is, gadzirirana. This is not healthy at all.

Vakabva vabuda gogo. FJ akabva angorara, I tried sleeping but Frank was disturbing me nekuchema kwaiita.

Me: Frank please leave

Frank: Babe I'm sorry

Me: Ndazvinzwa now please leave, your children and I want to sleep

Frank: babe I'm not leaving, ndikabuda mumba muno unondiramba

Me: Zvakangofanana, ndogona kukuramba uri mumba muno

Frank: I'm sorry sweetie ndiregererewo.

Me: I said I don't want to talk to you, wava kutozondinzwisa hashu manje, please leave

Akaramba akagara pasi, ndaka tryer kurara zvakare but zvairamba. the fact that Frank was in my room ndaibva ndataddza kurara. Nehashu ndakabuda mumagumbeze ndikaenda mu kitchen, ndakasvikosimudza bucket raiva riine mvura ndikasvika dira Frank, akavhundika, paakazo tryer ku jamba kuti atize anga atotota

Me: (screaming and shouting at him) LEAVE MY HOUSE FRANK

Frank: (Crying) I'm sorry babe

Me: I said leave!!

Frank: No babe I'm not leaving, I know that I have wronged you and I am so sorry, I'm not leaving you Ruva you are my wife

Me: (angry) Then you don't know me very well

Ndakaenda mu kitchen ndikanotora rimwe bucket raiva nemvura zvakare. Yakava noise, I was screaming and shouting at Frank telling him to leave ndichida kumudira mvura, iye aiva akangomira achikumbira ruregerero achichema, the noise was too much Zvekuti Ethan na FJ vakabva vamuka vakatanga kuchema asi hapana akavanzwa, ndaiva nehasha dzisingaite, ndakazongoona gogo vamira pakati pangu na Frank

Gogo: (shouting) Both of you shut up!! What is the meaning of this hee, matadza kutaurirana zvakanaka here, honai mamutsa vana hamusi kunzwa kuti vari kuchema here. Im very disappointed in both of you

Me: (Crying) Gogo udzai Frank abude pano

Frank: Im sorry Ruva

Ndakayedza kumudira mvura akabva anzvenga, gogo took the bucket from me
Gogo: Ruva, you are now a mother and a mother puts her children first, stop this childish behavior unyararidze vana vako. Frank, please leave for now, I don't know what you did but I know that you did something terrible so leave, unozodzoka mangwana hasha dze mumwe wako dzaserera

Frank akabva abuda ndobva aenda, ndakasara ndikatanga kunyararidza vana vangu. Ethan aisanetsa, kungomupa zamu akabva atonyarara zvake. FJ akamboda kunetsa asi akazonyarara ndobva arara, Ethan paakarara ndakamuisa pasi

Gogo: Ruva chii chaitika muzukuru wangu talk to me

Me: (tears in my eyes) Don't worry gogo, its nothing that I cannot handle.

Gogo vakaratidza kupererwa, it was clear that I was not going to tell her my problem

Gogo: Did he cheat on you?

Ndakangovatarisa ndikatanga kuchema vakabva vangozviziva, she came where I was sitting and wrapped her arms around me

Gogo: I'm sorry

End of Chapter 6

Chapter 7

Ruvarashe

I have heard this thing happening to other women and to be honest I used to judge them thinking kuti vaive vahurirwa nekuti vaisagona kugeze, kubika kana kutsvaira mumba but now that it has also happened to me, I now know that no one is immune to this. It can happen to anyone nomatter how beautiful and educated you are. Kana wakaroowa you should never stand pamberi pevanhu testifying that murume wako haahure nekuti hauzive zvaanoita usipo. Rega zvinzi only a window can stand pamberi pevanhu and testify kuti wake murume haahure nekuti he is dead, vese vane varume vapenyu should learn to sit down and keep quite nekuti hauzive zvaanoita behind your back. I thought that the pain would go away with time but it's like each and everyday pain yacho yaiwedzera.

It's been a week since the day that I caught the man I call my husband having sex with another woman in our house. Tears were just my partner, I was in so much pain. I felt like a zombie, I was only trying to pull through for my children's sake but honestly speaking I wanted to die so that this pain would go away. I have lost weight because I don't eat, handina kana appetite yacho. I feel sorry for my babies because I think they feel that something is not right, FJ is always following me around the house achichemera kutakurwa and Ethan has been moody off late, anongogara achichema. I want to be strong for my babies asi zvirikuramba, im falling apart and I hate Frank for putting me through all this. Sei akatadza kungo vhara zip yake nhai. I don't think I will ever recover from this and even if I do, I don't think my marriage will ever be the same again. Right now, I hate my husband with all my heart, pese pandinomuona I feel like vomiting, he disgust me. I really wish would give me space to heal and to decide what I want to do with my life asi haasi kuda. He is now staying kuChitungwiza full time. It turned out kuti that day when gogo asked him to leave haana kuenda kumba, akanorara zvake mumota panze. I know I was supposed to feel sorry for him mangwana acho pandakamuka ndichimuona akarara mumota but to be honest I was no longer feeling sorry for him. he did not deserve my sympathy. All I wanted was privacy and my alone time asi Frank haazive chinonzi alone time, he was refusing to give me space and time to heal. He has been following me around like a little puppy. He

took leave kubasa so he has never left my side. He refuses to go back home and handisisina simba rekuramba ndichipopotedzana naye, I have given up on trying to chase him away, ndaneta nekuti haazwe. Ndakambotanga ndichimudzinga manje iye aibva anorara mumota kusvika gogo vazondipopotera kuti ndiri kurarisa murume mumota saka iyezvizvo aive ave kurara mumba, we share the same bed asi tinoisa mwana pakati. Ano tryer kunditaudza but I have been ignoring him, handisati ndava kuda kutura naye. anoswera achitamba nevana vake kana kutura nyaya na gogo.

Speaking of gogo, she is still not feeling well, izvezvi zvaiva zvatova worse, her health had deteriorated. She was no longer eating and she was forever in pain, its like she was fading away each and every day and it was breaking my heart. I wish there was something that I could do to make the pain disappear because gogo has a good heart, she didnt deserve this disease. last night was worse, vaiva varara vachigomera nemarwadzo husiku hwese. Saka stress yacho yaiva yakandiwandira zvekuti I ended up blocking everyone including Amai va Frank na Faith, I didn't feel like communicating with the world, I just wanted to be alone and mourn for my misfortunes.

I woke up very early in the morning, the maid was still cleaning, we greeted and I took a bath, ndapedza I wore a maroon maxi dress ndikaenda mu kitchen to prepare breakfast. ndiri pakati pekubika FJ akabva apinda mu kitchen, it was a school holiday saka aisaenda ku creche, ndakamutakura and I kissed him on his cheek kakatanga kunyaririra;

Me: (smiling) good morning my prince

FJ: Good morning mama

Me: go back to bed its still early and it's cold

FJ: but handisisina hope mama

Me: Okay, chienda unopinda mumagumbeze utamba ma games pa phone ya daddy

FJ: (sulking) I don't want to play games

Me: What do you want to do

FJ: I want mama

I took a towel ndikamubereka ndikapedzisa kubika breakfast ari kumusana. I dished for gogo ndikanovapa, waitadza kudya vega so I started feeding her, vakangodya ma spoon mashoma, ndobva varutsa. Ndakatanga kuchema

Gogo: Ruva you need to be strong handiti kaa, I will be fine

Me: gogo munenge muri kuita worse wani

Gogo: ndichapora Ruva, haikona kuzvidya moyo muzukuru wangu

I left her room ndikaenda kunosiya FJ kwaiva na Frank uyo aiva amuka achitamba na Ethan. He greeted me but I ignored him, Ndakaenda kunogezesa gogo, ndapedza I cleaned her room nekuchinja linen ndichibvisa yavaive varutsira, I fed her yogurt and a banana, at least she did not vomit, I gave her mapiriti avo ndobva vamwa. Ndakavasiya varara. I went to my room and I took my baby from Frank ndikatanga mumupa mukaka, my baby loved his milk so much, aibva asimudza kagumbo achiratidza kunakirwa,

Frank: babe sei usina kundiudza kuti gogo varikurwara zviri serious kudai

Ndakangoramba ndakamutarisa ndakanyarara, if he was trying to annoy me aiva airasa nekuti I wasn't in the mood yekunetsana naye.

Frank: Babe ndiri kutaurawo newe

Me: (shouting at him) Frank, ndakakuudza kare wani kuti handichada zvekutaura newe so don't ask me stupid questions wazvinzwa. handina kukuudza here kare kuti gogo vari kurwara iwewe ukafunga hako kuti it was an excuse yekuti ndisadzoke kumba

Akabva aratidza kupererwa

Frank: (tears in his eyes) im sorry babe, ndaisaziva kuti hurwere hwavo huri serious kudai, Vari kurwara nei

Me: she was diagnosed with stage 4 breast cancer saka doctor vakati hapana chavachakwanisa kuita, all that he can do is to try to prolong her life

Frank: (akaraidza kushamisika nekundinzwirara tsitsi) Im sorry

Me: (shouting) What exactly are you sorry about nhai iwe Frank Manyika? are you sorry that gogo is sick? or are you sorry that you brought your whore into my house ukamukwirira pamubhedha wangu in our matrimonial home? kana kuti you are sorry that whilst gogo was dying and I was busy running around taking her to see several doctors you were busy enjoying yourself fucking her daughter?

Akashamisika nezvandaive ndataura ndobva aramba akanditarisa misodzi ichiyerera pamatama ake, if only he knew ndaiva ndisisamumwire tsitsi ndikaona misodzi yake, ndakaridza tsamwa, just as well Ethan akabva apedza kunwa mukaka, ndakamutambidza Frank ndikatakura FJ ndikanomugezesa, papedza ndakadzokera mu bedroom mangu ndikatanga kumuzora mafuta, Frank was playing with Ethan with tears in his eyes

Frank: (crying) Babe im so sorry

I ignored him. If I could get a \$1 for every time Frank has ever said the word sorry I swear I would have been a millionaire by now. Ndapedza kuchinja FJ I took Ethan ndikanomugezesa, when I was done I went to the kitchen and dished breakfast for everyone, ndakapa FJ chikafu chake akagara pasi akatanga kudya, I also gave Frank his food. Kutura chokwadi dzimwe nguva ndaimbofunga zvekumuisira poison asi ndaizongozvidzora hangu.

Me: I'm taking Ethan with me saka uchasara na FJ

Frank: uri kuenda kupi babe

Me: Ku party

Akangoramba akanditarisa akapererwa

Me: ndiri kuenda na gogo kwa doctor

Frank: Mirai ndikuperekedzei

Me: No, uri kusara na FJ

Frank: Ruva please allow me in, im sorry ndakakutadzira but please allow me to help

Me: Handisi kuda Frank

Frank: Babe Please

Me: Please what, oh I get it, now that you are fucking her biological daughter vanyatsova ambuya vako zvema chokwadi kaa that's why you want to take her to the hospital, I wonder what she is going to think about you pandichavaudza kuti I caught you fucking her daughter,

Akaramba akanyarara akangonditarisa

Me: horaiti Frank, enda navo, handiti vave ambuya vako zvema chokwadi iye zvino here

Frank: babe it was a mistake

Me: (shouting) Fuck you Frank, mistake yei ipapo, akadonha kubva mudenga here Mary akasviko donhera mu bedroom mangu? Who opened the door for her? who removed her underwear? Im not a little child waunoudza nonsense yekuti it was a mistake, mistake my foot, did you fall down on top of her and your dick accidently entered her. usade kundibhohwa nekuti wakatondibhohwa kare

Frank: babe . . .

Ndakabva ndabuda mu dinning ndikamusiya asati apedza kutaura zvaaida, I felt tears in my eyes, I swear guys it's like Frank was created kuti andirwadzise chete, ndakaenda ndikanobatsira gogo kumuka, I walked with her ndikanovasina mumota. Pandakadzokera mumba Frank was not in the dining, anyway ndakatora Ethan aiva asiwa pasi, ndikatora bag rake, I kissed FJ goodbye, akamboda kuchema achida kuendawo asi pandakazomuudza kuti taienda ku hospital akabva anyarara, mwana aitya injection zvake iyeye. Ndakabuda mumba, ndiri pakati pekugarisa Ethan mu car seat, Frank akabva asvika pamota achinja hembe

Frank: Marara sei gogo

Gogo: ndarara hangu muzukuru wangu hameno iwewe warara sei

Frank: ndarara, gogo, tazofunga kukuendesai kwa doctor muri mumota yakafara

Akabva atanga kuvabatsira kuburuka mumota akafamba akavabata achivaendesa mu X5 yake, ndakasara ndakapererwa, do you see what I was talking about when I said Frank was created to hurt me chete. ndakasara ndakamira pamota yangu ndakapererwa. Frank aiva azviita on purpose nekuti aiziva kuti ndaisamu popotera pamberi pa gogo. Anyway, ndakazongotora mwana wangu ndikateerawo ku mota ya Frank, ndakasvika isa Ethan mu car seat ndobva ndanogara mumota Frank akapisa mafuta akananga kwa doctor.

Patakasvika kwa doctor, doctor vakabaya gogo ma injection ndobva avaisa pa drip. Drip raizopera after 4 hours saka Doctor vakatiudza kuti timbobuda mu room maiva muina gogo kuti vambozorora tozodzoka tichivatora. Frank and I left the hospital tikanogara mumota

Frank: babe koo tikafanoenda kumba tozodzoka kuzotora gogo after 4 hours dzacho

Me: Kumba kupi Frank

Frank: Kumba kwedu kaa babe, ndinokumbirawo timbono gara pasi titaure

Me: that house is no longer my house Frank, imba hwayi yaunounza ma girlfriends ako uchirara navo? you are very stupid if you think I will ever go back to that house

Frank: Ruva im sorry

Me: I am sick and tired of hearing the word "sorry" from you

Frank: Ndokumbirawo tinotaura Ruva

Me: I don't want to talk to you, beside there is nothing to talk about,

I took my baby nebag rake ndikanogara pasi pe muti pa lawn, Frank followed me akagarawo pa side pangu, takambogara kwechinguva pasina aitura neumwe

Frank: Babe handei tinotsvaga chikafu

Me: Im not hungry

Frank: Ruva you need to eat, you haven't been eating of late

Me: as if you care

Frank: that's not fair babe you know I care and I love you so much

Me: (crying) you don't love me Frank because you don't hurt the feelings of the people you love

Me: Im sorry

Takaramba pakagara pasi pasina aitura nemumwe, after about an hour akasimuka ndokuenda kumota yake, I saw him driving off hameno kwaaienda, akadzoka after 20 mins akabata ma paper bag aiva nechikafu akagara pa side pangu, he offered me ndikaramba kudya, naiyewo haana kuzombochidya chikafu chacho. Takagara panze paya for 4 hours dziya pasina aitura nemumwe, Frank aiva akangonditarisa ini ndichitamba nemwana wangu. Pakakwana nguva takadzokera ma doctor kunotora gogo, patakasvika gogo vaive vamuka, face yavo yaiva ya pepenuka kuratidza kuti vaive vave kunzwawo zviri nani, I hugged her, Frank akabuda na doctor ndobva azodzoka mushure mechinguva,

Doctor: you can go home now asi I am going to push her operation to an earlier date, I just need to check kuti theatre yeku Avenues ine space iri available kuswera mangwana, kana kuine space Nurse wangu achakufonerai achiikuudzai kuti muuye tivaite operation

Me: Thank you so much doctor

Doctor: (smiling) You are welcome

Takabuda mu hospital, I wanted to go to the accounts department to settle the bill asi Frank akabva andiudza kuti aiva abhandara, he had even paid deposit for operation ya gogo. I know I was supposed to thank him asi ndaisada kutaura naye saka ndakangomusiya. Patakasvika kumba zuva raiva ratonyura sevanhu vaiva vaswera ku hospital. FJ akabva andimhanira

FJ: Mama isa Ethan pasi munditakure

Everyone laughed, my son was such a mama's boy, aisada kundishaya and he was very jealous that I was giving Ethan attention, ndakatambidza Frank Ethan ndikatakura FJ, ndakabva ndamupa chikafu chaive chatengwa na Frank pa lunch ndikamuti ndaive ndamuigira, mwana wangu akafara. I ended up eating chikafu chiya for supper whilst everyone was eating sadza raiva rabikwa na maid. Patakapedza kudya supper gogo vakabva vaenda kunorara, the medication was making her drowsy. Ndakabva ndatora vana vangu

ndikaenda navo mu bedroom mangu kunorara, I think FJ aiva aswera achitamba nekuti ndakangomuisa mu crib ndobva atorara, Ethan akambomwa mukaka ndobva azorara. Ndichango pedza kuyamwisa Ethan mukaka Frank akabva apinda muma gumbeze

Frank: Ruva I know that you dont want to hear anything from me but we need to talk about this. I'm sorry mukadzi wangu, I have not excuse, I acted very stupid, it was a moment of weakness, Mary came kumba achiti aiva auya kuzoona mwana . . .

Me: (shouting and screaming and crying) Frank, don't force me to listen to your story, I don't want to hear what happened, please leave!

Frank: babe we need to talk about this

Me: I don't want Frank, Leave!

Frank akarambba achindimanikidza kuti ndimuteerere but ndaisada, ndakabva ndanzwa hasha and I started crying screaming and shouting at him, vana vangu vakabva vamuka pamwe chete nagogo

Gogo: (vachipopota) you two get out of my house!!

Me: (crying) No gogo Frank ngaaende

Gogo: (vachindipopotera) Frank is your husband, ndiwe wakamuunza pano. you married him saka mava nyama imwe, I cannot chase one of you ndichisiya mumwe, mese budayi mumba mangu izvezvi, siyai vazukuru vangu muende kunoita noise yenyu kumba kwenyu

I started crying, Frank akabva anditarisa achichemawo

Frank: Okay gogo let me leave ndozodzoka mangwana

Frank akabva atora ma keys ake emote ndobva abuda. Ndakasara ndakatarisana nagogo

Gogo: (shouting at me) Ruva, hausi kunzwa kuti vana vako varikuchema here, kasika kuvanyararidza

Ndakaisa Ethan pamukaka ndikatanga kubhabdadzira FJ nerumwe ruoko kusvikira arara, Ethan haana kuzombonyanyomwa mukaka zvinoenda kure, akabva ararawo

Gogo: (angry) Ruva, what is going on with you, have you lost your mind? ndiwe watanga kuhurirwa here zvekuti unoita noise nemurume wako pamba pangu every day? varume vese vanohura ndizvo zvavari, you Just have to look for someone who love and respect you sezvinoita Frank izvi. Anokuda zvatinoona tese. kana usisamude muudze kaa kwete kutambudza vana vako kwauri kuita uku. Unogona kufunga kuti FJ achiri mwana mudiki asi akura zvaunomuona kudai, he sees whats happening and zvinomukanganisa mupfungwa. Even Ethan feels it ndosaka uchiona kuti paunenge uchifara haanetse netse asi paunenge uchishushikana mupfungwa anoswera aching ridza mhere. You are a mother now and a

mother puts her children's happiness first so decide what you want urege kuti itira noise. I know ku cheatwa kunorwadza asi at some point you will have to move on

I started crying, gogo vakatanga kundinyararidza, ndanyarara, I looked at her

Me: (crying) Gogo, yes I am heartbroken that Frank cheated on me asi chiri kunyanya kundirwadza munhu waakandi cheater naye

Gogo: Who is the person?

Me: never mind, hazina basa

Gogo:Zvinebasa Ruva, who is the woman?

Me: Gogo . . .

Gogo: (vachipopota) no, I want to know the name, ukasandiudza wobva wabuda mumba mangu wotevera mrume wako

Me: Gogo don't do this

Gogo: Im serious, get out of my house

Me: (crying) Its Aunty Mary

Gogo: What!

Me: I caught him having sex with aunty Mary

Gogo vakangoramba vakanditarisa vachiratidza kupererwa. Vakabva vabata gotsi ravo ndobva vazendama pamadziro vakatanga kuridza mhere. OMG what have I done, ndaive ndaudzireiko gogo nhai, koo BP yavo ikakwira ndaizoita sei. I started crying.

End of Chapter 7

Chapter 8

Ruvarashe

Gogo vakaramba vachichema vakazendama pamadziro. Kuhwihwidza chaiko kunge munhu aive afirwa, I walked towards her, I wanted to give her a hug and to try to comfort her by telling her that everything was going to be okay but she moved away from me, she didn't want me near her. She covered her face with her hands and started crying. Ndakatanga kuzvituka, I was very stupid. The doctor had specifically instructed me to make sure kuti BP ya gogo isakwire and but I had done the opposite. Koo gogo vakandidonhera vondifira ndaiita sei nhai, I started crying, I felt hopeless, I didn't know what to do anymore, Ethan akabva amuka achida mukaka and I started feeding him, gogo vakabva vabuda mu room mangu. After feeding my baby akabva arara. Ndakabuda mumagumbeze ndikananga ku bedroom kwa gogo, ndiri pa door, I heard her sobbing, ndakambofunga kugogodza pa door asi ndakazo decider kuvasiya nekuti pamwe vaida alone time. I went back to my room, it was after 2am, so I tried to sleep.

Hope dzacho dzakambobata here musi uyu, I was in so much pain, my whole world was shattered. Everything was going wrong. Gogo was going to die and my marriage was a mess, where did I go wrong nhai? Ndakabva ndanzwa kuvenga Frank. Our marriage was perfect, we had a beautiful family, we were in so much love and we had gorgeous children zvekuti vanhu vese vaitichiva. Taidanana zvino nwise mvura, we were relationship goals to other people, why did Frank destroy us nhai? ndairwadziwa zvisingaite. Horaiti akadii kuenda kunotsvaga mumwe mskana kunze nhai? why did it have to be Aunt Mary? zveshuwa varume vaiva mhuka, why kuramba achidya mumba mumwe chete? Pamwe dai akarara nemumwe mskana wandisingazive pamwe dai ndakamuregerera. Manje wemumba here nhai weduwee, even ndichida kumuregerera ndaimuregerera sei kana ndimiwo iwo ma chances ekuti vaizogona kurara vese zvakare aiva high. Moyo wangu wairwadza, ndipo paunonzwa mumwe achiti pray, kana wanyatsosvika padambudziko

chairo unoshaya kana simba reku pfugama pasi uchinamata. Ndakazongoyerekana ndarara ndiri pakati pekufungana

The following day I was woken up na FJ who was poking my nose kachiseka, I started tickling him kakabva kawedzera kuseka, gosh I really loved that child and he was so attached to me, ndakabva ndazvi promise kuti kuri kunzi ndazofunga kurambana na Frank, I was going to fight him for custody ya FJ, yes he was my not my biological son but I raised him, surely that must count for something. anyway, ndakambotamba na FJ ndobva ndazobuda mumagumbeze ndichienda kunogeza, ndakabva ndangogezesa FJ nekuti aive atomuka kare. ndichangopedza kugeza Ethan akabva amuka, I breastfeed him, ndobva ndamugezeza ndikazomusiya achitamba pa playmate yake ari mu dinning, I told FJ to look after Ethan ndikaenda kunogadzira breakfast, FJ akafara, he loved it each time I called him big brother and ask him to take responsibility of Ethan, aibva a feeler kunge ava murume mukuru. I quickly cooked breakfast, ndaita ndichimbono dongorera vana vangu, ndaitya kusvika Ethan achidzidziswa kufambba na FJ. After cooking, I gave FJ chikafu chake ndikamusiya akagara pasi achidya. Ndakabereka Ethan ndikaenda mu bedroom magogo kunovapa chikafu chavo, her eyes were red and swollen kuratidza kuti vaive varara vachichema, I wanted to feed her but she refused, she took her food vakatanga kudya vega, she couldn't even look me into my eyes.

Me: gogo im sorry, I never should have told you about Frank na Aunt Mary

Gogo: there is nothing to apologize for, wakagona wakandiudza, I need to fix this mess, nditambidzewo phone yangu iri pa charger iyo

Ndakavatambidza phone yavo. She dialed number ya Frank vakaisa phone yavo pa loud speaker. Phone yacho haina kumbonyanyo rira, Frank aive atoidaira

Frank: Marara sei gogo

Gogo: ndarara zvangu baba FJ

Frank: Muri kunzwa sei nhasi

Gogo: haa nhasi ndave kunzwa zviri nani. baba FJ, ndinokumbirawo kuti musvike kumba kuma 10am

Frank: okay but I can come izvezvi kana kuine emergency

Gogo: No, ndiri kuda kuti muuyai kuma 10

Frank: Ehoi gogo, kwakanaka here?

Gogo: ehe kwakanaka

Vakabva vaisa phone pasi, she didn't even wait for Frank to respond. After that, she dialed number ya Aunt Mary, yakamboita nguva isingadairwe asi yakazodairwa zvayo

Aunt Mary: Mama kwakanaka here kwamandifonera mangwanani ngwanani akadai

Gogo: kwakanaka Mary, ndokumbirawo kuti usvike kuno kuma 10am

Aunt Mary: Sorry mama asi ndine program nhasi, ndinokwanisa kuzouya ikoko next weekend

Gogo: Mary, I am your mother and I am asking you to come kuno nhasi na 10am. I expect to see you here na 10 dzandareva

Aunt Mary: But mama. . .

Gogo: (angry) no buts Mary, kana uri mwana wangu ndichakuona pano na 10am, kana usiri mwana wangu zvichaoneka nekusauya kwako kuno, ukasauya usafe wakatsika futi pamba pangu zvakare

Gogo havana kupa Aunt Mary mukana wekupindura nekuti vakabva va cutter phone yavo. takabva tatarisana, her eyes were sad and full of anger. She looked hurt, disappointed and defeated. Takamboramba takatarisana pasina aitura neumwe, gogo vakazoenderera mberi nekudya chikafu chavo, vapedza I gave her ma tablets avo, she took her phone and phoned her friend Amai Garwe vachivaudza kuti vauye. Vakabva vandidzinga mu bedroom mavo, vakanditi vaida kuzorora. Ndakadzokera mu dinning kuvana vangu, I was tired of this life yekungogara ndiine stress ndichichema every day. FJ aiva apedza kudya, I took a rug ndikanowadidza pasi pemu mango ndikagara pasi nevana vangu, FJ was riding his bicycle achiita achimbouya kuzondidongorera na Ethan, Ethan was just sleeping. Amai Garwe vakabva vasvika vaina Rose, we greeted ndobva vapinda mumba vachindisiya ndakagara panze na Rose, Rose akabva atakura Ethan,

Rose: mmmh sisi Ruva, your baby is so gorgeous, I cannot get enough of him

Me: (laughing) Thank you Rose, amai Amber vari sei nhai? Varova zvisingaite

Rose: Vari right zvavo, variko ku SA, nezuro waitokuvhunzaiwo, hanzi variku tryer kukutumirai ma message pa whatsapp asi haasi ku deliverwa

Me: Oh shame, ndakambobva pa whatsapp these days

Rose: Ndichavaudza vakufonerei

Me: Koo baba va Neisha vari sei zvavo

Rose: mmmh im not sure asi vanenge vari right, mazuvaano havasi kuda kutaura nesu ava. Havachambofone, ukavafonera havadaire, ma whatsapp havapindure hamwno kuti sei. he is not talking to anyone

Me: Koo why, asi vari kumbo enjoyer honeymoon nemkadzi wavo here

Rose: Mukadzi upi?

Me: Mwana wa Pastor Tapera kaa, anonzi ani zviya . . . yah Makatendeka

Rose: aaah sisi Ruva, asi hamusi kuzviziva here kuti Baba Neisha Havana kuzoroora Maka ava

Me: (shocked) koo why, what happened?

Rose: Handi nyatsoziva zvakaitika, nyaya yacho vari kungoivhara vhara ava zvekuti kana mama na daddy havasi kutozivawo zvakaitika. I think ndiyo nyaya iri kuita kuti va ignore munhu wese iyoyo, havasi kuda kutsanangura. chandinongoziva ndechekuti vakanetsana ndobva varambana

Me: aaah shame, they seemed to be in so much love pandakambovaona vari vese, I hope vachagadzirisana

Rose: mmh handifunge ini nekuti last week Neisha akandifonera ari manheru achiti asara na maid, baba vake vaiva va enda out na Ruvimbo, do you remember old girlfriend ya baba va Neisha yainzi Ruvimbo uyu

Me: How can I forget her anga akavengwa zvisingaite na mama vako. saka zvinoreva here kuti vakadzokerana na Ruvimbo wacho

Rose: Hameno sisi Ruva, Neisha akangoita makuhwa achindiudza. ini handina kuda kuudza mama nekuti ndakatya ku kwidza bp yavo, she has been praying and fasting kuti baba Neisha vadzokerane na Maka, vanoda Maka zvisingaita

Me: I hope vachadzokerana, I also don't like Ruvimbo uya

Takabva taridza chikwee na Rose, takambotaura nyaya dziri general, amai Garwe vakazouya vachindidaidza mumba ndobva vaudza Rose kuti adzokere hake kumba, pandaka pinda mumba ndikaona gogo vagara mu dinning musodzi uchiyerera pama tama avo. Ndakagara pa 2-seater couch nevana vangu. ndichango gara pasi pa door pakabva paita knock, maid akanovhura and Aunt Mary walked in ndobva vamhoresa gogo na amai Garwe chete, we didn't greet each other, just the sight of her ndakabva ndanzwa hashu, I felt like giving her a hot clap

Aunt Mary: Mama i emergency ipi yamandidaidzira, ndangouya zve 2 minutes I need to go somewhere

Amai Garwe: hezvo nhai iwe Mary, saka uri kundiudza kuti hausi kuona kuti amai vako varikurwara here

Aunty Mary: (vachishamisika) vari kurwara?

Amai Garwe: zvinobvunzwa here izvozvo nhai Mary kana kuti uchingovati baa unobva watozvionera wega

Vari pakati pekutaura pa door pakabva paita knock zvakare, maid went to open and Frank walked in, akavhunduka paakationa tese takagara mumba including Aunty Mary, akabva atanga kudedera nekutya, I guess aiva atoziva kuti chaive chabvondoka. He greeted everyone except for Aunty Mary ndobva auya kuzogara pa side pangu.

Gogo: (vachiratidza hashu) Mary na baba FJ, is it true

Vese vakabva vangotsikitsira pasi, hapana akapindura

Gogo: (angry) ndiri kutaura nemi mese!! Mary is it true zvandaka udzwa na Ruva?

Mary: (tears falling down her cheeks) I'm sorry mama

Gogo: (shouting) kuti sorry hakusi kupindura mubvinzo wangu, ndati ichokwadi here chandaudzwa na Ruva kuti akakuwanikidza wakarara nemurume wake

Aunty Mary vakarambba vakanyarara vachingo yerera misodzi pama tama avo

Amai Garwe: (angry) Mary kasika kupindura amai vako vari kutaura newe

Aunty Mary: (achichema) Hongu

Gogo na amai Garwe vakaratidza kupererwa nekuti deep down, they were both hoping kuti nyaya yandaive ndavaudza ive yekunyepa. But now that Aunty Mary had confirmed. vakabva vashaya zvekuita, gogo vakabva vatanga kuchema amai Garwe vakatanga kuva nyararidza, meanwhile Frank aive akatsikitsira pasi achidondhedza musodzi

Gogo: (crying) Why Mary why kurara nemurume wemu nin'ina wako, nekuzara kwakaita varume panze wakashayawo wako wega here

Aunty Mary: (crying) It was a mistake mama

Gogo: (shouting) pfutseke kasika kundinyararira apa, mistake yei yacho, muri vanhu vakuru maiziva zvamaiita, im very disappointed in both of you especially iwewe Mary, Ruva is your little sister you are supposed to protect her and to guard her jealously kwete kumurwadzisa kwauri kumuita. Didn't I raise you better nhai Mary? What did I teach Ruva chandisina kukudzidzisawo iwewe, wandirwadzisa, are we like animals now zvekuti tinongorara chero nemurume watada? Wandisemesa nhasi

Amai Garwe: Mary wandinyadzisa mwanangu, waitira umwe wako hutsinye, how do you sleep at night nhai? zvawakaita hazvina kunaka, we expect you kuti uve big sister ya Ruva such that ukanzwa kuti mrume Ruva aita girlfriend, iwewe ndiwe unoenda pa front uchinorova nekupopotera girlfriend iyoyo kwete kuti iwe ndiwe unowanikwa uri girlfriend yacho

Gogo: Im embarrassed to be your mother Mary, you are a disgrace

Vakaramba vachipopotera Aunty Mary

Mary: mama im sorry ndakakanganisa, but muri kungondipopotera henyu koo Frank wacho akarara neni achiziva kuti anemukadzi

Gogo: Iwewe ndiwe mwana wangu saka ndiwe wandinopopotera neku discipliner nekuti ukaita zvakaipa seizvi zvawaita unenge usina kuzvinyadzisa chete asi unenge wanyadzisa tese, tese tinosekwa kuti hatina kukuraira. Wakabvumirei kurara nemrume wemunin'ina wako

Gogo vakatanga kupopotera aunty Mary vachichema

Aunty Mary: Mama why do you hate me so much, makandizvari rei imi musingandise, you like Ruva more than me

Gogo vakabva vasimuka kubva pavaive vakagara vakazvikopa Aunty Mary zimbama rekuti tese takavhunduka even mwana wangu FJ akabva atanga kuchema ndikatanga kumunyararidza

Gogo: (shouting) Mary I am sick and tired of you. Uri mwana hwayi asinga terere nhai? favor yei yandinoitira Ruva? chii chawakakura uchishaya pamba pano chaiwanikwa na Ruva chete? wakamboshota chinhu here pano? Ruva hapana favor yandinomuitira, she is easy to love nekuti mwana anoterera anondiremekedza, iwewe uri mwana wangu chaiye chaiye asi unondi disrespector, you dont care about me, wakambondipa kana cent rako here? Wakambonditengera kana pant zvaro? Unofunga kuti handizvizive kuti waiuya pano uchi harraser Ruva every time? I dont know why you find pleasure in seeing Ruva suffer, akakutadzirei Ruva? unomuvengerei Ruve nhai? ane chako chaakambokubira here? Why are you jealous of her? I regret the day that I gave birth to you

Amai Garwe: mmmh amai Shiri hamusi vava kunyanya here

Gogo: Ndisiye amai Garwe, Mary akajaira stereki, kabiyasi yemunhu. Shuwa munhu kuti take take nemurume wemun'inina wako sezvinonzi varume vaperamunyika, izvezvi ndirikurwara zvekufa pano, Mary hapana kana 1 day raakauya kuzondiona. Iwe Mary handina kukufonera here ndichikuudza kuti ndiri kurwara? ndine stage 4 breast cancer and Ruva has been there for me in every way achimhanya neni kuma doctors iwe uri busy kurara nemurume wake, unoshura kufa kwangu, uri kuda kundiuraya here ne Bp nhai iwe Mary?

Gogo vakaramba vachipopota, vachichema, Aunt Mary vaingokumbira ruregerero vachihwihwidza, Amai Garwe was trying to calm down gogo asi zvairamba, zveshuwa gogo vaive vakatsamwa musu uyu.

Gogo: pfutseke usarambe uchingonditi sorry zvisina basa, unokumbira inini ruregerero ndini ndine murume wawairara naye here, munhu auru kufanira kukumbira ruregerero ndi Ruva

Yakava nyonga nyonga gogo vachida kurova Aunt Mary zvakare asi Amai Garwe vakazokwanisa kuvabata ndobva vazogara pasi

Gogo: (fuming) Imimi baba FJ, hamunawo kurairwa kwamakabva here? Hamunyar kuparadzanisa vana vangu kudai? Wakashayawo mumwe muskane here kunze uko pane kutora wemudanga mangu, you have shown me that you do not respect me at all, unofunga kuti zvauine mari unoita zvawada nevana vangu uchivachinjanisa kunge ma brugwa kudai. You are a disgrace, unofunga kuti kurwadzisa kwese kwaunoita mwana wangu Ruva handikuone here? Wakambomuroorerei kana usingamuda, unehutsinya, mrume mukuru asinga nyare. Jumping from one sister to the other uneshave rei? Vabereki vako vakazviva vachafara newe here?

Aunt Mary: but mama Ruva is not my biological sister

Gogo vakabva vasima kubva pavaive vakagara nehasha vakasvikopa Aunt Mary imwe mbama zvakare

Gogo: kasika kunyarara kapfambi kemunhu. Ruva munin'ina wako, hamuna kukura mumba 1 here, ndikunzwe futi uchitaura kuti Ruva haasi mun'ina wako uone zvandinokuti, stupid yemunhu.

Yakava noise zvakare gogo vachipopotera Frank na Aunt Mary, Frank aiva akangotsikitsira pasi achidondedza musodza, Aunt Mary vaingohwihwidza vachikumbira gogo ruregerero. Gogo vakazongoyerekana vatanga kufemereka, vaive vave kupera simba, ndakatanga kuchema ndikamhanya pavaive, Aunt Mary vakabva vauiyawo padhuze na gogo asi gogo vakabva vadzinga

Gogo: (shouting) Mary na baba FJ kasikai kubuda mumba mangu izvezvi, handidi kukuonai futi muri pano

Frank na Aunt Mary vakamboda kuramba kubuda asi amai Garwe vakazovaudza kuti vamboenda nekuti Bp yagogo yaiva yakwira, vaizodzoka Bp ya serera, vakabva vabuda vasingataudzane, vaiita kunge two ma strangers. Ndakasara na amai Garwe calming gogo, pavaizoita calm, takavapa mapiritsi avo tikavabatsirana tikanosiya tavararisa mu bedroom mavo. varara amai Garwe vakabva vaoneka, ndakabereka Ethan ndikatanga kuvaperekedza, FJ was following behind asi on his bicycle. Ndakashamisika kuona mota ya Frank yaka pakwa pa gate pedu, aive akagara mumota achiratidza ku shushikana. FJ akabva aenda kuno pinda mumota muya ndikasara ndichiperekedza amai Garwe

Amai Garwe: mmmh Ruva mwanangu, mumba mako mapinda satan chaiye ende satan haufanire kumurera kana kumu yemedza uchimunzirwa tsitsi, anotoda zvehondo kuti abude. Unonamata avako asi iye zvino yave nguva yaku nyatso namata nekutsanyira imba yako mwanangu, kumuka na 12 midnight uchiita ma dangerous prayers uchidzinga satan mumba mako

Me: (crying) mama im tired ini, handichada imba yacho

Amai Garwe: (laughing) ibva apa, zvaRuva askana, watokura soo, marriage yasiyana ne dating, mu marriage munhu haakasike kuramwa. Ungadai izu takaramwa ungadai ndakagumira pakuzvara Steve chete ndisina kuzombozvara Hilda na Rose. Imba ndeyekushinga mwanangu, I will not allow you to donate your husband to the devil, Frank murume wako kwete waMary, I will be praying and fasting with you handiti, haikona kukasika kuita giver up.

Takakurukura tiri mu road vachindi simbisa ndobva tazoparadzana, I ignored Frank who was still outside the gate playing with FJ in his car. ndakapinda mumba ndikatanga kutamba ne mwana wangu Ethan. Pandakaenda kuno dongorera gogo vaiva vamuka. She asked me to lay on the bed with her, I did and She wrapped her arm around me takarara tese, shame, this woman really loved me.

Gogo: Ruva im sorry

Me: its not your fault gogo

Gogo: Its my fault, ndini ndakazvara Mary

Takabva taputika nekuseka

Me: I don't know what to do gogo, please tell me what to do

Gogo: ssssh, don't think about it for now, take time to heal first then kana wa healer wozo decider what you want to do

Takaramba takanyarara, mumwe nemumwe achozvidya mupfungwa dzake, misodzi yangu yaiyerera, ndaive ndakaremerwa, zvino gogo zvavaive vave pedyo nekufa ndichatangira pai nhai? ndakazongoyerekana ndarara.

End of Chapter 8

Chapter 9

Ruvarashe

It's been the most awful 3 weeks of my life. I am hurting, my heart is bleeding and I feel like a bird with broken wings. I have been going through a lot of emotions from bitterness, hate and anger such that I ended up shutting out everyone from my life. I just want to be alone. Faith has been calling me everyday achida kundi shanyira but I have been giving her excuses. I'm really trying to be strong for my babies but I have been falling apart a lot. I have lost so much weight because I hardly eat anymore nekuda kwe stress. Tears are just my partner. I feel sorry for my babies, Gogo was right pavakandiudza kuti children feel their mother's emotions. Ethan anongo gara achingo chema these days, the other day takasvika pakuenda naye kwa doctor tichifunga kuti there was something wrong only to be told by the doctor that there was nothing wrong, he was just stressed. FJ is no longer a bubbly child, haachaswere achiimba nekutaura nyaya, anongo gara akanyarara ari pa side pangu. I feel bad for putting my children through all this but I blame Frank, we were happy and he brought problems.

Hurwere hwa gogo ndiho humwe hwaindi stresser wo. Guys I cannot lose her, she is all that I have. Anyway, Gogo had an operation two weeks ago. The operation was not to remove cancer nekuti yaiva ya spreader kare but to prolong her life. kana ndakambonamata gogo pavaive mu hospital ndakanamata zvisingaite. Ndakafara doctor pavakandiuza kuti the operation was successful. After the operation vakambogara mu hospital, zvaive zvakaoma

week iroro, everyday ndaimukira ku hospital ndonoswera ikoko. my heart was bleeding pandaiona gogo vakaiswa ma machines akawanda mu hospital. Havana kumbonyanyo gara mu hospital havo, vakaburitswa after 1 full week and I have been nursing her since. Ndini ndaivagezesa, kuvapa chikafu, kuona kuti vanwa mapiritisi here nezvimwe zvakadaro. She was trying to be strong for me although I could see that she was in so much pain.

Mary came kuzogarawo kumba achiona gogo, yes I call her Mary now because she does not deserve my respect anymore. She lost all my respect the day that I found my husband's dick inside her. She also took leave kubasa during the time that gogo was in hospital uye aiswerawo ku hospital but we are still not talking, we don't even greet each other at all and I don't even want to see her near my babies. Gogo pavaakaburitswa mu hospital ndakangoonawo Mary auyawo nema bags ake ku Chitungwiza. She told gogo that she was going to stay home for a few weeks achivabatsira. Its been awkward I wont lie and I don't think the awkwardness was good for murwere but handiti Mary aiva auya kuzogara pamba paamai vake here saka hapana aikwanisa kumudzinga. Chaingondishamisa ndechekuti hapana chaaiita, kana single day raakagezesa gogo kana kuva dyisa porridge zvaro, aingoswera akagara mu lounge achiona TV, I guess aiva angouya kuzogara kuChitungwiza zvezita kuti vanhu vasazotaura.

Frank has been following me around like a lost puppy. He regrets what he did and I have no doubt that he is sorry. I'm trying to forgive him asi zviri kuramba. Every time I see his face ndinobva ndaona Mary ari pamuso pake riding him like her life depended on it. Im sure it has also been awkward for him staying with Mary mumba 1. They dont talk, they don't even greet each other, they act like two strangers. However, he has been there for us through it all. He paid for operation yagogo and medication. He even bought special food for gogo nekuti after her operation doctor vakatipa list ye food yavaifanira kuzodya for the next two week. Gogo pavaive mu hospital aisara nevana without complaining, He has been helping me with the children a lot, sometimes he would ask me to rest iye otera vava and drive around with them for hours zvekuti ndaiwanawo nguva yekuzorora. The other time he bought a spa voucher for me, he said I was too stressed and he wanted me to relieve the stress, I didn't want to go but gogo forced me, she also thought I deserved a break from nursing her, I ended up going, he waited for me outside the spa with our babies for 2 hours while I got a full body massage for 60 minutes, head and shoulder massage for 30 minutes and facials for 30 minutes, I felt rejuvenated pandakabuda mu spa, even pandakadzokera kumba gogo commented that I was looking relaxed. He has also lost a bit of weight zvekuti ndaive ndava kumunzwirawo tsitsi but I would never say that to him.

Today was a wednesdday, I woke up early to boil water for Frank and FJ to bath. Yaita, I woke them up kuti vaende kunogeza, they were going to bath together, I was too tired to bath FJ. Vapedza kugadzirira I gave them breakfast ndobva vabuda Frank was going to drop FJ ku crèche on his way to work. Yes, I still perform my wifely duties, handiti I made a vow

before God and men here. Vabuda i went to check up on gogo, she was already up, ndakavagezesa, ndapedza I feed her porridge ndobva ndavapa mapiritsi avo. Ndakambotandara navo kusvika vazobatwa nehope. When I went back to my bedroom, Ethan was still sleeping, I removed him from the bed ndikamuisa my crib and I cleaned my room, akazomuka ndichangopedza, my baby really loved his milk, aingomuka nekutotsvaga mukaka, pandakango mutakura chete his mouth were already on my tits, he was trying to suck them on top of the dress that I was wearing, ndakaseka hangu, like father like son. I started breast feeding him, ndiri pakati pekumupa mukaka, there was a knock on my bedroom door and Faith walked in. nguva yaive yarebesa tisina kuonana as I was forever avoiding her, takangoramba takatarisana, I felt tears in my eyes, I wanted to cry asi ndakazvishingisa, gogo vaive vandirambidza kuchema ndiri pakati pekunwisa Ethan mukaka, she had said ndikachema mukaka unokora, I know she was lying hangu asi ndakango decider kuvateerera. Maziso a Faith were also read, she came to seat next to me akaramba akanyarara. Pandakapedza kupa Ethan mukaka ndakabva ndamugezesa, ndobva ndamurarisa mu playmate yake, ndakagara pasi ndakatarisana na Faith, I couldn't take it anymore, my Victoria falls tears started falling down my cheeks, iye akabva andimbundira and she allowed me to cry on her shoulder. Ndaneta nekuchema takatarisana

Faith: (tears in her eyes) koo sei musina kundiudza zvakaitwa na Frank askana

Me: He is your brother so I was afraid that you were going to take his side

Faith: (sighs) yes, he is my brother but I am a woman first. I will never tolerate such, ndine murumewo Ruva so I understand and I can relate to you more than I can relate to Frank.

Me: Im sorry

Faith: akandifonera nezuro achindiudza zvaakaita, im so sorry Ruva, you didn't deserve that.

Me: (crying) It hurts

Faith: I know and you are a better person than me, ndai ndirini ndakazviitira pamwe dai ndiri mujeri kutaura kuno for murder or for attempted murder, I was never going to allow her to come out of my house alive or without a wound,

Me: (smiling with tears falling) ndakapererwa pandakangovaona, I am worse than you because I drove to lake chivero ndichida kunozvikanda muvhira kuti ndife zvangu but ndiriko I met this amazing woman who talked me out of it

Faith: aaah Ruva, shuwa ungazviurayire hure here askana, koo vazukuru vangu vaizoita sei? Dai wakauya kwandiri askana, I know ndiri sister ya Frank but we are also best friends, i am always there for you wani

Me: (crying) I don't know what to do anymore, I want to forgive him asi zviri kuramba

Faith: (hugging me) oooh my love, take as much time as you need to untangle your heart, there is no time limit for grieving, chema kusvika waneta, then wozomuregerera kana

uchida kumuregerera nenguva yako. Do not allow people to rush you, its your pain and your feeling,

Ndakambochema Faith achindinyararidza

Faith: I hate him

Me: me too

Takabva tabvaruka nekuseka, zveshuwa I had missed her. ndakatanga kuzvituka kuti sei ndaive ndambomu ignore nhai. when you are stressed you need people around to talk to.

Faith: you have lost weight

Me: (laughing) I know, ndino gainer weight sei ne stress yandino pihwa ne hanzvadzi yako

Faith: (laughing) let's put poison in his food

Takaseka

Me: Ari sei muzukuru wangu mudumbu umu

Faith: They were missing gogo vavo

Me: (eyes opened) wait. . .what!!

Faith: (smiling) we are having twins

I hugged her, ndakafara weduwee,

Me: God is great askana, mabva mangopihwa ma twins to compensate for all those years yamaichema

Faith: He is indeed good askana, its amazing what He does when we ask him

Takambokuru kura, we had a lot of catching up to do, this was one thing I loved about faith, taiwirirana zvekuti taisapererwa nenyaya. Takazonogara mu dinning na gogo tichitaura nyaya, she had brought a big fruit hamper for gogo and chocolates for me, we spent the whole day tiri mu dinning tichitaura nyaya, we even cooked her favorite food, mubora and sadza, kana gogo vakazvidya zvisingaite that day. For the first time in weeks I was genuinely laughing and smiling tichitaura nyaya. Mary akakasika kudzoka kubva kubasa, she tried greeting Faith but Faith ignored her, tete vangu vaindirwira hondo dzangu. Mary akambogara mu dinning ndobva azobuda achinogara mu room make nekuti she was feeling out of place. Faith akazooneka zuva rononyura. Frank akasvika kubva kubasa ndichangopedza kubika supper, FJ akabva andimhanyira, ndakaburutsa Ethan aiva kumusana kwangu ndikamutambidza Frank, ndikabereka dangwe rangu kumusana. I served

supper, we all ate tichiona scandal, except for Mary who was in her room, nyadzi dzinokuinda rufu.

Gogo: eeeh Ruva na baba FJ, amai Manyika vakuru vandifonera, vati baba FJ vakavafonera vachivaudza mhosva yavakapara saka vanga vachikumbira kuuya kuzotaura nemi mese, initially vanga vachida kuti muende ku Kwekwe vanotaura nemu ikoko asi they also want me in that meeting saka ndavati nehurwere uhu handisi kukwanisa ku traveler ma long distance saka tazobvumirana kuti vauye kuno musiwe Saturday

I was speechless, I was honestly not ready to face my mother in law, anyway takambokuru, pakarara gogo takabva tararawo,

Frank: babe can we talk please

Me: Frank handisi kuda zvekutaura newe, usandimanikidze please

He looked at me defeated ndobva apfeka ma pjs ake, he switched off the light ndobva apinda muma gumbeze.

The rest of the week went on well, faith was now visiting us every day, pese paaiuya aiuya akabatira gogo fruit basket, ne something sweet for me, chocolates or cake, she was on a mission to make me gain weight. On Saturday I woke up early and I helped maid ku cleaner mumba, my in laws were coming and I didn't want them to come to a dirty house. After cleaning, I cooked breakfast for everyone, ndakatanga ndagezesa gogo although she didn't want me to bath her, vaiti vaive vasimba but I insisted, I didn't want her falling in the shower. After that, I bathed my babies ndikabva ndazogezawo, patakazodya breakfast tese taive tatogeza, after breakfast I left Frank akagara mu dinning achitamba nevana uye achitaura nyaya na gogo and I went to prepare lunch. Pakazosvika my in laws ndaive ndatopedza kubika kare, we greeted, amwene vangu pavakandiona vakabva vandi mbundira. I served them juice nema scones andaive nda baker. Paive pauya vabereki va Frank pamwe chete na sekuru na ambuya vake. Amai Garwe sahkira wagogo was also there, vaive vadaidzwa na gogo. Takaga Mary akabva apindawo mu dinning achipenyedzera, she greeted everyone asi amwene vangu vakamu ignore, Havana kumukwazisa.

Sekuru: Pamusoroi amai Shiri, sezvatakataura pa phone kuti meeting iyi taida kuti iitirwe kumba kwedu asi nekuda kwehurwera, tazongoti regai tiuye kuzoitira kuno, tinokumbirawo ruregerero tikazoita se tiri kuda kutonga musha wenyu

Gogo: ayihwa hazvina kuipa, feel free, vana ndevedu tese ava, tinofanira kugadzirisa dambudziko riripo iri

Sekuru: chekutanga tinokumbirawo kuti mumvana wenyu akagara apo abude, meeting yatiri kuda kuita hainei chekuita naye

Tese takabva tangotarisa Mary, iye akabva aramba akagara mu dinning seaisazvinzwa

Amai Garwe: nhai Mary, hauna kunzwa kuti wakumbirawo kuti umbobuda here

Mary akatarisa sekuru va Frank neziso reruvengo ndobva azosumuka achibuda, amai va Frank vakango zunguza musoro wavo

Sekuru: isusu se mhuri yekwaManyika tiri kunzwa kunyara zvisingaite, kushaya pekupinda nezvakaitwa ne mwana wedu, Mwana wedu akauya achitiudza kuti akapara mhosva, mhosva yacho inosvodesa, ndiri kutonyara kuidzokorodza kuitaura asi tese tiri kuiziva saka semhuri, tauya kuzo kumbirawo ruregerero, mwana wedu akakukanganisirai zvisingaite

Gogo vakabva vatanga kuchema vachinyararidza na amai Garwe

Sekuru: then tinodawo kukumbira ruregerero kune mrora wedu Ruva, you did not deserve this, Frank akakukanganisira zvisingaite zvekuti ndiri kutonyara

Father in Law: (shouting) Iwe Frank, hunhu hwayi hwauri kufamba uchitiitira, kuti shoresa nekuti nyadzisa se mhuri, didn't we raise you better, kana kusa nyara kwacho uri mhuka here inongorara neyawada pese pese, uri benzi remwana, I never expected this from you, you have disappointed me, I used to be very proud of you but after today, you have lost all my respect, I am ashamed to be your father nxa

Frank aive akango tsikitsira pasi baba vake vachiita kudya marasha

Mother in Law: (crying) Frank unoshura kufa kwangu here iwe, unoda kundiura ne bp here shuwa

Amwene vangu vakatanga kuchema vachinyaradzidzwa na ambuya va Frank. yakava noise mumba vese vachichinjana kupopotera Frank zvekuti ndakapedzisira ndave kumunzwira tsitsi, aive ongoyerere musodzi zvino

Frank: ndinokumbirawo ruregerero mkadzi wangu ndakakanganisa

Mother in Law: (shouting) every day unongogara uchingokumbira mwana wevanhu ruregerero haunyarewo here nhai Frank, haunetewo here nekungoti sorry, akakutadzirei mrora wangu auno swerera Kungo rwadzisa, imhosva here kukuda kwaanoita. Amai Ethan mrora wangu I am giving you my blessings, divorce him, he doesn't deserve you mrora wangu

Father in Law: ehe mrora, isu hatina kuuya pano kuzokumanikidza kuti umuregerere, tinoda kuti uite zviri pa moyo pako, kana ukafunga kumuramba you have our blessings nekuti haunga garire hurombe hwakadai

Yakava noise zvakare vachichinjana kutuka Frank, my heart was sore, yes Frank aiva andikanganisira but he was still my husband and I still loved him saka kunzwa achitukwa kudai zvairwadza. Frank akauya kuzo pfugama pamberi pangu.

Frank: amai FJ mukadzi wangu, I know ndakakukanganisira, ndiri kutonzwa kuzvinyarira, im sorry ndiregererewo, I don't want to lose you, I love you so much, you are my life, please forgive me. I promise I will spend the rest of my life making it up to you

Akatanga kudonhedza musodzi pama kumbo angu, I was feeling sorry for my husband, zveshuwa he was really sorry nekuti the way he had humbled himself was too much. Ndakangoramba ndakamutarisa ndichidonhedza musodzi. Ndoita sei nhai? dai uri iwe uri mubhutsu dzangu waiita sei? Dai anga ari mwana wako ari mubhutsi dzangu waimupa advise yipi? Please ndipeiwo advice, help me to decide.

End of Chapter 9

Chapter 10

Ruvarashe

Gogo: Ruva! it's been 2 week since your in laws came kuzo taura newe. uri kufungei nemba yako

Ndakaramba ndakavatarisa tears rolling down my cheeks, I didn't have an answer for her.

Gogo: Ndiri kutaura newe Ruva, kasika kundipindura

Me: I don't know gogo

Gogo: Ruva you know what you want. you love your husband asi uri kungo nyara kuti vanhu vanozoti chii

Me: No gogo . . .

Gogo: ayehwa Ruva, wa punisher mrume wako zvakwana, hausi kuona kuti ave kunzvisa tsitsi here? Let me tell you a little story, sekuru vako pavanga vachiri vapenyu he once cheated on me. my situation was worse because I was old with 3 children and he cheated on me with a very young and beautiful girl who was 21 years. He even went as far as leaving me vakaenda kunogara ne mwana iyeye. Ndaka nyara muraini muno zvese neku

church. People laughed at me, zvairwadza, he stopped caring for us. But 6 months later he came back to his senses vakadzoka vachindi kumbira ruregerero. Vanhu vakandipa ma advise aka siyana siyana, vamwe vaiti ndisamutambire, but he was still my husband and the father of my children. I chose to forgive him. vanhu vakandishora zvese nekundiseka, vaimditi ndakapusa kugashira munhu aiva ambondisiya but I ignored them. that was the first and last time that he cheated on me, havana kuzombo zvidzokorodza futi, after that we lived happily ever. So my point is varume vese vano cheater, just because vamwe vakadzi havasati vabata varume vavo chete it doesn't mean that their husbands are perfect. Also vamwe vanohurirwa vachiramba vakanyarara, havatomboudze vanhu, they keep it to themselves voregerera varume vako. Saka usambofa wakatya kuti vanhu vanoti chii zvako. vamwe kunenge kuri kutofara nekuti vagara vanenge vachito kuitira jealous. ita zvinoda moyo nema papu ako, it's your life and your marriage.

Me: (tears in my eyes) gogo ndikadzokera muno sara nani

Gogo: (laughing) zvaRuva futi, handiti makandi tsvagira mskana wekugara naye here, anosara achindichengeta

Ndakapedzisa kuvadyisa porridge ndobva ndavapa ma piriti avo, pavakarara ndakabva ndabuda ndichi dzokera mu bedroom mangu. Ethan aiva amuka, ndakambotamba naye mbichana ndobva ndazomupa mukaka wake, ndiri pakati pekumupa mukaka pfungwa dzangu dzaingonetseka. The truth was I loved my husband with all my heart. Frank was my everything. However, besides kuti vanhu vaizotaura the question was am I ever going to forgive him knowing that he had betrayed me newemumba? Even ndikamuregerera, was I ever going to trust him. anyway, I made up my mind, after feeding Ethan, I took my phone ndikafonera Frank, haana kumbononoka kudaira

Frank: babe ndeip

Me: Frank, ndokumbirawo kuti kana wave kuuya kuChitungwiza manheru uuye ne Ford Ranger

Akamboramba akanyarara, I could tell that he wanted to ask questions asi aitya

Frank: Okay sweetheart, how is my prince

Me: he is fine

Frank: give him a kiss for me

Ndakabva nda cutter phone. Yes I had decided to go back kumba kwangu. When I told gogo vakafara, she said she was proud of me because I had shown maturity, ndakazo swera zuva rese ndichiratidza maid kuti gogo vai chengetwa sei. There was no more need yekuvagezesa, ini ndaingovagezesa because I wanted to otherwise vaive vasimba. Ndakazotanga kurongedza zvinhu zvangu nezve vana vangu zuva rave kuda kunonyura, Frank paakadzoka kubasa, akashamisika achiona ma bags akarongedzwa, he looked at me nemaziso aiva akazara mubvunzo but I did not explain anything to him, I just told him to

take our bags to the car. Mikwende yedu yaiva yakati wandei saka zvaka mutorera nguva, paakapedza ndaive ndapakura supper, we ate over a light conversation.

Me: Gogo, tave kudzokera kumba kwedu

Frank looked at me in disbelief, I could see that he was happy

Gogo: zvakanaka vazukuru, makaita basa nekundi chengeta kwese kwamakaita. Baba FJ thank you so much for supporting me financially, dai musipo handizive kuti ndingadai ndichiri mupenyu here. Now chiendai kumba kwenyu, life is too short to spend it angry at each other and in bitterness.

Takabva tangobuda, Frank akapisa mafuta takananga ku Mt Pleasant. We were quiet munzira, FJ ndiye aingoimba zvake achiudza Ethan nyaya, ndaingoseka hangu, FJ aida Ethan nemoyo wake wese. Patakasvika kumba ndichingo vhura door repamba, I got Flashbacks of the day that I caught Frank having sex with Mary, I closed my eyes to stop my tears from falling, Frank noticed it, I think he wanted to reach out to me asi akatya. Anyway, he took my bags to our bedroom but I followed him and I told him that I was going to use one of the guest bedroom, he looked at me hurt;

Frank: babe I bought a new bed

Me: I know Frank, I noticed it pandapinda but I just can't stand to be in this room anymore

He let out a sigh ndobva asimudza ma bag angu achinowaisa mu one of the guest bedrooms yaiva ne ensuit. He volunteered to bath FJ, ndakasara ndichirongedza hembe. Akazodzoka ndobva achitora Ethan achinomugezesa, apedza I breastfed Ethan ndobva angorarawo. Ndakasara ndichipedzisa kurongedza hembe, Frank was helping me. tapedza I went to take a shower ndobva ndapinda muma gumbeze. Frank akamboramba akanditarisa, he was unsure whether to join me in bed or not, ndakazoona munhu agara pa bed.

Frank: babe im sorry

Me: I heard you the first time Frank. now please leave my room i want to sleep

Akaramba akanditarisa akagara pa bed, ndakabva ndafunga musoro, I tried sleeping but Frank was disturbing me, aiva achiri akagara pa bed. Frustrated, I woke up and looked at him

Me: (calm) okay, you said you wanted to talk, you can talk

Frank: first of all I want you to know that I am very sorry, there is no excuse for what I did

Me: sorry wako ndakamunzwa kare Frank, now tell me what happened

Frank: that's the thing Ruva, I also don't know what happened.

Ndakaramba ndakangomutarisa, if he was trying to joke with me then his joke was not funny.

Frank: I know you might not believe my story but I will tell you so long. That day pandakabva kuChitungwiza, I was angry at you. Ruva, i wanted my family back saka pawakaramba kudzoka ndaka bhohekana so I drove kumba kwa Faith, ndakaswera ikoko but I didn't tell her kuti taiva tanetsana. From there, I buried myself in work just to distract me. Friday yandaka kufonera ndichikuudza kuti I was not coming to see our children nekuti ndaida kushanda- I was not lie to you babe. ndaiva nebasa rakawandisa. On Saturday ndakamuka ndikatanga kuita basa rangu ndakagara mu lounge, mskati ndakanzwa knock pa door, pandakano vhura door ndakashamisika kuona ari Mary, sezvo vari Aunty vako, I invited her in, she said she had come to see mwana and I told her that you were kuChitungwiza. asati abuda she asked me for water to drink, I went to get it ndikamupa, zvakazoitika ipapo handichanyatso zive Ruva, but please believe me. Pandakadzokera mu dinning ndakaona kunge Mary aiva iwewe, and you know the rest. im so sorry my wife ndiregererewo

I just looked at him, his story was not making sense at all but I was tired of fighting with him.

Me: was sleeping with her worth it? was it worth all this

Frank: No it was not, I have been regretting it ever since. I'm sorry.

Me: Ndakunzwa now please leave I want to sleep
Akabva abuda ndikasara ndakarara.

* * * * *

2 weeks later

Frank and I have been living like housemates. I have been performing my wifely duties like cooking for him, doing his laundry nezvimwe zvakadaro but we do not talk much. We only exchange a few words, our lives revolve around our children. I wanted to visit gogo asi vaimdirambiza, she told me kuti ndimbogarawo kumba kwangu. Anyway, today was a Thursday, I woke up early as always to prepare for Frank and FJ. After breakfast Frank told me that he was rushing to a meeting saka aisakwanisa kupfuura achisiya FJ ku crèche. Ndaka svotwa asi paiva pasina yekutaba saka achingobuda ndakabva ndasara ndichigadzirira kuendesha FJ ku creche. patakasvika ku creche kwacho all the children were in class.

Me: Aunty Sue How are you

Aunty Sue: (smiling) aaah ndimi ama FJ, ende marova

Me: (laughing ndiriko zvangu. im sorry ndanonoka kuuya na FJ, his dad was supposed to drop him off on his way to work asi vabuda vachimhanyira ku meeting saka ndazononoka ndava kugadzirira kumuperekedza

Aunty Sue: It's okay amai FJ. Koo makorokoto emwana, FJ akandiudza kuti ava ne baby brother

Me: Ndeedu tese,

Aunty Sue: ndiye uyu wamakatakura here

Me: (smiling) ehe, anonzi Ethan

Aunty Sue: aaaw he is very cute, ende akura wena uye akafanana na FJ zvisingaite

Me: Vese vari two vakafanana na baba vavo

Aunty Sue: zvamauya zvakanaka amai FJ, ndaitoku tsvagayi pese apa nekuti pane zvandaيدا kutaura nemi asi

Me: Kwakanaka here Aunty Sue

Aunty Sue: ehe kwakanaka, handei tinomira pamota yengu

Ndakasiya FJ agara mu class ndikaenda na teacher vake ku mota

Me: Aunty sue is everything okay, mava kundityisa

Aunty Sue: (laughing) kwakanaka amai FJ, I just wanted to ask kuti is everything okay kumba kwenyu

Me: yes Aunty Sue, everything is perfect, koo sei mabvunza

Aunty Sue: It's just that FJ was a bubbly students, he was also very caring kuvamwe vana and ayi participater mu class zvisingaite but off late I noticed that he hasn't been himself, it's like pane zviri kumunetsa.

Me: (worried) What do you mean

Aunty Sue: these days he doesn't participate in class anymore, akapinda he sits at the back akanyarara, even ukataura naye dzimwe nguva haakupindure. Even ku playground haachambo tambe nevamwe vano, anenge akangogara pasi akazvinyararira hake, I am very worried.

Me: thank you very much for letting me know, ndichataura naye ndinzwe zviri kumunetsa

Aunty Sue: Please do nekuti kuno ku creche we do our best kuti vana va opener up kwatiri asi dzimwe nguva we need help yevabereki

Me: (smiling) Don't worry Aunty Sue, ndichazigadzirisa

Ndakabva ndaoneka ndika driver ndichidzokera kumba. Gogo was right, FJ aiva akura, aiona uye ainzwa kunetsana kwese kwandaiita na baba vake zvekuti zvaiva zvamu affector, I felt bad, what kind of a mother was I nhai asingaise vana vake first. Ndichingosvika kumba, ndakabva ndafonera Frank, I didn't care if he was in a meeting or not, he was the one who had created this mess so it was his duty to fix it. akabva angodairawo

Frank: babe I can't talk for long, I am about to get into a meeting, whatsapp

Me: ndokumbirawo kuti utore leave kubasa for two days, we are going somewhere on Friday evening tichizodzoka Tuesday evening

Akanzwika ku pererwa pa phone, I knew he wanted to ask questions asi akazeza, akazongobvuma. Ndichiisa phone pasi, I called mumwe travel agent wandaiziva, koo handiti ndaimbova PA here saka I used to do my bookings ema boss angu, I told her to book a holiday for me and my family including ma flight tickets. Agent wacho haana kumbononoka, after 30 mins akabva atondifonera achindipa ma details, she had booked for us trip yeku Victoria falls, I had ma banking details a Frank saka ndakabva ndango bhadhara.

The week went by fast, on Friday FJ handina kumuendesa ku crèche, Frank paakabuda achienda kubasa ndakabva ndasara ndiche packer hembe dzedu, Frank paakadzoka mskati, ndaiva ndapedza

Frank: Babe tiri kuenda kupi

Me: Ku holiday, please take our bags ku mota

I could see excitement on his face. Takazobuda mumba kuma 4pm takananga ku airport. My baby FJ was so happy, aifara zvisingaite pandakamuudza kuti taienda ku trip. We arrived ku Victoria falls kuma 7pm, patakasvika pa airport the hotel shuttle was already waiting for us. When we arrived ku Kingdom hotel, we checked in tikaenda ku room kwedu, I had booked a family room, yaiva ne king bed and there was a connecting room yaiva ne 2 ma twin beds for the children. After settling in, we went for supper ndobva tazodzokera ku room kwedu tichinozorora. I bathed FJ, Frank achitamba na Ethan, Ndichingopedza kumugezesa akabva angorara, he was going to sleep with me that night, I knew how sleeping with me made him happy, after all that trip was for him. Ndaka gezesa Ethan ndobva angorarawo. I left Frank akatarisa vana and I went to shower, pandakadzoka

I joined my kids in the bed, Frank came to kissed me good night on my cheek ndobva atanga kufamba achienda mu the other room

Me: Baba FJ where are you going

Frank: im going to sleep in the other room

Me: No, you are sleeping in this bed with us, tinokwana, this bed is big enough for all of us

Akanditarisa achiratidza kushamisika ndobva atanga kusekerera. He joined us ndobva tarara,

The following morning FJ akafara paakamuka achiona tese takarara in one bed, akatanga ku jamba jamba pamubhedha. Frank and I just laughed. We bathed and we went for breakfast. After breakfast it was a warm day, ndakapfekedza FJ swimming trunk yake, Frank Wore ma shorts, I was till feeling fat and ugly nekuda kwema stretch marks andaiva nawo so I wore a short floral dress tikaenda kunogara ku pool. Kwaiva nevanhu vakati wandei. Pasina time ndakaona FJ aiva nema friends akare vave kutamba, Frank aimboita achinodongorera FJ ambodzoka pandaive ndakagara na Ethan. From where I was sitting I could see that my baby FJ was happy, moyo wangu wakabva wafara. guys, I lived for these kids. Frank saw me smiling

Frank: (smiling) thank you so much for planning this trip

Me: You are welcome but I didn't do it for us,did it for FJ.

Ndakabva ndamuudza zvandaive nda udzwa na teacher va FJ. Ndichingopedza kumuudza he covered his face with his hands, I could see that he was angry at himself for causing all this

Frank: I'm very sorry my wife, I know I wronged you and I also wronged my children

Me: ssssh its okay babe, it's all in the past now, I forgave you, please promise me that you will never cheat on me again

Frank: Never again

I moved towards him and i put my lips on his. We shared a passionate kiss. We were lost in our world when we heard some giggles, it was FJ aiseka avhara kumeso kwake

FJ: (laughing) that's so gross

We laughed.

End of Chapter 10

Chapter 11

Ruvarashe

I smelled his scent behind me and then I felt his arms around me. he kissed my neck seductively sending shivers to my whole body gosh, I really loved this man.

Frank: (kissing my neck) marara sei amai Manyika

Me: (blushing) ndarara hangu, marara sei daddy

Frank: I always sleep like a baby when my wife is in my arms

I smiled and then I turned around to face him. we kissed

Me: mmmh babe mukanwa mako muri kunhuwa

Frank: (laughing) Imi amai Manyika murume haaudzwe zvakunhuwa mukanwa

He tried kissing me again and I ran away laughing, akangoramba akanditarisa achiseka. Then he moved to the stove, he opened one of the bowls and he took a rusher of bacon that I had cooked and started eating, I ran to him ndikasvikomurova ka mbama kerudo

Me: go and brush your teeth first and please bring your seeds with you

He smiled ndobva adzokera ku bedroom, ndakasara mu kitchen ndichipedzisa kubika breakfast.

It's been a month since our trip to Victoria fall and all I can say is our marriage has never been this better. My husband and I are so much in love zvekuti ndinotombo zviseka kuti dhimoni rekuda divorce raive rambobva kupi nhai. Frank has been trying hard to make it up to me. I keep telling him that I had forgiven him asi ayifunga kuti ndaimu nyepera. He comes back home from work early these days. He takes me out on dates every Friday evening- tinonosiya vana kumba kwa Faith toenda kunoono movie kana kuti ku dinner just the two of us tichifurwa ne mhupo. The other time he took me to a club inonzi red fox soo ende kwainakidza zvisingaite, it was my first time kupinda mu club. He made me drink ma ciders and all I can say to you guys is that never again, alcohol was not meant for me nekuti kuzo performer kwandakazoita ndadhakwa kaa, Frank took a video which he watches every day achiseka. I love my husband so much, yes he has wronged me but no one is perfect. I love him with his imperfections. I have moved to our bedroom and yes we are now sleeping in the same bed. Ethan ava kurara mu crib make because his father and I hatidi zvekukanganiswa kuita zvinhu zvedu. We haven't been intimate yet, we have agreed to take baby steps but we have gone back to sleeping naked, we cuddle and we kiss a lot but we haven't had sex. What I enjoy most is our pillow talk, we talk about everything and everyone and we gossip a lot, Frank is my secret keeper because I know that he will never tell anyone. He has been spoiling me rotten, he has even increase my monthly allowance.

My babies are always happy and it makes my heart dance kuvaona vachifara. FJ has improved kuchikoro, two weeks ago pandakaenda kuno dropper FJ kuchikoro, his teacher complemented me, she said whatever I did it worked nekuti FJ aiva a improver a lot. He was now back to his usual self, aiva ave kutamba nevamwe vana pamwe chete neku participater mu class. Even kumba I also noticed a lot of improvement, he was no longer clingy to me, abva kuchikoro anoswera achizvitambira ega. Ethan akura zvisingaite and these days, haachanetse, anongoda mukaka wache chete. my 3 boys vakafanana zvinoto bhohwa, the other time Frank bought 3 ma outfits akafanana for them, pavakawapfeka it was very sweet zvekuti ndakanzwa ka jealous, ndakabva ndatozviudza kuti after my graduation, I was going to try for another child, this time I wanted a girl kuti ndigo vhairirawo Frank. Speaking of school, handisati ndadzokera, ndaive ndapedza 3rd year but ndakazomira pandakaita nhumbu ya Ethan nekuti yainditambudza. i will be starting my 4th year next month, I'm waiting for UNISA to open registration then ndobva ndabhadhara ndotanga. I cannot wait to finish ndiitewo lawyer. Finally, everything was slowly falling into place zvekuti ndaitoshaya kuti Mwari ndovaitirei kuti ndivaratidza how grateful I was nema blessing avayi ndimwaira kudaro.

I wish I could tell you good news about gogo but she is still not feeling well. Frank has been taking care of her medical bills zvekuti dzimwe nguva ndaito pedzisira ndave kunyara, taizomunyanyira Frank wacho, kuita kunge yaive yava mhosva yekuti akarooreyi kwaShiri. hameno kuti sei vana vagogo vaisada kurapisa amai vavo nhai, mugoona kuti vayigara vachifonera gogo every day. The other time I was tempted kumbotaura ne mwana wa gogo aiva ku Australia anonzi amai Lee asi ndakazotyira kure, ndakatyira kudirwa rough zvangu. The doctor had initially scheduled gogo for chemotherapy 2 weeks ago asi akazochinja pfungwa achiti it was no longer necessary. I tried begging him because I wanted him to save gogo asi akaramba, pekutanga I was very angry at him ndikapopotera Dr Jari zvisingaite, I even went with gogo to another doctor but he also refused kuvaita chemotherapy, ndakachema, amai Garwe pavakazouya kumba kwangu vachitaura neni ndipo pandakazo nzwisisa. her exact words were:

Amai Garwe: Ruva, the doctors are just trying to tell you in a nicer way kuti even chemotherapy haichabatsire, it will be a waste of money nekuti cancer ya gogo ya spreader mwanangu and she is going to die soon. You need to be strong for her because as it is, gogo vako is in serious pain, you are the only reason why she is still alive, she is afraid to leave you alone

I cried that day, zvichiri kundinetsa kugamuchira asi izvezvi, I was slowing coming to terms with it although ndichi gara ndichi namata kuti Mwari vavawedzere mamwe mazuva ekurarama, I wanted gogo to see Ethan growing up, but maybe I should just be grateful kuti gogo vakatombomuona Ethan wacho to start with nekuti some women are not so lucky, they do not live to see vazukuru vavo. Ivo gogo vacho seems to be at peace with her death, I visit her pese pandinowanira mukana and we spend time talking and laughing, sometimes I catch her looking at me very hard, like there is something that she wants to tell me asi vanoshaya kuti vondiudza sei, I don't want to bother her nekuvabvunza because I know when the time was right, she was going to tell me zvavaida.

Anyway, Frank akabva adzoka mu kitchen akatakura vana vake vese. FJ akabva andimhanyira and he kissed my cheek

Me: Good morning my prince

FJ: Good morning mama, im hungry

I laughed, shuwa munhu anongomuka aine nzara here. Ndakatora Ethan kubva kuna Frank, my baby thinks about milk every time he sees me, I wanted to play with him but his mouth was already searching for my breasts, Frank akabva atanga kuseka. I gave him back to Frank and I dished for everyone, takaenda kunogara mu dinning, ndakatanga ndapa Ethan porridge ndobva ndazomupa mukaka, achingopedza kunwisa Ethan mukaka Frank aiva apedza kudya, ndakamutambidza Ethan ndikatanga kudya wo. Frank, akatanga kutamba na Ethan achimu kanda kanda mudenga and the next thing Ethan vomited on him, FJ and I laughed

Frank: you guys are mean, muri kusekei ipapa

Me: (laughing) Tingaregedze hedu kuseka munhu asingade kuteerere vamwe, ndambokuudza kuti usakande FJ mudenga kusvika porridge ragara mudumbu but haunzwe

Frank: I will get you for this

Frank akabva atora vana vake vese ndobva aenda kunogeza navo. Ndakasara ndichi cleaner mumba, ndapedza I went to take a shower. Faith had invited us kumba kwake, she was hosting a birthday party for her husband, kutaura chokwadi I didn't feel like going, ndaive ndakaneta, I wanted to rest, ndapedza kugeza ndakazora mafuta ndikabva ndapfeka morning gown ndobva ndarara pamusoro pema gumbeze, Frank came mu bedroom nevana vake

Frank: aaah baby muka upfeke kani tanonoka ku party

Me: (sulking) do we really have to go sweetie, ndiri kuda kuzorora shaa

Frank: Tikasaenda nyaya yacho haife yakapera babe, tete vako unovaziva,

Me: Tinongoti paita emergency

Frank: No babe we cannot lie to faith

Me: But I'm tired, I want to rest

Frank: babe you over work yourself that's why ndichigara ndichikuti tsvaga maid asi haudi

Me: I don't want strangers in my house

Frank: But unofanira kumboita uchizorora, hire someone please, I need my wife fresh and full of energy pandinodzoka kubva kubasa

He said that with his playing with my clit and I was already wet, nguva yaive yareba and I really wanted my husband now. He was behind me saka vana vaisaona, I removed his hand

Me: (whispering) not in front of the kids babe

Frank: this is why we need a maid nekuti vana vako vanonditadzisa kudya, they are always following you around

Me: (laughing) they are your seeds

Frank: I am going to ship them to Kwekwe

We laughed, I went to the bathroom to wipe my dam, the dress code for the party was white so I wore a white maxi dress raiva flared with a long-slit pa side. I also wore my white sandals ndikaisa light make up kumeso

Frank: (kissing me) you look beautiful sweetheart

Me: this is why we need to boycott that party so that we can spend the whole day making love, I miss you

Frank: I miss you too, tinono gara 2 mins chete I promise. kana tadzoka I am going to give your children ma sleeping tablets because I don't want any disturbances, I am planning to sleep inside you

Ndakamupa kambama kerudo tikamboseka. I made sure that my children were well dressed before we left the house takananga kumba kwa Faith, when we got there, there were lots of cars, I was hoping that it was going to be a small party. Pandakaona mota dzakawanda panze ndakabva nda gaver up hope yekukasika kudzokera kumba kwangu. there was no way that faith was going to let me leave early,

Frank: babe fanopinda hako, ndiri kutevera ne vana

Me: Why do you want me to go alone

Frank: because ndiri kuda kumbotaura ne murume wa Frank akamira uko ne boys dzake

I sighed, I wanted to take Ethan asi akandirambidza, ndichingovhura gate I was attacked with hugs and people shouted *'surprise'* I cried weduwee, Faith had organized a surprise baby welcome honoring me. I cried harder pandakaona gogo na amai Garwe varipo, even my mother in law was there. There was a stretch tent with tiffany chairs and beautiful décor, the theme was lime Green and white, vanhu vese vaive vakapfeka Green, ndini ndega ndaive ndakapfeka white, there was a special chair for me which I was told to sit on, the party was beautiful and it went on well, I had so much fun, mwana wangu akawana ma presents akawandisa, zvimwe zvacho ndaitozviuza kuti I was going to sell nekuti Ethan aiva agara aine zvinhu zvakawanda kare nekuti Frank aingotenga. Pakapera gifts opening, MC akabva a announcer kuti munhu wese ayende panze pe gate, she said paiva paine last gift yangu, tese takashamisika kuti I gift hwayi yaionekwa panze pe gate, when I opened the gate my heart melted, my men was standing outside leaning on a 2017 Mercedes Benz C class ye silver yaiva yakaiswa ribbon ye red, I screamed with tears falling down my cheeks ndikamhanya kunomu mbundira and I kissed him, I didn't care that people were looking at us, I kept kissing him until he pulled out, he smiled at me ndobva anditambidza ma keys

Frank: Amai Manyika mukadzi wangu, I know that I have put you throw a lot and I am very sorry. Thank you so much nekundi zvarira Ethan, thank you so much for opening your heart for FJ and loving him like he is your own, you have a very big heart, I have always known that asi musi wandakakunzwa uchi rambidza vanhu kuku shevedza vachikuti amai Ethan ukavaudza kuti unonzi amai FJ nekuti FJ was your first child, it was on that day that I

realized that I had hit a gold mine. You are a very kind and loving woman, a rare treasure, you are worth more than all the jewels in this world. Thank you for being my wife, if I could give you the whole world believe me I would but its not mine to give away, so this is what I can give you, Its not worth much, but please accept your baby welcome present for me

Tears were rolling down my cheeks, his speech had really touched me and that was a very beautiful machine in front of me. I kissed him again ndikazonzwa vanhu vave kuseka, I took the car keys and I opened my new car ndikapinda mukati, it was still new with leather interior, my new baby was gorgeous, Frank akabva apinda akagara pa passenger's side and I took my new baby for a spin, Frank aingoseka zvake, patakazodzoka yaive yava dhindindi full time vanhu vachitamba music zvavo. Takazobva ku party kuma 10pm only because Frank had insisted otherwise Faith aisada kuti ndibve. When we arrived home, our babies were sleeping, vaiva vaneta nekutamba, Frank carried FJ and I carried Ethan, takasvika tikanovararisa. Ndichingoisa Ethan pasi akabva atanga kuchema achitsvaga mukaka wake, I breastfeed him kusvika arara, ndakamuisa mu crib make and stripped naked and I went to join Frank in the shower, pandakavhura glass door re shower akaita kakuvhunduka, he was not expecting me nekuti pese apa I had been avoiding having sex with him but on that day I was super horny and I wanted my man, advocate jnr was already rock hard nekungondiona, ndakangopinda mu shower muya and my hands went straight to advocate jnr, I started playing with him with my hand

Frank: Babe . . .

Me: ssssh

I got down on my knees and my mouth went straight to advocate jnr, Im sure you are all wondering kuti ndaiva ndakazvidzidza kupi, aaah ndisiyei zvangu, zvimwe munhu unoitawo uchizvi dzidzisa. My man was making weird sounds groaning as my mouth did unspeakable things to his body, when he was about to come, he lifted me up, turned me around such that my hands were touching the wall and then he went in to kill, I screamed in both pain and pleasure, if I didn't know Frank very well, I would swear he took something to enlarge advocate jnr because I felt my poor cookie cracking. he started moving in and out and I was helping him moving my waist in a circular motion, we were both speaking in tongues, he was groaning and I was mourning. I was about to come when I heard him releasing his load inside me. I cursed!

Frank: sorry babe, I couldn't hold it anymore, nguva yanga yarebesa, but I will make it up to you pa second round

Me: (sulking) handichada, hapasisina second round because you just left me hanging

Frank: sorry amai Manyika

He took a bath sponge then he poured shower gel and started scrubbing my whole body sending sensation all over my body, I wanted him so much, my clit was danced. pandakaona Advocate jnr vazvimba zvakare, my man had a huge sex appetite I tell you guys. we started kissing, he said he didn't want me in the shower anymore, he wanted me on our bed because he wanted to lick every part of my body, he dried me and carried me to the bedroom, his eyes went straight to my breasts which were full of milk and he cursed

Frank: Babe you need to stop breastfeeding because now I cannot play with my toys

Me: (laughing) im feeding your seed

Frank: yah but my seed will have to understand that daddy needs his toys

Ndakamurova kambama kerudo, he started licking my whole body like it was made of peaches and cream. when his tongue landed on my cookie, I mourned. he started teasing me with his tongue. I wanted him inside me, I reached out to touch advocate jnr and I positioned him on my opening, just as he was about to enter, the intercom rang and we both cursed

Frank: babe I'm sorry but whoever it is will have to wait

Me: what if it's an emergency nhayi babe because hona pava ne nguva,

Frank: we will open tapenza

He entered me and I mourned, I opened my legs a bit wider to give him more access and he started moving in and out in a circular motion and I was mourning, meanwhile the intercom kept on ringing and it was becoming irritating.

Me: Frank stop, tikasanovhura gate munhu wacho achamutsa vana

Frank: Fuck! babie mira tingouya kani

Me: No babe we will continue later,

He cursed first before withdrawing, I wanted to laugh at him but it was not funny because I was also horny like crazy, we got dressed, Frank was angry akaramba kunovhura door, ndakamuseka, I told him that ndikapondwa ndaizomumukira chipoko nekuti aiva aramba kunovhura door nekuda kuuya and I left our bedroom ndichinovhura door, I heard his footsteps behind me, ndakasvika ndikanovhura door and my heart broken., This was my worst fear and I had been praying against this and as I look at these people in front of me, my heart was beating fast and my legs were shaking, I knew what had happened and I was not ready for this, tears started rolling down my cheeks, why God why, I ran back to my bedroom ndikatanga kuchema.

End of Chapter 11

Chapter 12

Ruvarashe

I was seating on the bed crying. I was in so much pain. Was there any pain beyond this pain? I knew what had happened but I was not ready for this. This had been my worst fear and I had been praying against this. Why me nhai Mwari? ndakambo nyanyotadzei pasi pano nhayi? why? I wept. Ndiri pakati pekuchema, my baby started crying, I went to the bathroom to quickly wipe my breasts, remember Frank and I were busy making out before this whole mess so I didn't want to give my baby any diseases and while I was at it, I wiped my tears then i went to sit on the bed ndikatanga kuyamwisa mwana wangu. I was trying not to cry asi musodzi wacho waingoyerere wega. Meanwhile Frank aiva akamira akazendama pamadziro akabata gotsi rake akanditarisa. After feeding my baby, ndakano mudzorera mu cot ndobva ndadzokera kunogara pamubhedha ndikatanga kuchema. Zveshuwa ndaive nemunyama weduwee, ndakatanga kukungura chandaive ndakazvarira hangu, amai vangu vakadii kubvisa ichiri nhumbu nhai. Frank moved close to me and tried holding me but I pushed him away

Frank: (Tears in his eyes) Babe . . .

Me: (crying) Frank please don't tell me, I don't want to hear it. . . please don't

I started crying, I was in so much pain, I felt him behind me and then he wrapped his arms around me. I wanted to fight him but I didn't have the strength. My whole body was shaking. He turned me around and I rested my head on his chest ndikatanga kuchema, ndakachema weduwe ndairwadziwa zvisingaite. Ndiri pakati pekuchema there was a knock on our bedroom door, I pulled away from him and I went to seat on the other side of the bed but he followed me akauya kuzogara pa side pangu.

Frank: babe handei mu dinning

Me: (wiping off my tears) I don't want Frank enda wega

Frank: (tears in his eyes) Sweetie ndinokumbirawo, I cannot go through this alone, I need you

Me: (crying and shouting) Iwe Frank this is your mess, you got us in this mess saka man up.Go and fix this!!

Frank: (tears flowing) I know I messed up honey but I need your shoulder to lean on, I'm not strong

Me: (angry) well tough, you should have thought about this before you opened your zip

Frank: babe please ndokumbirawo

Ndakambotanga ndicharamba, I was not a part of this mess and I didn't want to involve myself asi Frank akaramba achindikumbira kusvikira ndazobvuma. He held my right hand as we walked to the lounge. Patakasvika mu lounge, maiva ne hanzvadzi dza gogo two pamwe chete nevakadzi vavo na Mary who was sitting on the floor akasungirira zambia nedhuku musoro. Ndakaridza tsamwa, Frank and I went to sit pa 2 seater couch. Pakamboita runyararo, Frank was tightly holding my right hand. Im not sure if he was trying to comfort me or if he was trying to comfort himself.

Sekuru 1: eeh pamusoroi Mr Manyika, im sure pamationa mabva maziva zvatafambira. Tatumwa nemhuri yekwa Shiri kuzosiya mkadzi wenyu pano

Frank: (angry) I don't know what you are talking about nekuti mkadzi wangu uyu wandakagara parutivi naye

Sekuru 1: Tinoreva mukadzi wenyu wechipiri Mary uyu ane pamuviri penyu

Frank: (fuming) im sure you are mistaken nekuti Mary haana nhumbu yangu

Sekuru 2: Hamuna kurara mese here?

Frank: (sighs) Hongu takarara tese asi nhumbu inemuzukuru wenyu haisi yangu, Mary usatambisire vanhu nguva, kasika kuvaudza kune muridzi wenhumbu yawakatakura

Mary: (achipopota) Iwe Frank inhumbu yako haikona kuda kuramba zvenhema

Sekuru 2: nhai aManyika ndimbovhunzawo, pamakarara nemuzukuru wedu makadzivirira here?

Frank: (Achiratidza kupererwa) kwete asi haisi nhumbu yangu ina Mary wenyu uyu

Ambuya 1: (vachiridza chikwee) he he dewuri, seka hako mwana wa Jogina. Saka kana musina zvamai sadzivirira maiti muchabuda tomato sauce here, inhumbu yenyu iyi, muzukuru wangu haanyepe

Frank: (angry and shouting) imi vanhu imi kasikai kubuda mumba mangu ndisati ndakushevedzerai mapurisa izvezve

Sekuru 1: (shouting) iwe mupfanha, tambotanga tichikuremekedza asi wave kuda kuti jairira manje, wakamitisa muzukuru wedu iye zvino wava kuda kuramba wotiudza zvemapurisa ndinokusimukira ndikakurova, Mary ane pamuviri pako saka atova mukadzi wako

Frank: (shouting) Mary wenyu ihure uyu ngaakuudzeyi chokwadi, ndakarara naye ka 1 chete there is nowhere paangaite nhumbu yangu

Mary: (achipopota) iwe Frank, unofunga kuti ndakafanana nemwana wehure wawakagara pa side naye here anoita makore ichitadzi kubata pamuviri, some of us are very fertile, inhumbu yako iyi

Frank: (angry) kasika kundinyararira apa, ka joki, udza hama dzako kune muridzi wenhumbu yako ubve pamba pangu

Mary: (crying) hoo, nhasi wava kunditi joki, asi pawaindivisa hembe waindivisa uchinditi babe uchindi promise heaven on earth, manje wairasa, hapana kwandiri kuenda nekuti ndine nhumbu yako

Frank na Mary vakatanga kuchinjana mashoko, vari pakati takazongo yerekana taona Frank achi jamba kuenda paaive pakagara Mary akasvika mupa zimbama rekuti tese takavhunduka, ndakatombovata dama rangu ndichifunga kuti zvimwe ndini ndaive ndarohwa, Mary akabva atanga kubongomora mhere kuzodaro sekuru vake, vakabva vasimuka vachienda paiva na Frank vakatanga kumurova, Frank aikwanisa kuvadzorera but im sure akavasiya nenyaya yekuti aiva respector, ini ndakatanga kubongomora mhere kusvika sekuru vakuru vazobata sekuru vadiki ndiko kuzosiya kwavakaita Frank,

Sekuru 1: (vachipopota) wajaira kungorara rara nevana vevanhu wovasiya wavamitisa manje nhasi wairasa, wedu mwana hapana kwaari kuenda, atova mukadzi wako wechipiri usingade uchida.

Sekuru 2: isu tava kuenda, tinzwe kuti wasara ukadzinga mwana wedu uone zvandinokuita, zvawabva kuitwa izvi zvishoma pane zvandinokuita, stupid yemunhu

Ambuya 2: Mary mzukuru, isu tava kuenda, usare zvakanaka handitikaa, pano pamba pemurume wako usabvume kusara uchi tyisidzirwa na Ruva uyu, feel free, Frank akangoku vhiringa chete fonera ana sekuru vako vanouya kuzomugadzirisa

Vakabva vasimuka vachibuda vakatungamidzana. Takasara takagara my lounge muya tiri vatatu, Frank, myself and Mary, there was total silence, I couldn't take it anymore saka ndakasimuka ndakananga ku bedroom kwangu. My chest was heavy, pandakapinda Ethan aiva amuka achitsvaga mukaka wake, I locked my door ndikatanga kuyamwisa mwana wangu, ndiri pakati pekumuyamwisa, I heard a knock on my door, I knew it was Frank saka ndakamu ignore asi akaramba achi knocker zvaibva zva vhundutsa Ethan uyo aiva oda kubatwa nehope

Me: (shouting) Frank ndichamborarisira mwana please usatiitire noise

He stopped knocking, after feeding Ethan ndakabva ndamurarisira pa bed, I was going to sleep on this bed with my baby only. After about 30 minutes Frank akatanga zvakare kugogodza ndikamu-ignore

Frank: babe please ndi vhurirewo door

Me: (crying) enda unorara nemukadzi wako wechi two

Frank: Ruva don't do this, please open the door for me titaure

Me: (crying) I don't want Frank

Ndakabva ndazvifugidza nemagumbeze ndikatanga kuchema, Frank akambotanga achagogodza pa-door ndikazonzwa ofamba achibvapo. Ndofunga aiva aneta. Ndakasara ndikachema weduwee, mhosva yandaive ndakapara pasi pano neniwo ndaitoda kuiziva nekuti munyama wangu waiva wakanyanya. Inga vamwe ma marriage avo ayi endeka wani, yangu sei kwaive kukwira gomo nhai, my heart was sore, I tried sleeping asi zvairamba, ndakaramba ndichibhidhirika pamubhedha kwechinguva, after dzinenge 2 hours, I was sweating so I woke up ndikabuda mu bedroom ndakananga ku kitchen kunochera mvura yekunwa, pandakapfuura nemu lounge ndakaona Frank akarara pa couch asina gumbeze achi gwagwadza nechando, moyo wangu wakarwadza. I once told you that Frank was going to be my death, kunyangwe akandirwadzisa zvinengeyi, I would always find myself feeling sorry for him. Ndakanonwa mvura yangu. Ndapedza ndakanozunguza Frank, it turned out kuti he was not sleeping.

Me: wadii kunorara mu guest bedroom

Frank: Mary ndimo maaenda kunorara

I sighed

Me: handei tinorara mu bedroom

He jumped from the couch akanditevera achimhanya, pamwe aitya kuti ndaizochinja pfungwa, he wanted to remove Ethan from the bed achinomuisa mu-cot make asi ndakamurambidza, Ethan was going to sleep in the middle, yes I had become that kind of woman who uses her children to fight her battles, don't judge me.

Frank: babe im sorry for putting you through all this

Me: Frank I don't want to talk about this, ngatirarei

He switched off the lights ndobva apindawo mumagumbeze, I tried sleeping asi it was difficult nekuti Frank aingo bhidhirika pamubhedha

Me: (angry) Frank if you don't stop this tossing and turning of yours ucharara pasi wazvinzwa?

Frank : sorry babe, ndiri kutadzakurara, can I just hold you?

Me: No!

Frank: Please amai Manyika

I sighed, okay, who was I kidding, I was also struggling to sleep, maybe having Frank's arms around me was going to calm me, I told him to go and put Ethan mu cot, akamuka achimhanya zvekuti ndakapotsa ndaseka, he came back in bed and he put his arms around me. We both drifted to sleep.

The following morning I woke up early as usual ndikatanga kuita basa rangu remumba. My heart was heavy but life had to go on for my babies, I had to be strong for them. Ndapedza ku cleaner I cooked breakfast, Frank paakazouya mu kitchen nevana vake ndaiva ndapedza kubika. We seat mu dinning tikatanga kudya, tiri pakati pekudya Mary akabva apinda achi zvuva makumbo ake hameno kuti aiyedza kundisvotese here kana kuti, I ignored her, akasvika paiva pakagara Frank akakotama achida kumu kisser asi Frank akabva amupushira kwakadaro zvekuti Mary akapotsa adonha. Mary akaratidza kunyara asi because it was Mary, she was not going to give up. Akabva atanga kupuruzira dumbu rake seraivava

Mary: Mabikei for breakfast?

Ndakaridza tsamwa

Frank: pano hapasi pa bed and breakfast, if you want food you cook for yourself

Mary: but babe mwana wako anenzara

Frank: (angry) lwe Mary usandipe muyedzo wazvinzwa, vana vangu two avo vakagara na amai vavo, enda kumuridzi wenhumbu yako

She looked at Frank defeated, ndofunga akabva aona kuti weather yaive yakachinja kuna Frank, it was cloudy raining with thunder and storm saka akabva anditarisa

Mary: (achifinyama) Iwe Ruva, kasika kundigadzirira breakfast

Okay this bitch was tasting my patience, makore ese ndaimbomusiya achiita zvaaida neni but enough was enough, today I was going to show her the other part of me that she didn't know existed.

Me: (shouting) iwe Mary, just because you fucked my husband it doesn't give you the right to come into my house and disrespect me like this wazvinzwa. This is my house, you do not come here and command me, you should be grateful kuti ndakakubvumidza kurara pano last night otherwise waigona kumuka ndakudira boiling water. This is my house, my rules, don't you dare touch my pots, ukangowabata chete today you will know me, I am no longer that quite and innocent Ruva that you used to toss around. You turned me into a beast and you are not going to like this beast because one more word from you I am going to chop your heard off. Ndikunzwe futi uchindi-disrespecter uone zvandinokuita.

She looked at me in disbelief, ndofunga aitadza kuzvi believer kuti ndini Ruva here ndaive ndamupindura kudaro, aiva ajaira kundiona ndichingochema manje rwazvino shiri yaive yabvuta rekeni. Sshe was going to know me. Ndakaona ava kutya, akabva abuda mu dinning akadzokera kunogara mu guest bedroom maaive arara. Frank akasara akangonditarisa achiratidzawo kushamisika.

Me: What?

Frank: (smiling) nothing, I'm just admiring my wife. I'm impressed.

Me: yah and you are next, ramba uchindiitira mashura auri kundiitira iwaya uwone kuti gore rinorinopera here uchiri kufema.

Ndakabva ndasimuka ndikatanga kurongedza ma plates sezvo taive tapedza kudya, ndakasiya Frank akangoshama. After cleaning I went to bath my babie ndikabva ndagezawo. I took my car keys.

Frank: babe urikuenda kupi?

Me: Ndichamboenda out nevana vangu. Ndirikukupa nguva yekuti usare uchimbofara ne second wife yako.

Ndakabva ndabuda ndikamusiya akamira pa door, ndakapisa mafuta ndakanga kuChitungwiza. I was going to ask gogo why vaive vabvumira zvakadai, ndainzwa kurwadziwa mumoyo mangu, ndaive neshungu pamwe chete nehasha.

Pandakasvika kuChitungwiza gogo vaive vakagara mu dinning vachitaura nyaya namai Garwe. Amai Garwe was crying complaining to gogo kuti mwana wavo Steve aiva

adzokerana na Ruvimbo, vairatidza kurwadziwa nekushushikana but I didn't care about amai Garwe's problems, I had my own to worry about

Me: (tears flowing down my cheeks) gogo why?

Gogo na amai Garwe vakaratidza kuvhunduka

Amai Garwe: hezvo nhai Ruva kwakanaka here? wakatanga rinhee kusakwazisa vanhu

Me: (crying) I thought you loved me

Gogo: chii Ruva,. Chii chaitika

Me: Handiti nezuro manheru makatuma ana sekuru kuti vauye kumba kwangu Mary

Gogo vakaratidza kuvhudhuka ndobva vatarisana na amai Garwe

Gogo: Vachisiireyi Mary kumba kwako?

Me: Handiti Mary arikuti anenhumbu ya baba FJ here . . .

Ndisati ndapedza kutaura gogo vakabva vabongomora mhere, ndipo pandakabva ndaziva kuti gogo vaisaziva zvekutizira kwa Mary, I felt bad nekuuya ndakatsamwira gogo kwandaive ndaita. Vakaramba vachichema vachinyararidza na amai Garwe, vaneta nekuchema she looked at me

Gogo: Ruva unorevesa here

Me: (Crying) ehe gogo

Gogo: (angry) Mary akajaira stereki, nhasi anonondiona

Vakadaro gogo vachipfeka bhutsu dzavo, vapedza kupfeka vakabva vasimuka

Gogo: (angry) handei tione kumba kwako

Ndakamboda kuramba asi gogo vakatozopedzisira vave kupopotera inini ndipo pandakazosimuka, takapinda mumota ndikapisa mafuta takananga ku mt pleasant. Patakasvika Mary was seating pama garden chairs aiva pa veranda, akavhunduka paakaona gogo na amai Garwe vachiburuka mumota mangu, hameno kuti gogo vakandi jamba sei nekuti ndakazongo yerekana ndavaona vakabata bhandi vachirova Mary zvisingaite, amai Garwe vakamhanya vachino zama kuvabata asi hazvina kubatsira, gogo vakaramba vachirova Mary chete, ndakashamisika kuti simba racho vaive variwana kupi semunhu aisanzwa zvakanaka. Mary aingo ridza mhere achikumbira ruregerero asi gogo havana kumusiya, vakaenderera mberi kumurova vachimupopotera. Vari pakati pekumurova mota ya Frank yakabva yapindawo pa gate, paakaona drama raiitika akabva a parker mota ndokuburuka achimhanya, amai vake na baba vake vaitevera kumashure, Frank na baba

vake vakamboramba vakamira, they were unsure whether to hold gogo or not. Amwene vangu ndivo vakazonobata gogo ndiko kuzosiwa kwakaitwa Mary na gogo

Gogo: (vachifemereka nehasha) munhu wepi anoda kundinyadzisa kudaro nhai iwe Mary, ishave rei rakubata, kuda kufamba uchindishoresa kuti handina kukuraira, hutsinye hwayi kuda kukanganisa imba yemumwe wako, uri satan wazvinzwa

Mary aive angomira pa corner yemba achiyuwira nemarwadzo. Amai Garwe vakazokwanisa kudzora gogo ndipo patakazopinda mumba tese. takangoti tichigara pasi baba va Frank vakabva vatanga kupopotera Frank, vaiita kupupima nehasha

Father in Law: Frank uri kuona ma basa ako zvaanotiitisa, uri munhu hwayi nhai kupesanisa imba yevanhu, uri kufara here kuona amai FJ vachirwisana nemkoma wavo, zviri kukufadza here kuona ambuya vako vachirova mwana wavo nekuda kwehunhu hwako, uri munhu akaita sei nhai, I am going to disown you handina mwana akaita sewe kudaro. Benzi remunhu

Vakaramba vachipopota, vaneta vakazotanga kutaura zvakanaka

Father in Law: eeh chisikana, ini handikwanise kuramba kana kubvuma kuti une pamuviri pa Frank here nekuti pamaionana ndaiva ndisipo, asi Pano pamba pa amai FJ, isn't it enough that you have disrespected her by sleeping with her husband mumba mavo, iye zvino wava kuda kuuya kuzogara pamba pavo, nyarawo iwe.

Gogo: (vachida kusimuka) ndisiyei ndimbomurova ndipedze shungu. Nhasi ndinomuuraya chete ini.

Mother in Law: aiyihwa amai Shiri hazvinzwarwo,

Father in Law: ok, saka izvi ndizvo zvaticvhaita, svondo rinouya on Saturday tichaunganidza mhuri zvese toita musango kuti ti decider kuti toita sei nenyaya iri pamberi pedu iyi. Meanwhile chisikana, wombodzokera kumba kwako kusvika nyaya taigadzirisa

Mary akabva abvumira, im sure aive ava kutya kurohwa na gogo zvakare

Gogo: izvezvi kasika kusumuka uende kunotora ma bag ako tibude tese pano,

Mary akabva asimuka achimhanya achinorongedza zvinhu zvake, baba va Frank vakasara vachopopotera Frank uyo aive akango tsikitsira pasi. Amwene vangu was wrapping her arms around me trying to comfort me sezvo ndaichema paiitika zvese izvi.

End of Chapter 12

Chapter 13

Ruvarashe

This has been the worst week for me. Have you ever been so broken to the extent yekuti unoita confusion kutadza kuziva kuti zviri kufamba seyi. Well, that is me right now. I feel like a zombie, im just living with no purpose. I don't know if I'm coming or going, my life is just a mess. i was am so stressed zvekuti mukandiona kaa- you guys would swear that I was surviving on herbex only because I have lost so much weight in one week. I know that I have been trying to get rid of the baby fat dieting and exercising so I should be celebrating that the baby fat yakaenda yega zvisina effort but guys let me tell you something, ku loser weight ne stress is not attractive anymore. Unosara skin yakaunyana unyana kunge kachembere.

Frank and I are not talking anymore. Okay, so he has been trying to make conversations with me but I have been ignoring him, I was afraid that if I open my mouth I would say words that I might regret in future. He has been following me around like a lost puppy but I never even acknowledged his presence. Ndaitoita sendaisa muona. Frank akandirwadzisa weduwe.

I am very angry and bitter about how my life has turned out. All my life I have been a good girl, ndaienda ku church every Sunday... I prayed 2 times a day... I respected my elders... I never drank alcohol... handina kumbobvira ndapinda mu bhawa sevamwe vana vezera rangu... I kept my virginity and I lost it at my honeymoon. In short, ndakaita zvinotarisirwa mwana sikana wese kuti vaite so I couldn't understand why life was I being mean to me punishing me. Why did my marriage turned like this? chii chandaka kanganisa pasi pano nhai? Life is so unfair unotoona kuti mahure anoto roorwa nekuchata wogara mudzimba dzavo zvakanaka vasinganetsane nevarume vavo. Ini good girl yangu marriage ichitadza kubudirira. I was very angry at life, at the whole world, at my fate but most of all I was very angry at my mother for giving birth to me and my stupid father for being careless, why didn't he wear protection nhai?

I have completely shut out everyone from my life, all I want is to be alone and cry 10 buckets full. But my mother in law just won't give me rest. She has been calling me more than twice a day. She has been encouraging me to continue praying and fasting. Ndaingobvumira koo ndingavati chii. It's easy for munhu asati ambosangana nedambudziko serangu to tell you to pray, not that I'm saying praying is bad but kana uri mudambudziko serangu kana simba rekunamata unorishaya. Faith has been coming to see me every day, she claims anenge andisuwa but we both know she is afraid that I might commit suicide. Okay so maybe I have thought about it here and there but I was not cruel, ndikafa vana vangu vaizoita sei? vaizochengetwa nani nhai? I was not going to punish my children, it's not their fault that their father was a casanova.

Anyway today was the day of the family meeting. To be honest I had been dreading this day because the outcome was going to determine my fate. Anyways, I woke up early as normal ndika cleaner mumba pamwechete neku gadzirira mhuri yangu breakfast. Tapedza kudya Frank akabva abuda akananga kuChitungwiza kunotora gogo, I didn't want gogo to you ma combi. Vabereki va Frank ndivo vakatanga kusvika pamwe chete na sekuru vake. I greeted them and my mother in law attacked me with a hug, I felt tears threatening to fall but ndakakwanisa kuzvidzora, I had promised myself that I was not going to cry that day, when I pulled out from the hug, I noticed that tears were flowing down my mother in law's cheeks. I wished I could comfort her but I had my own problems to worry about, ndaitodawo munhu anondi comforter. Vachango gara pasi Frank akabva adzoka aina gogo na amai Garwe, I went to hug gogo ndichibva ndagara pakati pavo na amai Garwe. Takambokuru kura ndobva tazonzwa knock pa door and Mary nana sekuru vake hanzvadzi

dzagogo nevakadzi vadzo vakabva vapinda. They greeted everyone asi hapana akavadaira. Sekuru vaFrank ndivo chete vakazopindura zvenyadzi. zvisineyi vakagara pasi meeting ikabva yatanga.

Sekuru vaFrank: pamusoroyi mhuri yekwa Shiri, chekutanga isusu mhuri yekwa Manyika tinoda kukutendai nekuuya kwamaita kuti tiise musoro pamwe chete tigadzirise dambudziko iri pamberi pedu.

Vanhu vese vakabvumira

Sekuru vaFrank: tisati tatanga kukurukura nyaya iri pamberi pedu, isusu semhuri yekwa Manyika tinoda kukumbira ruregerere kuna amai Shiri, mombe yedu yakaku kanganisirayi zvisingaite, no words can express how sorry we are.

Gogo vakabva vatanga kuchema

Sekuru vaFrank: zvisineyi semhuri takawana mukana wekugara pasi nemujaya wedu Frank uyu tichida kunzwisa zvakaitika uye kuti anofungeyi nenyayi iri pamberi pake. Takakwanisawo kubva tagadzira way forward. Frank arikubvuma kuti akarara ne mwana wenyu Mary asi arikuti iye pamuviri hapasi pake.

Mary: (achipopota) Iwe Frank, usanyepere hama dzako, nhumbu iyi ndeyako unonyatsozviziva

Frank: (angry) iwe Mary, why are you trying to ruin my life? why are you trying to destroy my marriage? ndinokumbirawo utaurire vanhu chokwadi uvaratidze kunemuridzi wenhumbu yako chaiye

Mary: (achipopota) pfutseke wako Frank, iwe ndiwe wandakarara naye chete sakandiwe muridzi wenhumbu iyi

Frank: kana wakarara neni chete sei waisaiva mskana? Kasika kuenda kumuridzi wenhumbu yako

Frank na Mary vakatanga kupopotedzana vachichinjana mashoko kusvikira sekuru va Frank vazopindira

Sekuru VaFrank: (vachipopota) eeeeh ndini ndichiri kutaura kasikai mese kundinyararira apa.

Ambuya va Mary vakabva va bata Mary ruoko rwake rwekurudyi vachizama kumunyararidza

Sekuru vaFrank: tanga tave papi tisati takanganiswa . . .hoo ndanga ndava kukuudzai zvati kufunga semhuri. Mushure mekunge tagara pasi nemwana wedu tichinzwawo mafungiro ake, Frank anoramba kuti pamuviri hapasi pake saka nyaya yacho iri kuti netseyi nekuti Mary arikutiwo ndepa Frank saka semhuri tanga tafunga kuti Mary amborambe achigara kumba kwake kusvika asununguka. kana asununguka tichaita ma DNA test, mwana akabuda ari wa Frank, Frank ari kuti iye zvemukadzi wechepi haasi kuda nekuti anoda mukadzi wake

amai FJ saka we will come to pay ma damages for Mary. Mary can decide is she wants to live with the baby, kana achida kugara naye Frank achange achibatsira kuchengeta mwana. Kana Mary asingade kugara nemwana Frank arikuti anomutora mwana wacho ogara naye. Hamwano kuti imi munofungeyi nehurongwa uhu

Sekuru vaMary: pamusoroyi mhuri yekaManyika, ayehwa pfungwa yenyu tainzwa asi isu semhuri yekwaShiri tiri kuti kwete, Frank anofanira kuroora mwana wedu Mary nekuti ndiye akamukanganisa, akasamuroora Mary acharoorwa nani kana ava nemwana? iye Frank amukanganisa ndiye ngaatomurora

Sekuru vaFrank: Tiri kuzvinzwa zvamuri kutaura uye tiri kunzwisisa where you are coming from asi imimi munonyatsoziva kuti Frank anemukadzi wake nechekare uye mukadzi wake mwana wenyu zvakare saka sei musiri kuda kunzwisawo point yedu,

Sekuru vaMary: (angry) hapana apa, imi ndimi murikuramba kunzwisisa, mwana wedu anozoorwa nana kana ava ne mwana

Sekuru vaFrank: murikuita sezvinonzi Frank ndiye ega akapara mhosva pano zvamuri kuda kumu punisher, koo iye mwana wenyu uyu mhosva yaakapara achibvuma kurara nemurume wemunin'ina wake murikufungeyi nayo

Sekuru vaMary: Frank wenyu ndiye akanyengera mwana wedu

Sekuru vaFrank: with all due respect sir, asi imimi kufunga kwenyu munhu ane 33 years anofurirwa seyi, handiti atova munhu mukuru

Sekuru vaFrank na sekuru vaMary vakabva vatanga kuchinjana mashoko vachipopotedzana, Mary ayi popotedzanawo na Frank neku side, I could see that my father in law vaive vakazarirwa nehasha asi vaizvi dzora. Amwene vangu vaingodonhedza musodzi neku side kusvika gogo vazo screamer zvekuti vanhu vese vakavhunguka

Gogo: (vachipopota) Mese kasikai kunyarara,

Vakabva vatarisa hanzvadzi dzavo ndokutanga kuchema nehasha

Gogo: (vachipopota) imimi baba kudzi na baba jose muri hanzvadzi dzangu, why did you go behind my back motizisa mwana wangu ndisingazvize hee??! Who gave you permission to come into this house and represent mhuri yekwaShiri? Muri vekwaShiri here imi mese nevakadzi venyu? Surname yekuti shiri ndeyemurume wangu, kana paiine nyaya chaiyo chaiyo inoda kugadziriswa Mary anofanira kuenda kunana tete vake vekwaShiri vogadziriswa nyaya kwete kushaya hunhu kwamuri kunditira uku? How much did Mary pay you to agree to do this?

Sekuru vaMary: iwe kasika kunyara, tiri kubatsira mwana wako ndiye asina murume, akasaroora na Frank acharoorwa nani worse atova ne mwana kudai

Gogo: how dare you tell me to shut up, Mary is my child, you do not have a right to . . .

Mary: (achichema) oooh murikuzviona kaa ana sekuru, ndakambokuudzai kuti mama vakandivenga, havandifarire mazviona kaa

Sekuru vaMary: Ndazviona nhasi muzukuru wangu (to gogo) iwe haunyare kuvenga mwana wawakatakura mudumbu mako kwe 9 months? Unomuvengerei Mary, sei usiri kuda kuti aroorwe, urikuda kungoramba uchichengetwa na Mary kusvika rinhi

Gogo: ndizvo zvaakakuudza Mary kuti anondichengeta, kubva kana zvakadaro ndava ku believer zvirikutaurwa na Frank kuti pamuviri hapasi pake nekuti Mary anonyepa zvisingaite,

Sekuru vaMary: ende unehutsinye, kuitira mwana wako hutsinye hwakadai haunyare

Gogo: ambori nepamuviri zvemachokwadi here Mary uyu

Mary: imi mama, saka muri kuyedza kuti chii

Yakava noise yega yega gogo vachipopotedzana ne hanzvadzi dzavo, kusvika sekuru vaFrank vazopindira

Sekuru vaFrank: I understand kuti tese tiri kurwadziwa nezvakaitwa nevana asi ngati sakanganweyi kuti purpose ye meeting ino ndeyekugadzirisa dambudziko riri pamberi pedu. We as the Manyika family still insist kuti Mary adzokere kunogara kumba kwake kusvikira asununguka

Sekuru vaMary: over our dead body, hakuna zvakadaro zvirikuitika, Mary atova mukadzi wa Frank wechipiri, hapa kwatiri kudzokera naye, tiri kumusiya pano pane muridzi wenhumbu yake

Sekuru vaFrank: muri kumbofungawo kuti amai FJ vari kunzwawo seyi here pamuri kutura izvi

Sekuru vaMary: Ruva na Mary ma sisters, vakakura mumba mumwechete vachidya kubva mupoto imwe, havangatadze kusara vachi garisana pano zvakanaka, murume atova wavo vese

Kuzodaro Frank akabva apindira akatanga kupopota achiramba kumanikidzwa kuroora Mary, Mary ayipopotawo neku side achiti iye hapaana kwaaizoenda, Frank aitofanira kumuroora. Ana sekuru vakaramba vachiitisana nharo, gogo vaingopopotera hanzvadzi dzavo, yaingova noise yega yega, ini ndaive ndakangogara pasi ndichichema. Noise yakamboenderera mberi kwechingova kusvika sekuru vaMary vazonyararidza vanhu

Sekuru vaMary: horaiti tazvinzwa kuti Frank haasi kuda kuroora Mary, saka we are going to compromise, Mary achagara pano kusvika asununguka then kana asununguka osiira Frank mwana wake iye odzoka kumba

Frank: Never, Mary will not live in my house

Yakava noise zvakare, it was very draining, I couldn't take it anymore saka ndaka simuka ndikabuda panze. Ndakanogara pama garden chairs ndikatanga kuchema, this was not what I signed up for, pandakati I do musik wandakachata na Frank I was not saying I do to raising vana vese va Frank vemusango. I forgave him pana FJ but I was never going to accept any child younger than my marriage, mwana aiva akatakurwa na Mary akabuda ari waFrank, I was never going to accept that child in my house and I was never going to raise her like my own, FJ wandakatambira iyeye aiva akakwana, ndairwadziwa weduwee, moyo wangu waiva wakaremerwa,, ndiri pakati pekuzvidya moyo, my mother in law vakabva vauya kuzogara pa side pangu, she wrapped her arms around me ndikatanga kuchema, ndaneta nekuchema, takatarisa, her eyes were also watery

Mother in law: (wiping off her tears) amai FJ im very sorry mwanangu nezvaitwa na Frank

Me: (wiping off my tears) It's not your fault mama

Mother in law: but still, ndiri kurwadziwa nezvaakuitira

Takamboramba takanyarara

Mother in Law: please amai FJ ndinokumbirawo don't give up on my son, he made a mistake but he loves you so much

I just looked at this woman asking me to forgive his son, I just wondered hangu kuti if I was her own daughter was she going to give me same advise. I was a little disappoint by her advise but then again, what was I expecting her to say, Frank was her son so obviously she was going to take her son's side. I decided not to answer her least I say hurtful things to her.

Mother in Law: Anyway meeting yapera, uri kudiwa mukati

I let out a sigh, she held my hand tikaenda mumba.

Sekuru VaFrank: amai FJ murora wedu, we are very sorry, I know you might now like our decision but semhuri tabvumirana kuti Mary ambogare pano kusvika abatsirwa, after abatsirwa achasiira mwana na baba vake iye odzokera kumba kwavo. tinehurombo mrora asi tinokumbirawo umbo shingirira kugara na Mary, this is temporary, zvichapfura very soon

I stared at all these people, sekuru vairadza kunyara asi vaiva vasina option, someone had to tell me this sad news, baba va Frank na Frank vaive vaka tsikitsira pasi, they were avoiding eye contact with me, I felt tears threatening to come, I had a lot in my heart, I wanted to tell them all to go to hell and fuck themselves but I realized that there was no use because they had already reached an agreement. My role was to be a submissive makoti and accept their decision even if it hurts. I nodded my head in agreement. Meeting yakabva yangopera, hanzvadzi dza gogo dzakabva dzawoneka dzikabuda mumba mangu

dzichifara, they were proud of themselves for ruining my marriage, ndofunga mari yavaive vapihwa na Mary yaiva yakawanda.

Sekuru vaFrank: amai FJ isu tichambokusiya muroora, tinotaura pa phone

Vakadaro sekuru va Frank vachisimuka, I didn't answer him because I didn't trust my voice, I was afraid that if I open my mouth, my Victoria falls tears were going to start flowing zvekuti ndaizotadza kuzvi controler. so ndakaramba ndakagara pasi, but my mother inlaw just couldn't have it, she came pandaive ndakagara ndobva vandikumbira kuti ndivaburitse, when we got to the car, she took my right hand

Mother in law: (tears in her eyes) Im so sorry Ruva, dai paine zvandaikwanisa kuita kukubatsira ndaita asi this was a challenging issue, chatinokwanisa kuita kumirira kusvikira mwana azvarwa then toita ma test kuti tione kuti mwana ndewa Frank here zveshuwa but you will have to be strong mrora wangu, pamuchato you made a vow before God and men when you said for better for worse, this is the for worse part, im sorry asi wotoshinga and fight for your marriage, I will talk to you pa phone but usazvidye moyo mwanangu, we are going to start ma dangerous prayers kuti satan abude mumba mako.

I just noded, she gave me a tight hug before she got into the car, my father in law came to me and apologized on behalf of Frank before they left. Vaenda takaramba takatarisana na Frank, he tried moving close to me but I stopped him and walked back into the house. pandakapinda mumba ndakasvikowana iri yohwe yohwe, gogo vaipopotedzana na Mary, Frank ndiye akazoyenda kunorandutsira nekuti gogo vaive vatanga kurova Mary. Gogo vakabva vatarisa amai Garwe

Amai Garwe: (begging gogo) Please don't tell them

Gogo: (crying) im sick and tired of all this, maybe its time that I tell them

Amai Garwe: No please don't, not yet

Gogo looked at amai Garwe defeated, I don't know what they were talking about and what secret they were keeping us and I honestly didn't care. I was tired and drained, I just wanted to go to my bedroom, overdose myself with sleeping tablets before sleeping. Gogo vakabva vaoneka,

Me: Gogo mirayi ndi packer hembe dzangu ndiri kuenda nemi

Gogo: No Ruva, we not going back with you, this is your house and you will stay here

Me: (tears falling) I cant do this anymore gogo, I tried but im tired, I cannot live in the same house with Mary, please allow me to come home,

Amai Garwe: No Ruva, I am not going to allow gogo vako kuti vakuyemedze, pano pamba pako, you cannot leave, Mary ndiye achabva zvake. You cannot give up easily, you have to stay and fight for your marriage,

Amai Garwe vakabva vabhonza ruoko rwa gogo ndobva vapinda mumota ma Frank and closed the door, Frank akambonditarisa kwechinguva before he went into his car and drove off akananga kuchitungwiza. Pandakapinda mumba ndakasvikowana Mary akagara pa couch akaisa makumbo mudega like she was a princess in my house, aiva akabvata remote achichinja chinja ma channels kunge mumba make, imwe pfungwa yakambofunga kuenda kunotora banga and stub her 100 times asi ndakazofunga vana vangu, ndakangoridza tsamwa ndobvandatora vana vangu ndichinogara mu bedroom, luckily maiva muine TV which was connected to DSTV saka ndakasvikoisira FJ ma cartons, iye FJ wacho akabva apinda mumagumbeze. Ndakaenda kunogara pa bed ndikatanga kutamba na Ethan. Mupfungwa ndayi gaya what I was going to do, maybe It was time for me to look for a job then kana ndawana basa ndosiya Frank, but my heart was sore, I loved Frank with all my heart and I was not ready to let go of him, he was my life, I didn't see a life for me without Frank. koo ndikamusiya vana vangu vaizo tangira papi, FJ aizoita nani nhai. moyo wangu wairwadza, ndiri pakati pekuzvidya mupfungwa Frank akabva apinda mu bedroom ndobva auya kuzogara pa side pangu, aiita kakutya soo.

Frank: Babe im sorry . . .

Me: (angry) Frank can we not talk about this right now

Frank: babe please just hear me out

Me: No Frank im not going to listen to you, you are very selfish, all you think about is yourself, you don't even think about me and your children, right now you want us to talk urikuda kuti tinetsane pamberi pa FJ here? Are you forgetting how our squabbles affected him the last time? Do you want my son to relapse again and go back to being anti social ku crèche? No, I will not allow you to damage my children. I will not discuss this in front of them

Pandakapedza kutaura ndakaona ma ziso a Frank ave red with tears, airatidza kunyara neku regreter, akabva apinda mumagumbeze akagara na FJ vakatanga kuona ma cartons vese, i gave him Ethan then I tool ma sleeping tablets ndikabva ndapindawo mumagumbeze ndichibva ndarara.

Ndakapeputswa na Ethan ayichema, Frank was walking around the room naye achiyedza kumunyararidza, I took Ethan ndikamuyamwisa, ndapedza ndipo pandakazooka kuti nguva dzaive dzayenda, kwakanga kwava kuma 6pm and I had not cooked lunch for FJ, I felt bad, ndakabereka Ethan ndikabuda mu bedroom ndichinobika supper, FJ and Frank were following behind me, Mary was laying on the couch achisekerera, ndofunga aida kundisvotesa here but I was past that stage yekubvuma kusvoteswa na Mary, I went into the kitchen ndikatanga kubika, Frank was teaching FJ to play a game on his phone vakagarawo mu kitchen, ndapedza kubika I dished for my family ndikagara pasi tikatanga kudya. Tiri pakati pekudya Mary akabva apinda mu dinning ndobva agara pa side pa Frank

Mary: (to Frank) Babe im hungry

Frank ignored her, he did not even acknowledge her presence zvekuti kana iye Mary wacho akabva atopererwa.

Mary: (achifinyama) Iwe Ruva where is my plate

Frank: (shouting) don't you dare talk to my wife like that, wava kuda kundijairira manje, if you can not respect my wife then leave my house right now. she is not a maid, kana uine nzara ona yekutamba uri munhu mukuru

Frank akabva aenderera mberi nekudya, ndakaona Mary asimuka akananga pa stove, akatanga kuvhura ma poto aiva pa stove, paakaona musina chikafu akabva apererwa, ndobva abuda achidzokera kunogara pa couch. After supper Frank helped me to clean ndobva a locker ma doors takananga ku bedroom kwedu kunorara. I was going to sleep with my babies vese zvavo, we all changed into our PJs ndobva tapinda mumagumbeze tikatanga kuona TV, tiri pakati pekuona movie Mary akabva apinda ndobva aenda kuside kwaiva kwakarara Frank

Mary: Babe swedera uko ndipindewo muma gumbeze

Frank akaramba akamutarisa achiratidza kushamisika

Mary: hausi kundinzwira here Frank, ndati swedera uko. Handiti tese tiri vakadzi vako here saka tese tinofanira kurara pa side pako

Frank: (irritated) iwe Mary you are now testing my patience wazvinza, get out of my bedroom before I rearrange your face

Mary: (achipopota) Hapana kwandiri kuenda Frank, ndiuraye zvako asi nhasi ndiri kutozorara pa side pako chete, you should balance us, last week yese yakapera uchirara na Ruva, this week is my chance

Frank: don't compare yourself with my wife, Ruva is the keeper of my heart, the love of my life and you are just a loose whore who cannot keep her legs closed

Mary: Ndituke zvako Frank asi nhasi handisi kubuda muno

Mary akabva atanga kupusha Frank kuti iyéwo awane space yekurara, kuzodaro Frank akabva aite hashira ndobva amuka akapa Mary zigwati rekuti neni ndakavhunduka, FJ akabva amuka ndobva ajambira pamakumbo angu. Mary na Frank vakachitanga zvino kupopotedzana, clearly Mary was not going anywhere, she had made up her mind, Frank akatanga ku dhonza Mary zve rough achida kumuburitsa mu bedroom medu iye Mary akabva abatirira pa dressing table achi screamer zvekuti Ethan akabva amuka, I couldn't take it anymore so I screamed vese vakabva vavhunduka ndobva vanditarisa

Me: (shouting) both of you get out of my room, go and fight elsewhere nekuti mava kumutsa vana vangu, out

Ndofunga vakaona hasha dzandaiva nadzo nekuti hapana akandiitisa ndaro, vese vakabva vabuda mu bedroom mangu ndikasara ndichi locker door ndobva ndanyararidza vana vangu

FJ: mama im scared

Me: ssssh my boy, im here with you so nothing bad will happen

Ndakaisira FJ ma carton akabva abiwa nehope ari pakati pekuaona, Ethan akabatwawo nehope aripakati pekunwa mukaka wake. I tried watching a movie to destruct myself asi chemusi uyu, chaive chakaoma, haisi noise yaibva neku lounge iyoyo Mary na Frank vachipopotedzana, Mary was determined to sleep with Frank that day, ndakazonzwa door kuvhurwa, ndakanodongorera nepa window ndikaona Frank achipinda mumota make, Mary akatevera, ndakamuona achiyedza kuvhura door asi zvairamba, ndofunga Frank aiva a locker ma door, ndakazooka Mary ofamba achidzoka mumba, shame my poor husband was going to sleep in the car that night. Anyway, I closed my window ndikadzokera kunopinda mumagumbeze. He made his bed and now he has to lay on it.

The following morning I cooked breakfast for my family except for Mary, pandakamuona achi vhura vhura ma drawer emu kitchen mangu achitsvaga chikafu ndakabva ndamupa ziso rekuti akabva akasika kuwa vhara, nechemumoyo ndakaseka, rega zvinzi vanhu vanotaurisa are cowards, vanotya kurohwa. After breakfast, Frank Went in his office akatanga kushandda, im sure he was behind on work nekuti off late he had been taking a lot of leave days. Ini ndakatanga kutakura ma bag angu one one ndichinoisa mumota, ndapedza I took my kids, Frank akatiwana tatova pa door kuti tibude

Frank: (eyes red) babe where are you going

Me: Home

Frank: but this is your home

Me: Not anymore

I walked out with my children ndikanovaisa mumota and then I drive off ndakananga ku Chitungwiza, ndakasiya Frank akamira pa door. I had made up my mind, I was leaving Frank for Good.

End of Chapter 13

Chapter 14

Ruvarashe

It's been 3 days staying in Chitungwiza nevana vangu. when I came back I thought gogo was going to chase me away asi vakango ramba vakanyarara, actually she hasn't said anything to me, tinongotaura nyaya dziri general chete. she has been trying to avoid discussing my marriage. I think she doesn't know what to say to me that's why she would rather avoid that topic and to be honest I also prefer it that way. Im tired of this marriage and I don't want to discuss it or talk about it with anyone anymore. I came back to rest and to breath fresh air because this marriage was suffocating me. I was was afraid that if I continue

staying in my house, one day I was going to lose it and murder someone especially, nehasha dzandaiva nadzo ndaitya kuti ndaigona kuzongo para mhosva ndikazopedzisira ndavharirwa mu prison. I was also trying to avoid Frank because I hated him for putting our marriage into this mess. Unfortunately Frank just could not let me be, he followed me to Chitungwiza and he has been staying with us since, we don't talk much, we just exchange ma one word answers.

It was on a Wednesday, Frank aiva aenda kubasa and FJ was playing outside. I was in bed mourning the death of my marriage which was perfect until Mary the devil came and ruined everything. How was I going to recover from this. ndiri pakati pekufunganya, door remu bedroom mangu rakabva rabvurwa, I opened my teary eyes ndikatarisana na Amai Garwe. Vakambomira pa door vakabata muchuunu mavo vakanditarisa vachiratidza kupererwa, she took a deep breathe ndobva ndazoona munhu ananga pa window, vakasviko vhura curtain pamwe chete ne window ndobva vauya kuzogara pamubhedha vakanditarisa, I couldn't look her in the eyes so I closed my eyes.

Amai Garwe: (calm) Ruva, muka timbotaura

I knew she wanted us to discuss about my marriage but I was not ready. Why can't this woman leave me alone nhai, I didn't feel like talking to anyone. Plus vakadzi veku church makuhwa, izvezvi ndofunga church yese yaive yava kutozviziva kuti my marriage had failed. Okay- so Mai Garwe vaive vasina hunhu ihoho zvavo, she was like a mother to me but that didn't give her the right to come knocking on my door and forcing me to talk to her. Out of respect for her, ndakamuka ndikagara pamubhedha ndakavatarisa

Amai Garwe: nhai Ruva urikuenda kumba kwako rinhi?

Me: (I sighed) im not sure gogo

Amai Garwe: saka kana iwewe muridzi we marriage usiri sure ndiyani ari shuwa nhai?

Ndakaramba ndakavatarisa, I didn't know how to answer her

Amai Garwe: Ruva ndiri kutaura newe, kasika kundipindura

Me: (tears in my eyes) Im not going back gogo

She sighed

Amai Garwe: Ruva I know you are in so much pain and I am sorry asi wava mukadzi mukuru, une vana 2 nemurume, watokura soo. Ndiyo imba yacho asi waifunga kuti kubika cup ye tea here, it comes with pain, stress and a whole lot of other problems, izvi zvauri kutitira izvi zvinoitwa nevana vadiki. Frank murume wako, , you guys are no longer dating zvekuti akakubhohwa unodzokera kumba kwenyu and move on. wakabvuma kuroorwa naye ukatata naye saka nguva yekuramwa ramwa yakapfuura kare kare. unoto fanira ku kwinya

dzisimbe. Go back home and fight for your marriage. Izvi zvauri kuuta izvi you are simply handing your husband on a silver platter to Mary kuti amutore zvake. I know that you are hurting but go back home and handle your pain uri mumba mako

Me: (crying) Im tired gogo, I don't have the energy to fight for that marriage anymore

Amai Garwe: (Laughing) iwe Ruva kaa usandiseke. Dai tese taiita zvauri kutitira izvi ungadai nhasi uno kusina mukadzi arimumba. Proverbs 14:1 inoti _a wise woman builds her house but with her own hands the foolish one tears hers down_ ehe Frank akakukanganisira but zvawava kuita izvi zvekusiya Mary akagara mumba mako iwe uchichema uri kuno zvinoitwa nevakadzi vakapusa. Uri kuputsa imba yako wega. we all know that you love your husband saka go back home

Me: Ndichadzokera gogo but not now

Amai Garwe: No Ruva, uri kudzokera kumba kwako nhasi, izvezvi kasika kumuka utange kurongedza hembe dzako nekuti ndiri kuda kubudirana newe pano.

Me: (crying) ndichadzokera pa weekend

Amai Garwe vakabva vasimuka vakananga ku wardrobe yangu ndobva vatanga kutora hembe dzangu one one vachidzirongedza mu suitcase, I starting crying louder kunge munhu aiva afirwa

Amai Garwe: (vachiseka) iwe Ruva kaa, haikona kuda kutitira drama risina nebasa rese, kunyangwe ukaridza mhere inengeyi nhasi urikudzokera kumba kwako chete

This woman was determined to chase me away from my grandmother's house manje she did not know me very well, I was not going back to my house, ndakabuda mumagumbeze ndikananga ku door ndichida kuenda kubedroom kwa gogo

Amai Garwe: don't even worst your time uchinonetsa gogo vako varikuzvirwarira zvavo nekuti ndivo vandituma kuti ndikudzinge pano, you have overstayed your welcome

I looked at her shocked, she was lying chete nekuti gogo would never chase me away

Me: you are lying

Gogo: she is not lying Ruva, im tired of watching you being a cry baby, it's time to woman up. Go and fight for your marriage.

Me: (crying) Gogo Please

Gogo: no don't gogo please me, kasika kubuda mumba mangu, in fact handichada kukuona futi pano, let this be the last time I see you in my house,

I looked at gogo in disbelief, ndigogo chaivo vaindidzinga kudaro nhai,

Amai Garwe: kuyema ngakupere Ruva, wava mukadzi mukuru, enda kumba kwako, ndikakuona uripano futi next time ndichakurova nebhandi rega uone, zvakaitwa Mary na gogo vako musiyu zvisvishoma pane zvandinokuita

I looked at both women in disbelief, so they have decided to chase me away from the only home I knew. Ndinono tangira papi ku Mt Pleasant kwaiva na Mary nhai. Gogo vakabva vatanga kubatsirana na amai Garwe kurongedza hembe dzangu nedzevana vangu, vapedza, they told me to go and bath very fast because they were giving me 10 mins to leave the house, ndakaenda kunogeza ndichichema, pandakapedza ndakaona gogo na amai Garwe vatopedza kugezesa vana vangu, zveshuwa they no longer wanted to see my face in this house, they hated me, I cried, ndakapfeka hembe dzangu, ndisati ndatombo kama musoro amai Garwe vakabva vanditambidza ma car keys angu

Amai Garwe: there, chibuda uende kumba kwako, unonokamira musoro kumba kwako

I just looked at them, they had already taken my begs to the car, I wanted to cry but there was no use anymore because they had already made up their minds, gogo vakatakura Ethan amai Garwe vakasimudza FJ ndokubuda neni mumba takananga kumota.

Gogo: (shouting) don't ever come back again, handidi kukuona pamba pangu futi

I just looked at her tears falling down my cheeks, this was the woman who used to love me so much, nhasi vaive vave kundidzinga sembwa, ndakarwadziwa. Anyway, ndakasimudza mota ndakananga kumba kwangu ku Mt pleasant. Nzira yese ndaingo chema, zvino gogo zvavaive vandiudza kuti vaive vasisade kundiona kumba kwavo ndaizoita sei nhai. ndakasvika kumba kuma 1 pm and got the shock of my life, my house was upside down, maiita kunge maiva mamboputika chimbambaira ne disorder yaivamo, ma plates aiva netsvina, ma water glass, matopo akatsva were all over the house, ndakanzwa hasha, Mary yaiva mboko yemunhu, I took my phone ndikatumira Frank message ndichimuudza kuti ndaive ndadzokera ku Mt Pleasant, ndaiitira kuti asazoenda kuchitungwiza abva kubasa. Ndisati ndatomboisa phone pasi yakabva yatanga kurira, it was Frank, I ignored it, ndikatanga kutsvaira mumba neku cleaner, ndakatozopedza kuma 5pm, nguva dzaive dzaenda saka ndakabva ndatanga kubika supper. Frank akasvika ndiri pakati pekubika akamhanyirwa nevana vake akambotamba navo, time time I felt him standing behind me, then I felt his arms around me, I wanted to scream at him but my soul was tired so I just closed my eyes as tears roll down my cheeks, he did not say anything, akangoramba akandimbundira until ndava calm ndipo paakandisiya ndobva aenda kunogara pa stool yaiva mu kitchen achitamba nevana vake ini ndichipedzisa kubika. Ndapedza I dished for my family tikagara pasi kuti tidye, Mary akabva apinda akabata laptop bag rake achibva kubasa, she smiled when she saw us, asi tese takamu ignore, we started eating, Ndakaona Mary onanga kumapoto achitsvaga chikafu, paakaona ma poto ari empty, akabva auya pa table pataive takagara akasvika mhidzura plate ya Frank ndobva agara pasi akatanga kudya, kuzodaro frank ndakaona munhu avakupupuma nehasha, it was so funny zvekuti ndakatombopotsa ndaputika nekuseka, I could see that Frank was angry asi

akazongozvidzora, ndakazoonza munhu ovhura fridge akatora 3 slices dzechingwa ndobva aisa margarine ndobva auya kuzogara pasi,

Frank: FJ ipawo daddy nyama 1

Ka FJ kacho kakabva kabvisa plate yako pa table ndobva kaisa pama kumbo ake achi tryer kuhwandisa

FJ: handidi nenyama yangu daddy

Kutaura chokwadi ndakatadza kuzvidzora ndakabva ndaputika nekuseka, ndakanzwa tsitsi kuona mrume wangu achitemura chingwa ndikazoisa plate yangu pakati pedu tikatanga kudya tiri two. After eating Mary akangosiya plate yake pa table ndobva aenda kunogara mu lounge akatanga kuona TV. I looked at Frank angry

Me: Frank put your wife in order, handisi maid pano, plate yaasiya iyi ichasukwa nani

Frank: sorry babe ndichazvigadzirisa

He helped me to clean the kitchen, tapedza we took our children tikananga ku bedroom kwedu.

Frank: babe you look tired, zorora ndigezese vana

Me: ndinotadza kuneta sei ini ndasvika mumba muri upside down

Frank: Im sorry

Frank akabuda akabva aenda kunogezesa vana, apedza takambonetsana nekuti aida kuendesa FJ ku room kwake kuti anorara ikoko but I didn't want, I wanted my son to sleep in my bed, zvisinei ndakazongomusiya Frank akanorarisa FJ mu room make, paakadzoka I was busy breastfeeding Ethan, akabva aenda kunogeza, paakadzoka mu bedroom Ethan had fallen asleep, and he was sleeping peacefully next to me, akasvikomusimudza akanomuisa mu crib make. I didn't want but I was tired of fighting with Frank. akadzoka akapinda mumagumbeze, he moved towards me and wrapped his arms around me, I closed my eyes to suppress my tears.

Frank: Amai Manyika mukadzi wangu I know ndakakurwadzisa and I am very sorry, please ndokumbirawo titaure

Tears were already falling down my cheeks so I just nodded my head.

Frank: I know that I am a fool, im sorry my love. I made a stupid mistake and its now haunting me, it pains me to see you my wife crying every day because of me, on our wedding day, I promised you that I was going to make you happy all the days of my life but it seems like I am doing the opposite and I am sorry my wife. I love you so much babe and the thought of losing you scares me, I would never survive a day without you in my life. please ndiregererewo mkadzi wangu. I don't know how to fix this, I don't want Mary in my

house but I tried everything zvaunoziva wega kuti ndimudzinge pano but she is difficult. Ndinokumbirawo tingomu accommodator kusvika azvara mwana wake, I promise you babe, mwana arimudumbu ma Mary haasi wangu, after birth I will prove it then we will get rid of her once and for all. Please just bear with me, I love you my wife don't leave me

His eyes were red kuratidza kuti aiva oda kuchema asi aingozvishingisa semurume mukuru. Okay call me crazy, stupid and foolish but I love my husband so much, although he continued to hurt me and breaking my heart almost every day, I still love him with every piece of my broken heart. Yes, I admit, Frank was my weakness and I accepted it, ainzwise tsitsi murume wangu, I moved towards him and I planted a soft kiss on his lips then I pulled away. He looked at me smiling and then he attacked me with a kiss, we shared an intimate kiss, I pulled out pandakazonzwa advocate jnr votanga kuzvimba. He smiled

Frank: I promise babe, I will fix this,

Me: I know babe because if you don't fix this you will lose me

Takambotaura nyaya dziri general ndobva tadzima light tikatanga kuona movie in each other's arms. It was nice being in my husband's arms and this was what my marriage was supposed to be like every day.

Frank: babe I was thinking about something, after this Mary saga, I think we should relocate to another country, we can move to Australia tonotangidza life yedu ikoko, what do you think.

Me: I think it's a good idea babe, ndinenge ndapedzawo degree rangu saka ndinonoita LLM (master of laws) yangu ikoko

Frank: that's a perfect idea, I also want to do my LLD (Doctor of Laws) ikoko

We kissed

Frank: I love you so much Ruva, never doubt this, you are the keeper of my heart

Me: (smiling) I love you too my king

We kissed, we watched movie kusvika yapera ndobva tazorara zvedu.

* * * * *

It was after 1am pandakanzwa knock pa door remu bedroom medu, ndaiita kunge ndiri kurota, I went to open ndikaona Mary akazendama pamadziro achifinyamisa face kutaridza kurwadziwa

Mary: (Tears) Ruva please help, im in pain

Ndakavhunduka, ndikamhanya kunomutsa Frank

Frank: babbe what's wrong

Me: Its Mary, akamira mu passage ari in pain babe, I think there is something wrong with the babe

Frank: ngaaende kwa doctor kaa handiti anemota here

Me: I don't think anokwanisa ku driver babe, chingomuka umuperekedze

Frank: No, I want to sleep, tell her ndichamuperekedza mangwana

Me: Frank come on babe koo kana Mary akatifira mumba muno tinoita sei

Frank: we will laughter a cow and thank our ancestors for fixing our problems

I hit him with a pillow

Me: (laughing) babe kani this is serious, Mary arikurwadziwa, unongoenda kunomusiya wobva wadzoka

Frank: unoenda neni here

Me: No Frank vana vangu vanosara neni plus Mary is your problem not mine, go with her please anoonekwa

Frank cursed ndobva amuka ndokupfeka tracksuit akabuda akananga kumota, ndakaona Mary achimutevera kumashure achigamhinha, shame, I didn't feel sorry for her, she deserved every bad thing that was coming her way, nechemumoyo ndai wisher kuti dai aka loss her baby, what! please don't judge me, im was not cruel but Mary turned me into a monster. Ndakadzokera mumagumbeze, ndavakuda kubatwa nehope phone yangu yakabva yarira, it was Frank informing me that Mary had been put under observation ku bainz clinic, apparently she was having some complications nenhumbu yake, Frank also said they were waiting for gynae wa Mary to come kuti anyatsoongororwa . he promised kuti oizodzoka kumba kana gynae amuongorora. Pandakapedza kutaura na Frank ndakamboona TV ndobva ndazobatwa nehope,

The following morning when I woke up Frank wasn't sleeping next to me zvichireva kuti aiva asina kuzodzoka, ndakaita kakurwadziwa, anyway I started cleaning the house, ndakazoona Frank idzoka kuma past 7, he was looking exhausted. We hugged

Me: how did it go

Frank: Doctor vake vati she almost suffered a miscarriage, dai tamunonokera chete, saka aiswa pa observation, she will be discharged later today

Me: okay, saka uri kuenda kubasa nhasi here

Frank: No babe I will work from home, ndichazongobuda ndava kuenda ku clinic kunotora Mary

I told him to go and sleep ndikasara ndichipedzisa ku cleaner nekugadzira breakfast, ndakazomumutsa Breakfast yaita and we ate over a happy conversation, everyone seemed happy even my babes, maybe because the devil was not here. After breakfast Frank went in his office akatanga kushanga, I went to sit outside nevana vangu waitamba, ndakazoona Frank abuda panze kuma 12 akabata ma car keys ake

Frank: babe ndafonerwa na doctor va Mary vati ndiuye kuhospital, I will be back soon

We kissed ndobva abuda, I spent the whole day playing with my children, Frank haana kuzombodzoka sezvaaive andivimbisa kana ku fona, ndakambofunga kumufonera ndikazo decider kusiyana naye, he was going to call me when he felt like talking to me. Frank akazodzoka kuma 6pm aina Mary. ndaitova mu kitchen ndichibika supper pandakavaona vachipinda mumba vachinanaidzana, moyo wangu wakarwadza. Frank had his arm around Mary and Mary was leaning on Frank kuita se aisagona kufamba. Kutaura chokwadi ndakarwadziwa hangu but ndakazongozvisimbisa ndikazviudza kuti Frank was just being a gentleman helping Mary because she was ill. Frank akanosiya Mary mu bedroom make ndobva adzoka and he wrapped his arms around me

Frank: im sorry babe ndazononoka kudzoka, ndazongo decider kubva ndamirira Mary wacho kuti tidzoke tese

Me: Its okay honey, how is she feeling

Frank: apihwa ma tablets akawanda na doctor so she will be fine

Me: Okay love

Frank: (kissing my neck) I love you so much my wife

Me: (smiling) I love you too my husband
Ndapedza kubika I dished food for us

Frank: babe ndokumbirawo kuti upakurire Mary chikafu, she is taking a lot of tablets saka doctor vati anofanira kudya asati awamwa

Ndakatarisa Frank ndakapererwa, I didn't want to give Mary my food, cooking for Mary was going to make me feel like a maid and I was trying to avoid that feeling, but anyway Frank was right, as much as I hated Mary handiti aimwa mapiritsi here saka ifanira kudya chikafu. I dished our food, Frank went to give Mary her food ndobva azouya mu dinning tikagara pasi tichidya. Tapedza we were all tired nekuti takabva taenda kunorara, tichangobatwa nehope, there was a knock on our door, this time its Frank who went to open

Mary: im sorry to disturb you but ndakanganwa mamwe mapiritsi angu mumota saka ndinokumbirawo ma keys ndinowatora

Frank: don't worry, rega ndinotora. go back to sleep

Frank took his car keys akabuda panze, ndakazoona munhu adzoka after 5mins ndobva apinda mumagumbeze

Me: zvaita here

Frank: yes honey, ndawawana ma piritsi acho saka ndamupa

Me: koo anga asiri mu plastic ranga riine mamwe ma piritsi here

Frank: ndimo maanga ari hameno kuti adonha mumota sei

I had a lot of question marks in my mind because I didn't trust Mary, but I decided not to bother Frank nekuti airatidza kuti aiva akaneta.

The following morning, I woke up as normal ndikaita basa rangu, Ndapedza ndakabika breakfast for my family, ndichangopedza Frank akabva apinda mu kitchen akatakura vana vake vese vari two, those three people vaive vakafanana guys and it was not even funny. He came and kissed me, as always Ethan was all over my breasts looking for his milk and Frank was laughing hard. I dished for everyone

Frank: babe ndinokumbirawo kuti upakurire Mary, in fact ndinokumbirawo kuti for now umbopota uchibika chikafu necha Mary kusvika apedza kunwa mapiritsi ake

I just looked at him defeated

Me: Frank I'm not a maid

Frank: I know babe you are my wife, my queen and the keeper of my heart, im sorry for asking you this

Me: (I sighed) Its okay

I dished chikafu necha Mary, Frank went to give Mary chikafu chake ndobva adzoka tikagara mu dinning tichidya hedu. Tapedza, Frank helped me to clean the kitchen, he was not going to work. Zveshuwa dai Frank aisava partner ungadai akadzingwa basa kare kare nekuti

kurovha kwacho kwaaiita kwaive kwakanyanya. Anyways, takasiya Mary akagara mu lounge tikaenda kunogara panze tichitamba nevana, time time ndakanzwa Mary achidaidza Frank, Frank looked at me ndikamuti aende, akapinda mumba ndikasara ndichitamba nevana vangu. ndakazopinda mumba kuma 1pm ndichida kugadzira lunch. My heart broke pandakaona Frank na Mary vakagara pa 3 seater couch watching TV, Mary aiva akarara akaisa musoro wake pamakumbo a Frank vachiseka, hameno comedy yavaiona, pandakapinda mu lounge they did not notice me, I cleared my voice ndipo Frank paakavhunduka ndobva aramba akanditarisa achishaya zvekutira, ndakaenda mu kitchen ndikatanga kugadzira lunch, Frank followed me

Frank: babe it's not what you think

Me: what am I thinking nhai Frank

Frank: Mary paandishevedza anga achiti ava nezara saka ndamugadzirira sandwich ndobva ndazongotanga kuona TV tese

I just looked at him

Me: Okay then, good for you

Frank: babe please don't do this

Me: do what

Frank: I know you are angry

I ignored him ndikapedzisa kugadzira lunch, ndapedza I dished for everyone, as always Frank akaendesera Mary plate first ndobva azouya kuzoti joiner, we ate lunch takanyarara, no one was talking, I guess we all didn't know what to say to each other. Tapedza Frank said he was going in his office kumbonoshanda. I cleaned the kitchen, ndapedza my heart broke pandakapinda mu lounge ndikaona Frank akagara mu lounge na Mary vachiona TV, FJ akabva atora remote ye DSTV ndobva aisa ma cartoons, kuzodaro Frank, ndakashamisika ndichimuona achiita hasha

Frank: Ruva please tora vana vako muende kunoona TV ku bedroom kwedu, we just want to finish this show please babe.

I looked at Frank in disbelief, there was everything wrong ne statement raaive andiudza. "vana vako" "tirikuda" zvairevei nhai, all along I had been tolerating Frank helping Mary nekuti I thought his compassion was coming from a good place but after this, I wasn't so sure anymore, what was going on nhai? was I losing my husband to Mary. Anyway I took my babies tikabuda panze.

End of Chapter 14

Chapter 15

Ruvarashe

I wish I could tell you guys good news but unfortunately I don't have any because I am slowly losing my husband to Mary and it pains me. As to when and how Frank and Mary became close I have no idea, all I know is that they are very close now and Frank and I are slowly drifting apart. Mary is taking over my place in Frank's heart slowly and it's hurting me so bad. It's been two weeks now and things are worse. My husband haasisina nguva neni at all, he leave home early in the morning achienda kubasa, pekutanga mumwe nemumwe

ayibuda nemota yake ega asi ndazongoyerekana ndaona Frank na Mary vave kushandisa mota one. Frank anoenda kuno dropper Mary kubasa first then iye ozoenda kwake ozopfuura achinomutora kubasa vodzoka kumba vese. When I asked Frank about this arrangement he told me that it was Mary's idea to to save fuel. To say I was shocked is an understatement, Frank aiva atanga rinhi kutora ma suggestions anoitwa na Mary nemavengero aave akamuita? I guess people change. These days vaiva vave kuti vakapedza kudya supper voenda kunogara mu lounge vari two vachiona TV. Frank was no longer helping me with the babies, kana ku cleaner mumba after supper sezvaaisita, Hanzi takaneta nekubasa iwe usingaende kubasa unoswera wakagara ndiro basa rako. ndainzwa vachitaura nyaya nekuseka vakagara mu lounge, dzimwe nguva waiona Frank achi massager Mary uyo anenge a complainer kuneta. Chinyanyo ndirwadza ndecheketi Frank aiva asisina basa nevana vake. I don't remember the last time I saw him playing with FJ kana kusimudza Ethan zvake. Aiva asisatode kuona vana mu lounge, hanzi vana vako vanoita noise. I was failing to accept kuchinja kwaiva kwaita Frank. Aiita kunge aiva ave kundisema, yes he was still sleeping in our bedroom every night but aiva asisandibate anymore. Ayiuya kuzorara very late semunhu aitanga ambotandara na Mary, auya mu bedroom aingosviko dzima light opinda mumagombeze orara ku far end kwemu bhedha. We no longer talk nekuti Mary is always all over him. As much as I hate to admit it yes, Mary had taken over Frank's heart. I was in so much pain, I was tired of praying and fasting for my marriage nekuti ndaive ndisingaone ma results. The worst part was that I didn't have anywhere else to go, handiti gogo vaive vakandidzinga here? Saka ndikabva pamba pa Frank ndaienda kupi nevana vangu nhai? To be honest that was the only reason why I was still around. It was in that moment that I realized the importance of having female friends in life, unowana wekukurunurira nhamo dzako kana zvorwadza. The mistake I made was abandoning all my friends pandaive ndaroorwa, handiti ndizvo zvandaive ndaudzwa here nana gogo kuti shamwari dziri single ndichiiya nekuti kazhinji kacho ndidzo dzinozokutorera mrume wako, now I regretted listening to the oldies nekuti right now I was very lonely. I wish I had someone to talk to asi kana sister handina. Ndakambofunga kufonera mkadzi wandakambo sangana naye ku lake chivero asi ndakazongo zeza. After so many months im sure aive atondikanganwa. The only people in my life were Faith and my mother in law but I didn't feel like taking to them nekuti obvious vaizongondipa advice yekuti shinga. Vangagoti chiikoo iye Frank ari hama yavo so I deactivated my whatsapp and I blocked their numbers. I was a woman with a troubled soul

Today was a Wednesday, Frank na Mary vakadzoka kumba kuma 6pm vachibva kuma basa avo, hameno zvaive zvataurwa na Frank nekuti ndakazongonzwa Mary achi pwipwinyika kunge kamwana kadiki. Anyway, vakaenda kunochinja ndobva vadzoka vachigara mu lounge vari two. After cooking, I called them for supper vakauya kuzogara mu dinning, I dished for them tikatanga kudya. Vaingotaura nyaya dzekumabasa kwavo vachiseka vari vaviri, I really felt out of place. Moyo wangu wairwadza.

Frank: Ruva, I wanted to talk to you about something

Me: Hatikwanise kuzotaura tava mu bedroom medu here nhai Frank

Frank: No, ndiri kuda kutaura tese tiripo, takaungana kudai

I just looked at him

Frank: as you already know, Mary is expecting my child. FJ was born out of wedlock so I cannot have 2 children born out of wedlock. I want my child to be born mumba mune vabereki vese vakwana so I have decided to marry Frank

I felt my whole world crumbling down and I started crying ndakatarisa Frank. ndakashamisika nemashoko aiva ataurwa na Frank. iye Frank wacho haana kumbobvira anditarisa, akangoti achipedza kutaura neni ndobva atarisana na Mary vakatanga kusekererana

Me: (crying) Frank, unorevei

Frank: (irritated) Ruva atidi munhu anonyepedzera kuzungaira wazvinzwa, zvandataura wazvinzwa, ndati I have decided to take Mary as my second wife saka ndichanomuroora

Me: (shouting) Over my dead body Frank, I will not allow you to marry Mary

Frank: (angry) Ruva, i was not asking you but I was telling you, I have made up my mind

I started crying

Me: No Frank, you will not do this to me, ndini mkadzi wako chete, what is going on with you, you used to hate Mary so much what changed nhai

Frank: ndiyani akakuudza kuti I used to hate Mary, paye I was only trying to help you to accept Mary chete. I have given you enough time to accept her uye vanhu vese vave kuzviziva kare kuti Mary akatakura mwana wangu saka ndave kuchimurora

Me: after all I did for you Frank is this how you repay me? I forgave pana FJ, I forgave you when you after I caught you right handed sleeping with Mary in my house, pataidanana I forgave you for sleeping with other girls, it this how you repay me by marrying my sister

Mary: Point of correction Ruva, we are not sister, you were just adopted by my mother

Frank: Iwe Ruva stop being dramatic, you like attention too much, pese unongoda kuti ndigare ndichingoku nyengerera wakaita sei? im sick and tired of this. iwe na Mary makakura mumba one saka munozotadza ku share murume one sei? Chii chingaite kuti uchitadza kugara na Mary iyezvino? My problem is you are spoiled, I blame myself because I am the one who spoiled pandai gara ndichikunyengerera nyengerera. Izvezvi im tired of your nonsense. ndati ndiri kunoroora Mary and its final.

Ndakatanga kupopota ndichichema

Me: Iwe Frank kana usisandide ndiudze hako ndiende pane kundibata nekuseri kwerwoko sezvawave kundiuta izvi

Frank: Ruva, I still love you, you are my first wife but I have also fallen in love with Mary, I want to marry her so that tigare tese zviri pamutemo, please accept her as my second wife, I just want to stay with both my wives in one house.

Ndakambotanga ndicharamba ndichipopota until I noticed that Frank had made up his mind, it was clear that he was going to marry Mary with or without my blessings. Defeated, ndakanyarara ndikaramba ndakamutarisa ndichichema but my tears did not move him. Akabva obata ruoko rwa Mary rwekurudyi ndobva vatanga kusekererana, it was in that instant that I knew that I had lost my husband. I wiped off my tears, fed my babies ndapedza ndaka cleaner mumba ndobva ndasiya ma love birds achiona TV ndikaenda kunorara, that night I cried sezvandaive ndisati ndamboita muhupenyu hwangu hwese. Why me nhai Mwari, inga ma marriage evamwe anongofamba zvakanaka nhai. I wept. Frank akazouya kuzorara kuma 12 midnight, he heard me crying asi kana kumboita basa nazvo, akabva afunga musoro kuratidza kuti ndaitomunyaudza. If only I had somewhere to go, dai ndakarongedza zvinhu zvangu manheru iwaya.

The follow week was a haze, I feel like a zombie. I don't know if I was coming or going. I was in so much pain, I was no longer eating anymore, all I did was cry. I lost so much weight zvekuti mukandiona mairamba kuti ndiye Ruva here aimbo donhedza musika. As much as I hate to admit it well, there was no denying that Frank was now in love with Mary. kubvira musiki Frank waive andiudiudza nezvekunorora Mary, waive vasisavanze rudo rwavo pamberi pangu, they would flaunt it in my face. Dzimwe nguva waivaona vachi kisana, dzimwe nguva vakambundirana, dzimwe nguva waioona Mary atumira message hanzvi "amaiguru please don't cook supper yangu neya daddy nhasi tiri kuenda out" zveshuwawo musiki wacho vaibva vadzoka kumba pakati pehusiku. These days Frank aiva asisachatoda kuona vana vake zvamuchose. Aive ave kugara achiitira FJ na Ethan hasha zvaindirwadza zvisingaite nekuti I could see that it was affecting FJ, he was now afraid of his father, akaona Frank aibva atiza, he didn't want to leave my side. Ndaisatomboda kufunga zvaitika ku crèche because I was sure that he was back to his cocoon, ndofunga aiva asisatambe nevamwe vana, I was avoiding his teacher because I was not ready to hear her complains about FJ. Chaingondishamisa ndechekuti although Frank and I were not talking, every night aiuya kuzorara mu bedroom neni, zvekuti dzimwe nguva ndaipindzwa ne demon rekunotora banga mu kitchen ndomubaya akarara asi ndaizozvidzora.

Today was a Saturday, I woke up early as always ndikatanga ku cleaner mumba, Frank had invited all our families to come over, I think he wanted to inform them about his decision to marry Mary. ndapedza ku cleaner I cooked breakfast, ma love birds akazopinda mu dinning vakabvatana maoko ndichangopedza kubika, yes, I was now a maid in my own house. I dishd vakatanga kudya vachitaura nyaya dzavo vachiseka. I had no appetite saka ndakango dyisa vana vangu, tapedza I cleaned ndobva ndaenda kunogara pamushana nevana vangu. Kwava kuma 11 ndakaona mota yevabereki va Frank ichipinda, I didn't go to greet them, ndakaramba ndakagara pasi nevana vangu. amai va Frank vakangoti vachinditi baa vakabva vatanga kuburitsa musodzi, ndofunga waive vaona kuondoroka kwandaive

ndaite, apa ndaive ndazvigera ndega musoro nechigero, I was avoiding to go to the salon these days nekuti vaskana vemu salon vaitaurisa, ndaitya kusara ndichizo n'eyiwa zvangu. She came towards me ndobva vandimbudhira

MIL: Amai Manyika, asi hausi kunzwa mushe here mrora wangu

Me: Ndiri right mama,

MIL: mmmh uri kundinyepera Ruva, koo kupera kudai chii, asi ndizvo zvatidaidzira pano here kuti mutiudze zvehurwere

Me: (tears in my eyes) Im fine mama I promise

Tiri pakati pekutaura, Faith nemurume wake vakabva vasvikawo, Faith achingonditi baa, akabva atangawo kudonhedza musodzi. Okay so I knew that I had lost weight but was it that bad nhai zvekuti vanhu vaidonhedza musodzi vakanditarisa?

Faith: Please tell me that you are not dying because I cannot live without you

Me: (with a weak smile) no tete, handisati ndave kufa,

Faith: Then what's wrong

I was trying to be strong but ndakatadza, my Victoria Falls tears started flowing. my MIL and Faith came to me vakatanga kundi nyararidza, FIL nemurume was Faith vaive vakangomira pa side vachiratidza kupererwa. Ndanyarara ndava kuda kuvaudza, ndakabva ndaona ana sekuru, hanzvadzi dzagogo vachisvikawo nevakadzi vadzo. My MIL vakavatarisa neziso reruvengo, Frank akabva abudawo panze

MIL: (angry) what are these people doing here nhai Frank? inga takapedzerana navo kare kare

Frank: Hi mama na daddy, musatange kupopota musati manzwa nyaya iripo, its good news

Amwene vangu vakabva varidza tsamwa. Anyways, tese takapinda mumba tikagara pasi

Frank: pamusoroyi mese, chekutanga ndinoda kukutendai nekubvuma kuuya pano on short notice.

MIL: Iwe Frank ita ga ga, inyaya yei yawatidaidzira

Frank: (smiling) mama why are you impatient nhai, anyway ndakudedzai pano kuti ndikuzivisei hurongwa hutsva huri pano, I have decided to take Mary as my second wife

You guys should have seen the look on everyone's faces, vese vairatidza kushamisika, kutadza kuzvi believer

FIL: (angry) Iwe Frank haikona kutitambisa nguva handiti, unorevei

Frank: (smiling) I am going to marry Mary kuti aite mukadzi wangu wechipiri

Kuzodaro amwene vangu vakabva vatanga kubongomora mhere, ndakaona atezvara vangu vavakudedera nehasha, Faith aingoyerera musodzi. Mary neku side aingosekerera zvake, hanzvadzi dzagogo ndakaona dzichisekerera, vakadzi vavo vakabva vatanga kupururudza

Ambuya 1: lu lu lu lu lu, zvaitwa shumba,

Frank akabva atanga kuzhinjira

Sekuru: hauone magona amanyika, ndiko kuita murume zveuku,

Vakatanga kuwombera mawoko vachifara

FIL: (angry and shouting) Hold it right there, imi varume imi musafare zvenyu nekuti no one is marrying a second wife here, handina mwana anoita barika, iwe Frank, what kind of nonsense is this hee

Frank: daddy I don't want my child to be born out of wedlock

FIL: (shouting) Nonsense, iwe unemukadzi one Ruva uyo ndiye ega atinodziva, ndiye akatambirwa nema ancestors edu. Iri joki rako iri hatidi kana kuriona wazvinzwa

Frank: daddy please don't call her that

FIL: shut up, I might be old now asi ndinokusimukira ndikakurova, wakochei unoita vakadzi two pasi pano, wakakura zvinengeyi mubrungwa mako umu zvekuti mrora wedu arikutadza kukugutsa, hee, you are a disgust me

Frank: I love her

MIL: Love my foot, iwe Mary, wakadyisei mwana wangu, kasika kudura zvako nekuti ndichamurutsisa chete

Frank: mama . . .

MIL: no Frank, you are my son and I will not allow you to marry this girl

Yakava noise mumba umu, FIL na MIL vachichinjana kupopotera Frank, Faith aive akangonditarisa misodzi ichiyerera pama tama ake, she was feeling sorry for me, and she was hurting because she couldn't help me.

Frank: (shouting) That's enough mom and dad, ndakunzwai but I was not asking for your permission, I was only telling you my decision, this is my life I do what I want and I have decided to marry Mary

MIL: if you marry her I will disown you and curse you, you will never know happiness

Frank: I don't care, im not asking for money and I will never ask you guys for money, ndine mari yangu yekuchengeta vakadzi vangu vese vari vaviri.

Noise yakabva yatanga zvakare, I couldn't take it anymore saka ndakasimuka ndikabuda kunogara panze. Pasina chinguva ndakaona amwene vangu vanditevera vakasviko gara pa side pangu. We hugged and we both cried. taneta nekuchema, takatarisana

MIL: Ruva why didn't you tell me that this was going on

Me: I thought you knew mama

MIL: ndaisazviziva mwanangu, Frank never told us what he was planning nekuti aizova kuti tairamba, hatife takagamuchira Mary mumhuri medu

I started crying again

MIL: im sorry

Me: Its okay mama its not your fault

MIL: I think mrume wako akashandisirwa mushonga chete na Mary

Me: (weak laugh) zva mama askana, handifunge kuti pane mushonga wakashanda ini, Frank angochinja moyo wake chete

MIL: ramba zvako Ruva but I smell a rat and I will get to the bottom of this. Saka urikufungei nezvarongwa na Frank

Me: (crying) mama I don't want to be pa barika ini

She sighed,

MIL: I understand you mwanangu, neniwo handaimbogarira marara akadai, I know that I have told you not to give up on him before but im now giving you my blessings, kana usisamude murambe zvako, I will support your decision 100%.

I just cried in her arms, ndiri pakati pekuchema ndakaona atezvara vangu vachibuda mumba vachifamba vakananga pataive vachiratidza hashu,

FIL: (angry) kuvira nhasi handisisina mwana anonzi Frank

Takangoramba takavatarisa ndobva vazoudza amai va Frank kuti vaende mumota vachidzokera kumba.

MIL: koo tiri kumhanyira kupi nhai baba vaFrank

FIL: (angry) iwe don't call me baba vaFrank, ndakuudza kare wani kuti Frank haasisiri mwana wangu. andidzinga pamba pake, hanzi tisafe takadzoke futi kusvika tavakugona kumu respector

Amwene vangu vakabva vatanga kuchema

MIL: mwana wandakabereka kundidzinga here shuwa nekuda kwejoki nhai,

Atezvara vangu vakabva vavabatsira kusimuka tikafamba takananga kumota yavo ndichivaperekedza.

FIL: im sorry amai FJ

I just nodded, we said our goodbyes vachibva va driver vachibuda, I sighed, ndakamira kudaro ndakanzwa noise mumba, I ran ndikaona mumba iri bishi bishi, Frank na Faith vaipopotedzana

Faith: you are an ungrateful man whore, after all that Ruva did, is that how you thank her

Frank: Iwe Faith get out of my house, usadzoke futi pano and stay away from both of my wives, handidi kukuona uchivafonera especially Ruva, stupid yemunhu. You think this is your house, you think im you husband akapusa aunotonga here inini

Faith: you will regret this

Frank: (pushing Faith out) get the fuck out of my house before I call the police on you

Murume wa Fraith akabva angodhonza Faith ndobva vabuda mumba vakanopinda mumota mavo ndokuivhurumutsa vachibuda. Mu dinning makangosara hanzvadzi dzagogo neva kadzi vadzo avo vaipururudza nekufara. I just took my babies ndikaenda hangu ku bedroom kwangu. I was in so much pain zvekuti kana simba rekuchema ndaive ndisisina. Was this the end of my marriage?

End of Chapter 15

Chapter 16

Ruvarashe

Its official, I have been turned into a maid in my own house and it hurts. all I do is cook and clean for Mary and Frank. apa Mary wacho anenge achindipa ma order kunge boss wangu. The most shocking thing is that Frank anenge achitoita kunge asiri kuzvinzwa kana kuzviona zvake, he doesn't defend me anymore. When I try to stand for myself unonzwa Frank ava kundiudza kuti ndinepamuromo, handigone kugara zvakanaka nevamwe. Im now doing laundry neya Mary, the other day complained to Frank that she was having some cramps pese paanokotama and the unbelievable happened, Frank told me to start doing laundry ya

Mary, When I complained, he reminded me that I do not work saka the least I could do is to do all the house work. I cried that night, munhu akandi begger kuti ndisiye basa rangu ndiye aiva ave kundiudza zvekushanda kwangu nhasi. I almost committed suicide. Sometimes unoona Frank achindimutsa mkweni ondipa hembu ya Mary kuti ndi ironer. I hate the life that I am living asi ndikabva pano where do I go? I have no home anymore. Frank is no longer my husband, kubvira musiki waakabva kunoroora Mary he no longer sleeps in our bedroom, ava kurara na Mary and yes, they have been having sex every day, I know this because Mary anobva a screamer zvekumutsa vana vangu. sometimes they have it in the afternoon, zvekuti unonzwa FJ avakuti “mama, why is aunty Mary crying”, that’s how bad it was.

On Thursday pandakabva kuno dropper FJ kuchikoro, ndakasvika gogo vakamira pa gate pedu. Ndakavhunduka nekuti she was not feeling well saka I was not expecting her.

Me: aaah gogo, mauya nani

Gogo: ndauya nema combi zvangu

Me: Koo madii kundiudza kuti muri kuda kushanya ndauya kuzokutorai kuChitungwiza

Gogo: (vachiseka) kkkk zvaRuva askana, ndirikirwara chete handisi chirema, ndichiri kugona kufamba

I opened the gate tikabva tapinda mumba.

Me: Makadii henyu gogo

Gogo: Ndiripo zvangu muzukuru wangu

Me: Mava kunzwa sei

Gogo: Ndizvozvo, some days are better than others but I will be fine

Me: koo zvamabva mauya musina kupfeka kana juzi nechando chiriko ichi, regai ndinokubikirai tea

Gogo: kwete Ruva, handina kufambira tea pano

Me: Kwakanaka here gogo

Gogo: why didn’t you tell me that Frank paid lobola for Mary

I felt tears in my eyes ndikabva ndatarisa pasi, I didn’t want gogo to see my tears

Gogo: Ruva ndiri kutaura newe

Me: Gogo I thought you knew

Gogo: ndichiziva chii, hapana chandanga ndichimboziva ini, ndakatozoudzwa nemakuhwa nemukadzi anogara pa next door pa baba kudzi

I looked at her shocked because I honestly thought gogo knew, ndaitofunga kuti vaive vaka charger mafukidza dumbu

Gogo: Ruva, vakandivanzira, dai ndakazviziva handaimbosiya nonsense yakadaro ichienderera mberi ufunge. Ndakarwadziwa, ndiri kunzwa kurwadziwa zvisingaite. Saka muri kugarisana sei pamba pano na Mary

Me: (tears in my eyes) Its hard gogo I don't want to lie

Gogo: saka nhai Ruva, wakadii kudzoka kumba

Me; Handiti makandidzinga here gogo

Gogo: (tears in her eyes) im sorry Ruva but you misunderstood me, pandakakudzinga paya ndaisarevesa, ndaisafarira kusiira kwawanga waita Mary imba yako so I wanted you to come back and fight for your marriage, ndaisada kukuyemedza, I wanted you to at least try so that zvikazoramba unoudza mwana wako mangwana kuti you tried your best

I started crying

Gogo: Rongedza zvinhu zvako tiende kumba

I looked at her funny, koo zvavaive vanditi ndirwire imba yangu wani nhasi vaive vonditi ndichiisiya futi

Gogo: Go and pack tiende Ruva

Me: No gogo im not going anywhere

She looked at me shocked

Gogo: Ruva, hapasisina chekugarira muzukuru wangu, you tried asi zvaramba, I will not allow Frank to continue treating you like you are nothing. let's go back home

Me: (crying) gogo ndikadzoka kuChitungwiza vanhu vanoti chii nhai? ndinonyarira pai? Ndinofambira pai? Koo ku church ndinoita sei?

Gogo: Ruva people will always talk ufunge, ehe ukadzoka vachambokun'eya, vamwe vachakuseka asi pane awakambonzwa kuti akafa nekusekwa here? People will always talk and haungavagone, life goes on, even vakakutaura nekukuseka in one month vanenge vatokanganwa nezvako vato mover on vave kunyeva mumwewo munhu, handei kumba

Me: No gogo, I want to fight for my marriage, I don't want to give up yet. I love my husband and I know that one day he is going to come back to his senses osiyana na Mary

Gogo: Ruva you are very stupid if you think that there is still a marriage apa, kuroora kwakaita Frank Mary nekumusiya achigara mumba mako it shows that he doesn't respect you anymore. A man who doesn't respect you haakude, handei kumba please

Me: No gogo, Im not going anywhere, I want to fight for my marriage

Gogo: (begging) Ruva muzukuru hona kuwondoroka kwawaita, nekutindivara, even Frank wacho akaita come back to his senses, he will not like you anymore nekuti wava kuita kunge kachembere, I am begging you, leave this marriage with your dignity and pride, tese taona kuti wazama zvaramba muzukuru, we don't blame you, tiri kurwadziwa on your behalf, let's go home Ruva please I am begging you, you will restart your life, kana Frank ari wako zvmachokwadi he will come back for you. if he doesn't then it means he wasn't meant to be yours. One day you will meet your Mr Right who will love you so much that you will understand why it never worked with Frank

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara ndichifunga zvaive zvataurwa na gogo, zveshuwa I wanted to go back home, even vanhu vakandiseka sei I didn't care, I wanted to restart my life, ndaive ndachemedzwa na Frank zvakwana but ndakazofunga kuti ndikadzokera kuChitungwiza mwana wangu FJ aizotangira papi nhai, there was no way that Frank was ever going to allow me to leave with FJ, naMary aisara akaitwa mince-meat mwana wangu askana. So the mother in me made a decision.

Me: gogo im sorry but you wasted your time, im not coming back home, Frank still love me, he is just infatuated chete but zvichapera and he will come back to me

Gogo tried begging me to come back home asi ndakaramba, vakazongopedzisira vaoneka, before she left she reminded me that she was always there for me, kana zvarwadza I could always come back home. Now I know that you guys are judging me, ehe maybe ndakapusa nekut FJ was not my biological child but I loved him with every part of my being and I was not going to leave him in a Den of lions. Dont ask me kuti until when ndichigarira FJ because I don't know, all I know is that I love him and I will do everything in my power to protect him.

That night after supper, ndaitosuka hangu ma plates pandakanzwa mhere ichibva mu lounge, I ran ndikasvikosimudza mwana wangu FJ who was laying on the floor crying, aiva arohwa mbama yandaive ndanzwa ndiri mu kitchen na Mary, ndakatanga kumunyararidza

Me: (angry) nhai Mary ungabva warova mwana mbama yakadaro here, anyanyo kutadzirei

Mary: (achifinyama) ka FJ ka spoiled brat, can you believe that he came and spilled juice yawamupa on my night dress

Me: saka ndizvo zvaungabva wamurovera here, watadza kutaura naye zvakanaka

Mary: nekumu spoiler kwaunomuita anonzwa chii mwana iyeye, kanemuskanzwa kanotoda shamhu chete

Me: unehutsinye Mary, mwana haafanirwe kugara achirohwa everyday anozoita nhinhi . . .

Ndisati ndapedza kutaura Frank akabva apinda mu lounge achiita kupupuma nehasha

Frank: (angry) What's going on here? Why is FJ crying

Me: ask your wife kuti amurovereyi

Mary: (achiyemerera) daddy im very sorry if I offended you asi FJ auya pandanga ndakagara ndobva atanga kundidira juice, he did it deliberately nekuti when I told him to stop abva atanga kuseka achindiudza kuti he doesn't like me, im sorry daddy but I lost it, ndabva ndamurova, handina kumbonyanya zwenyi kumurova, ndangomurova mbichana zvisingatomorwadze iye abva atanga kuridza mhere Ruva ndipo paabva auya akatanga kundipopotera telling me that I should stay away from FJ. Im very sorry daddy. I was only trying to discipline our child handiti mwana wedu tese here

Frank akabva anditarisa achiratidza hasha

Frank: Ruva what is your problem na Mary, sei uchigara uchimushungurudza every day, FJ mwana wako here? Ndiwe wakamuzvara? FJ is my child and iwewe na Mary you are my wives saka sei usingade kuti Mary a player part ya amai va FJ?

Me: (tears in my eyes) Babe she is lying

I dont remember what happened, the only thing I remembered was Frank giving me a hot clap, ndakavhunduka and I started crying, I don't know if I was crying from the pain or the hurt yekuti Frank had laid his hand on me, kutaura chokwadi cheating yes I knew Frank was capable of but not hitting women, I was so hurt, I just took FJ and I went to my bedroom ndikasviko kiya door. Now the thing about being a mother is that you have to be strong for your children, so I had to suppress my heartbreak and pain so that I can comfort my son FJ who was still crying, akazongoyerekana arara achichema kudaro. Achangorara Mr Ethan vakabva vamukawo vachitsvaga mukaka, so I had be a good mother again, ignored my pain and be there for my son. Pakarara Ethan I went into the shower ndikasvikovhura hot water and I just stood in the middle of the shower and I cried, I was in so much pain, I wanted the hot water to burn the pain, unfortunately it didn't, ndakazonwa ma sleeping tablets kuti ndirare. Yes, I was now depending on sleeping tablets these days nekuti hope dzacho dzaiva dzisisabate.

The following evening, we were all sitting in the dinning eating supper, okay I was not eating, I was feeding my babies, Mary na Frank vaingo taura nyaya dzavo vachi seka vega I swear guys one day muchamuka muchinzwa kuti ndavaisira mushonga wemakonzo muchikafu chavo chete because I was sick and tired on those two treating me like I was nothing. Ndiri pakati pekuzvidya moyo Frank cleared his voice

Frank: mmmh Ruva, I wanted to talk to you about something

I just looked at him as I prepared my heart to receive bad news nekuti off late Frank aingotaura neni chete achida kundiudza bad news

Frank: Iwewe na Mary mese muri vakadzi vangu and I want to start treating you mese zviri equal so we need to address 3 issues. Number 1. You are driving a better car than Mary which is unfair, unfortunately right now handina mari yekutengera Mary mota nyowani so I am going to sell your car and buy two cars dzakafanana, yako neya Mary, are we clear!

I just looked at him, honestly I was sick and tired of Frank, I did not even nod

Frank: Number 2, ehe I know I promised to take you to school, to pay your school fees kusvika wapedza and I am going to keep my promise but for now handina mari, I have a baby coming soon so I need to start preparing, children are expensive zvauno nyatsoziva iwewe saka chikoro uchambomira for now kusvika mwana wa Mary avane 6 months, kana asvitsa 6 months Mary arikuda kudzokerawo kuchikoro kunoita Masters saka mese ndichabva ndatanga kukubhadharirai. Are I clear!

I rolled my eyes

Frank: last but not least, like I said before, iwewe na Mary muri vakadzi vangu mese so I want you to be equal, no one should benefit more than the other saka I have decided to terminate our white wedding, muchato wedu haubvumidzwe polygamy saka if anything happens to me and I die, Mary will not be able to inherit anything so in a attempt to avoid disadvantaging Mary, we will terminate our white wedding, that way mese munobva maita equal, you will all be my wives traditionally which will award both of you an equal standing before the law. Are we clear

Immediately tears started falling down my cheeks. I looked at Frank in disbelief and I was hurt nekuti haana kumbonditarisa, akabva atarisana na Mary ndobva vatanga kusekererana and that was the final nail on my coffin.

End of Chapter 16

Chapter 17

Ruvarashe

Today Mary didn't go to work, she was off sick, guys ndaswera ndichichiona, zvatangira mkseni, ndatanga ndabikiswa porriddge rehupfu ndobva angodya ma spoon 2 chete akatanga kurutsa, apedza ngaatange kundipopotera hanzi dovi ranga rakawandisa saka saka ramumisa moyo. pedzezvo ndobva andibikisa plain rice, at least ndiro raazodya. I spent the whole day doing my chores, koo handiti I have been reduced to a maid in my own house. it hurts me so much but I have accepted it. I know you guys are saying a lot of things about me, some of you think ndakapusa, maybe ndakapusa but you will never understand me until you walk in my shoes. Hazvisi nyore kungo takura ma bag ako wobuda mumba mako,

Frank is my husband, he paid lobola for me and we had a white wedding. I made an oath before God and men that I was going to stay with my husband for better and for worse, so judge me all you want but I am keeping my vows. Also horaiti ndinogona kudzokera ku Chitungwiza, besides FJ, I have this fear in me, maybe its fear of the unknown. What is going to become of me without Frank in my life? ndinotangira pai? Is there Ruva without Frank? Mwana wangu Ethan okurira ku jecha here achidzidza mu location iye aina baba vane mari? Koo ndikasiya Frank school fees ndaizobhadharirwa nana ne situation iri mu Zimbabwe musina ma basa. Anyway why am I even explaining myself to you guys? vamwe vanyu hamumbofa makandizwisisa. Zuva parakazopera ndakafema, I hope Mary was going to work tomorrow nekuti I couldn't stand spending another day with her harassing me like that.

Frank arrived from work ndichangopedza kubika supper, he was in a good mood, aingo sekerera, he came to kiss me on my cheek then he went to Mary aiva akamira mu kitchen and they shared a passionate kiss, I know I should be used to this by now sevanhu vanongogara vachikisana nekubatana batana pamberi pangu but it still breaks my heart each time pandinovaona vachi batana batana. Anyway, I served them supper, tikagara pasi tikatanga kudya, tiri pakati pekudya Frank akasumuka akananga mu lounge ndobva adzoka akabata A4 envelop ye brown akasvikonditambidza, I looked at him first before I opened it and my heart broke into 10 thousand pieces when I saw the contents. I looked at Frank with tears in my eyes and the fool was smiling.

Me: (crying) Why Frank

Frank: (irritated) Ruva don't irritate me please, we spoke about this and we agreed kare wani

Me: No Frank, you told me about this but I never agreed to anything

Frank: I am the head of this house and I make decisions so this is what I have decided

Ndakapererwa ndikangomutarisa musodzi uchiyerera pama tama angu.

Mary: What is going on daddy

Frank: (smiling) it's the divorce decree babe, My divorce with Ruva has been officially terminated which means both of you are now my wives traditionally

Mary akabva asimuka achi screamer ndobva atanga kujamba jamba nemufaro, she ran to Frank ndobva amumbundira nekumu kisser

Mary: (dancing) thank you so much sweetheart, finally zvazoita

Frank: (smiling) anything for you sweetheart

Mary: ndanga ndatofunga kuti wakanganwa nezvazvo ini

Frank: kana mudiwa, chingoti zvinhu zvacho zvanga zvichinetsa, you know pa divorce vanenge vachida kuti tese ini na Ruva tiende ku court and stand before the judge for questioning saka zvanga zvichitira nguva zvekuti I ended up bribing the judge kuti ango finalizer divorce without all that procedure saka nhasi anditumira certificate iri.

Mary akatanga kusekerera ndobva vatangazve kukisana, meanwhile I was just sitting on the chair crying, okay I knew hangu kuti Frank aiva ave kuda Mary but I never thought zvichasvika ipapo, kusvika pakundipa divorce.

Frank: Ruva urikuchemei, cheer up, hatidi munhu ari selfish, mese muri vakadzi vangu that's all that matter.

Mary akabva a kisser Frank zvakare

Frank: oh and another thing, I have decided not to sell your car Ruva, iwewe handiti hauende kubasa, your job is to buy groceries for us ne school run chete saka you do not need a fancy car so muchachinjana mota na Mary, Mary will be driving your car from tomorrow onwards. iwewe woshandisa yake.

Again Mary started jumping up and down nemufaro, ndobva vatanga ku kisana zvakare. Meanwhile my victoria falls was flowing and no one seemed to notice or to feel sorry for me. I feed my babies, ini ndaiva ndisisina appetite, raizomedzeka here sadza racho pakadaro. Ndapedza I cleaned the kitchen ndikasiya ma love birds making out on the couch ndikaenda mu bedroom ne vana vangu. I was now sleeping with both of them sezvo Frank aiva asisasa uye mu bedroom mangu zvamuchose. I watched TV with my children until varara, pavakarara I went to take a shower, this time I showered with cold water, I was hoping that the cold water was going to freeze my pain but it did not, I broke down ndiri pakati pekugeza kudaro ndikagara pasi mu shower and I wept, my heart was heavy and my soul was weary. Ndakachema weduwee kuhwihwidza chaiko kunge munhu aive afirwa. Ndaneta nekuchema I wiped my body ndikanopfeka night dress. I tried sleeping asi hope dzairamba kuuya, I opened my drawer ndichida kutora ma sleeping tablets and I felt defeated pandakaona mu container macho musina chinhu, this only meant that I was not going to sleep that night, I was now depending on sleeping tablets for sleep. I tried watching TV asi ndaiva ndakaremerwa, that's when I decided to do something that I had been dreading for long. Ndakapfugama pasi and I prayed

Dear Lord

(crying)

My husband has divorce me. I am in so much pain. How can this be? I worked so hard to be a good wife for him, I played my part, I did everything that is expected from a wife. But because he met Mary, he has given me a divorce. I am hurt. Forgive me Lord for the part I played in this rift that has developed between me and my husband, perhaps I have failed in some way hence why Frank has opted for a second wife, perhaps I did not play the part of a loving wife well. Forgive me for letting my marriage fail to the point that he had to divorce

me. Lord you know that I have been holding on to this marriage for so long, even when others would have let go, I held on. The only reason why I was holding on is because you said in Malachi 2:16, you hate divorce so I endured all the pain, disgrace and embarrassment because I did not want to hurt you Lord but now my divorce has been finalized, i am no longer Frank's wife in Your eyes, so I come before you praying for wisdom, show me what to do, show me the direction to go, ndapererwa Mwari

Amen

After praying ndakatanga hangu kuona TV, hope dzakatozondibata kuma 3am, kuma 6 ndakamutswa ne knock pa door pangu, it was Mary aiva akabata hembe yake

Mary: (throwing her dress) please iron this for me

Ndobva adzokera ku bedroom kwake. I took the dress and I started ironing it, nhai Mwari so is this my life now, kuitwa muskana webasa mumba mangu. Hupenyu here uhu? I was lost in my thoughts and the next thing ndakazongo yerekana ndapisa hembe ya Mary. iye Mary wacho akabva adzokawo mu bedroom mangu

Mary: wapedza here Ruva ndanonoka kubasa

Me: im sorry Mary but ndapisa hembe yako ne mistake

Her face immediately changed, I could see so much anger in her eyes

Mary: Iwe Ruva why are you careless like this, unomboziva here kuti hembe iyoyo yawapisa yakaita marii, hee, vanhu vasingaende kubasa munonetsa, you do not know the value of Money

Akatanga zvake kupopota Mary kusvika Frank auya

Frank: what's going on here

Mary akabva atanga kuchema akabata dumbu rake

Mary: daddy, ndakumbira Ruva kuti andi ainire hembe yangu iye abva asara achiipisa

Frank: Ruva is this true

Me: It was a mistake Frank

Mary: She is lying, she did it on purpose daddy zvenyu imi, Ruva haandifarire, she wanted to fix me nekuda kwe divorce yawakamupa

Me: Frank, Mary arikunyepa, I swear it was a mistake, dai ndichida kumu fixer handiti ndaingomuisira poison muchikafu here

Mary: (Crying) ooh daddy muri kumunzwa kaa Ruva, she is even planning to poison me

Akatanga kuchema

Frank: Iwe Ruva, are you planning to kill us in this house

Me: no Frank it was just an example

The next thing I felt a hot clap on my cheek

Frank: do not patronize me wazvinzwa, you said this in front of all of us, wava kuda kuramba chii, sei uchida kundibhohwa mkweni seni kudai nhai Ruva, you are so ungrateful. hauende kubasa unoswera wakagara but you complain the most in this house. basa racho repamba haudi kuita izvezvi wapisa dress ra Mary, why are you making this difficult,

Akaenderera mberi nekundipopotera Frank, ini ndaive ndava kuchema, I was in so much pain.

Mary: daddy chimusiyai

Akadaro Mary achidhonza ruoko rwaFrank, ndobva vabuda mu bedroom mangu. Ndakasara ndichichema, I never thought Frank would treat me like this, like I was nothing kudaro. Anyway I rushed mukitchen kunovabikira breakfast, I didn't want to provoke Frank further, ndiri pakati pekubika vakabva vapinda mu kitchen vakabata ma laptop bags avo

Frank: (angry) don't bother cooking for us, handiti you are planning to kill us saka my wife and I will eat out.

Vakabva vabatana mawoko vachibuda mumba, ndakasara ndakangomira mukitchen muya defeated. Anyway I went to prepare FJ ndobva ndaenda kunomu dropper ku crèche, from there ndakapisa mafuta ndakananga kuChitungwiza. When I go there, gogo was in her room in bed, vaiva vakamuka asi vakangozorora zvavo, pandakapinda mu room mavo ndakangogara pa bed and I started crying, she just looked at me, she didn't say a word. Ndaneta nekuchema, vakabva vamuka vakanogeza, vapedza kugeza she told me to leave Ethan with her maid, ndobva tabuda mumba takananga ku church. Takasvika pa church pasina vanhu since it was still early morning, Pastor vaive vega vachiita ma morning prayers avo. We waited for him kusvika vapedza kunamata. Pavakazopedza he came to us

Pastor: Amai Shiri, how are you

Gogo: ndiri nani zvangu, makadii henyu Pastor

Pastor: ndiripo, mava kunzwa sei

Gogo: ndizvozvo, ndiri kungo daro

Pastor: It shall be well, Ruva long time

Me: makadii henyu Pastor

Pastor: Ndiripo hangu

He turned and looked at gogo, and then he nodded smiling, they were communicating with their eyes. After that, Pastor told me to follow him mu office mavo, gogo vakasara vakagara panze.

Pastor: Ruva how have you been mwanangu

I wanted to answer him but I failed, ndakabva ndangotanga kuchema, I cried weduwee, ivo vaive vakangonditarisa. Ndaneta nekuchema he looked at me smiling

Pastor: you know what, gogo vako vakauya kwandiri vachindiudza nyaya yako vachichema, she wanted me to come to your house and talk to you but I refused, I told her that when you are ready, you were going to come back wega, no one should force you to do anything, the decision should be yours. Don't tell me your problem because I already know it, my question is what do you want.

I told him what I wanted, ndapedza he prayed for me ndobva ndabuda mu office muya tikadzokera kumba na gogo, but the most amazing thing happened, pandakabuda muoffice ma pastor I was no longer in pain anymore, it felt like a heavy load had been lifted off my shoulders. Hadina kuzombonyanya kugara kuchitungwiza, ndakabva ndadzokera kumba kwangu.

When I arrived home, ndakatanga kuita thara cleaning, hameno kuti simba racho raibva kupi, hapana pandisina ku cleaner, even mu bedroom mairara Mary na Frank, maiva mava kuto nhuhwa nekuti hapana aimu cleaner, I changed linen for them, I opened the windows for fresh air ndikamusiya machena muchinhuwirira. Ndapedza ku cleaner I cooked up a storm, favorite food ya Frank, basmati rice served with lamb curry and a salad on the side, I even made desert, peppermint tart. Pandakazopedza kwaiva kwava kuma 4 so I went to fetch FJ. I took him ndakaenda naye ku Avondale first ndikanomutengera ice cream, my baby loved it so much, aifara, I even bought him a new toy car. Patakadzokera kumba takasvikirana nema love birds, I greeted them smiling, vakaratidza kushamisika, I guess vaive vajaira kuona Ruva aigara akatsamwa achingochema but well, things change. I served them supper, they both looked at me suspicious so just to put them at ease, I took a spoon and tasted both their food.

Me: (smiling) see, I didn't put any poison

Vakangotarisa vachiratidza kushamisika ndobva vatanga kudya. I started feeding my babies neniwo ndaidya, ndaitaura nyaya naFJ tichiseka, FJ was telling his father about the ice cream and the new toy. Frank na Mary vaive vakangoshamisika. after our main meal I served them dessert, vakadya zvavo asi vairatidza kushamisika ne attitude yandaiva nayo. After eating I cleaned ndobva ndapfuura nemu lounge mavaive vakagara

Me: (smiling) do you guys want anything before I go to bed

Vakangoramba vakanditarisa vakashama zvekuti vakatadza kupindura, Mary ndiye ega akazongoti hapana so I took my babies tikaenda mu bedroom mangu. Tasvika takatanga kuona ma cartoons tichiseka, ndakashamisika kuona Frank achipinda mu bedroom mangu ari ega, it's been a while asingamuuye. Akasviko simudza FJ and I asked him where he was taking my son

Frank: nhasi ndiri kurara muno saka FJ ndiri kumuendesa ku room kwake

Me: (smiling) not today love, ndiri ku period, unozouya zvako mangwana

He looked at me contemplating what to do ndobva azongo bvuma kuti aizodzoka mangwana acho ndobva abuda, I continued watching TV with my babies kusvika tese tazobatwa nehope. For the first time in months, ndakabatwa nehope the natural way ndisina kunwa ma sleeping tablets.

The following morning I woke up very early and I cooked breakfast first for the love birds, ndapedza I went to knock on their door, Mary akauya kuzovhura ndobva ndazoona Frank arikumashure kwake

Me: (smiling) good morning amainini, first of all I wanted to apologise neku pisa hembe yenyu nezuro, it was not intentional

Mary akaratidza kakutya nekuvhunduka

Me: pane zvamuri kuda ku ayinirwa here nhasi

Vese vakangoramba vakanyarara vakanditarisa

Mary: No, hapana but thank you so much

Ndakabva pa door pavo ndikaenda kunogadzirira FJ kuchikoro. Ndapedza ndakabereka Ethan anga amuka ndikabata FJ ruoko takananga mukitchen, ma love birds akazopinda mukitchen ndichidyisa FJ Porridge, I served them breakfast. We ate over a light conversation, yes, ndaipindira munyaya dzavo nditaura navo tichiseka zvekuti ndaiona Mary achishamisika. Vapedza kudya Frank wanted to kiss me on my mouth but I gave him my cheek which he kissed in front of an irritated Mary, ndakaseka nechemumoyo, anyway vakabva vabuda vachienda kumabasa. I went to drop off FJ ku crèche, patakasvika pa gate pe crèche ndakasimudza FJ although he didn't want, he said I was embarrassing him in front of his friends, he was a grown up boy and grown up boys havatakurwe nana mama, I held on to him a little bit longer, I didn't want to let go of him, I felt tears in my eyes,

FJ: mama you are hurting me

Ndakabva ndamuisa pasi, I kissed him on his cheek and I watch him as he ran to his class akabereka satchel rake. When I couldn't see him anymore, ndakaenda mumota yangu, oh I was now driving mota ya Mary, anyway I drove back home and I got down to business. Ndakazonzwa intercom kuma 1pm and I opened the gate, I went to meet her by the door and patakaonana takambundirana nemufaro

Faith: mmmh Ruva its been long, I miss you my baby cakes

Me: (smiling) I miss you more my love

Takapinda mumba takananga mu bedroom mangu

Faith: pano pachasvikika here ipo pavaneshumba

Me: (laughing) taura hako sweetheart, pano pava kutyisa sewe wakato black listwa, hauchada kana kuoneka pano

We laughed

Faith: ngatikasikei shumba isati yadzoka

We started carrying my bags tichinoisa mumota ma Faith, aiva auya ne amarak yemurume wake, yes, you got it right, I have decided to leave Frank for good, koo chekugarira handiti panga pasisina here. Pasina nguva zvinhu zvangu zvese zvaiva zvava mumota, koo zvaive zvakambowanda here, I was only leaving with my clothes nedzevana vangu. FJ was going to stay with Faith for 1 day then amwene vangu vaizouya kuzomutora voenda kunogara naye ku Kwekwe. You see, a woman can only take shit up to a certain extent, this was it for me, the divorce decree was a sign that I needed to move on and thanks to my Pastor who gave me hope. Tapedza zvese, I locked the doors ndikaisa ma key pasi pe mat, I wasn't going to leave with their keys. I looked at my house for the last time, I felt a lump on my throat, this was my house, I chose it, I had a plan, I wanted to turn it from a house into a home for my husband and our 4 children, yes, I wanted to conceive lots of children, but life had other plans for me. was deep in my thoughts that I didn't notice that tears were rolling down my cheeks, ndakazooka Faith ava kundipukuta

Faith: its okay my love, you can move on now, you tried my best, tese takazviona but zvaramba. you cannot force matters, you will be fine, I will always be there for you and mama will always be there for you.

I held on to her crying, ndapedza I wiped off my tears, smiled at her takaenda kunopinda mumota takananga ku warren park, I was not moving back kuChitungwiza, I was going to restart my life. ndainogara ku warren park, thanks to my pastor, pamba paigara mwana wavo ku warren park paiva ne 1 bedroom cottage yaiva isina munhu, apparently her daughter was looking for someone to rent saka yesterday I told pastor that I wanted to move on with my life but I didn't know where to start, he phoned his daughter who agreed to let me rent her cottage kusvika ndawana basa. Well technically I was not renting, because I was not going to pay rent. I was going to stay there for free. When we got there, Sheila mwana wa pastor came to open the gate for me akatakura kamwana kake kanga kari

so cute. We hugged ndobva atibatsira kutakura ma bags angu ndichinoisa mu cottage iya. The cottage was not bad, it was a 1 room with a small kitchen on the side and a bathroom yaiva ne shower, it was very cute and I loved it. koo ndaimbova nezvinhu zvakawanda here, I left everything kumba kwaFrank, ndaive ndangobuda mumba ne hembe dzangu chete, gogo had given me 4 ma blankets, some pots, plates and a 2 plates stove. Takaisa zvinhu mumba, Sheila did not stay long, she said she was going to cook for her family saka ndakazosara na Faith aindibatsira kurongedza mumba mangu.

Faith: are you sure Ruva that you dont want any money, mama vanga vanditumira mari yekuti utenge mubhedha nema gumbeze

Me: (smiling) You know I love you guys but please allow me to do this on my own, I don't want anything from anyone, I need to restart my life ndega

Faith: (smiling) I am very proud of you, even mama vari kufara, promise me that we will always be friends

Me: (laughing) off cause darling, you are my only friend,

Faith: good, once watenga line nyowani wozonditumira number dzako

Me: Okay love

Faith: Now let me hurry back home before my husband start freaking out, akasvika ndisikoo anopopota, arikutyira vana vake varimudumbu ava

Me: I understand him, you are due anytime so you shouldn't be driving around, koo ukapinda mu labor uri mu road unoita sei

We laughed

Me: (tears in my eyes) please promise me that you will take care of my son, promise me that you will never give him back to Frank, handidi kuti agare na Mary

Faith: (smiling) I promise baby, mama vari kuuya kuzomutora mangwana ande varikutobheja kuti Frank haafe akaona FJ zvakare

We laughed

Me: oh she told me yesterday, vakati vachauya kuzosara na Ethan mangwana for an hour pandiri kuenda ku interview

Faith: what time is your interview by the way

Me: Its at 4pm, actually Pastor vangu vakatondikumbirira nezuro kuti the owner abvume kundiita interviewer, she had already shortlisted her candidates but Pastor vakandikumirira, I hope I will get the that job

Faith: you will baby cakes, I will be praying for you

We hugged ndobva Faith abuda achienda. Ndakasara mumba mangu, there was nothing, manga muri empty, my baby and I were going to be sleeping on the floor but I was not bothered at all, ndainzwa kutofara, I had suffered in the hands of Frank zvaive zvakwana. This was my new start. I looked at my baby who was on the floor playing with his toys, he seemed happy, clueless of what was going on around him, I promised myself that I was going to do everything in my power to protect him.

End of Chapter 17

Chapter 18

Makatendeka

7 Months Later

Ndaive ndakafa nehope pandakanzwa phone yangu ichirira. Pekutanga I ignored it, asi munhu wacho akaramba achingofona, ndakazongopedzisira ndaidaita ndiri kuhope kudaro.

Me: Hello

Cherry: (laughing) aaaah aunty va Liam asi chii nhai? muchiri makarara na nhasi

Me: (smiling) It's your godchild, ari kundiita kuti ndigare ndakangorara

Cherry: wakazoenda ku scan here sweetie

Me: yes and it's a girl

Cherry started making noise screaming nemufaro

Cherry: nhasi chaiye ndichaswera ku mall ndichitsvaga tuma cute little pink shoes, cute nice dresses nema scrunch emumusoro, OMG, I cannot wait to spoil her

Me: (laughing) Unfortunately Mrs Tapera has already beat you to it, mama is going crazy, izvezvi vatozadza 1 big suitcase nehembe dzemwana

Cherry: Im so excited askana, I can't wait to meet my godchild

Me: She also can't wait to meet you, anyway how is my godson

Cherry: Yoh, that one is very naughty my friend. one day uchanzwa kuti ndamuuraya chete nekuda kwemuskanzwa

Me: (laughing) please leave my godson alone, just let him be, ukangomurova chete ndinokwira the next available flight kuzomutora

We both laughed

Cherry: but zveshuwa Maka Liam anemskana usingaite, nezuro ndaive ndakagara mu lounge ndichiona TV, pandakazocheuka ndakaona munhu asisiria pa next pangu. I looked muma rooms ese ndikashaya munhu, I started panicking ndichifunga kuti aive abuda panze, I went outside ndikamutsvaga complex yese ndikamushaya, ndakatanga kuchema ndichiti mwana wangu abiwa askana but guess ndakazomuwana kupi

Me: (laughing) anga aripai

Cherry: mu one of the cardboards emu kitchen can you imagine

Ndakafa nekuseka

Me: handiti mukomana here saka vana vakomana are naturally naughty, zvinozopera

Cherry: mmmh Liam wako anyanya shaa, huya umutore please I beg

Takamboseka

Cherry: but on a more serious note, I really miss you my friend

Me: I miss you more my love, when are you coming home

There was silence on the phone, then I heard Cherry taking a deep breath

Cherry: I don't know Maka

Me: (I sighed) Cherry your parents are really missing you ufunge especially your mother, she is falling apart, dai wambouya kumba vaona mzikuru wavo

Cherry: Im scared Maka, daddy vangu vanondiuraya askana

Me: havambokuuraye Cherry I promise you, vave kuzviza kuti unemwana kare, dzoka kumba shaa

Cherry: Ndichadzoka one day, just not now, izvezvi kubasa kuri busy

Me: if you say so, speaking of work, how is he

Cherry: (sighed) Maka, please don't do this to yourself

Me: I have moved on askana, I only want to know

Cherry: He is not fine, he is falling apart but he has been trying to hide it, unfortunately I know him very well so I know that he is not fine. He is always grumpy this day and he is forever angry. Anogara achipopotera ma employees, and everyone is afraid of him

Me: is he seeing someone yet

Cherry: Maka don't . . .

Me: Cherry trust me, I have moved on, I just want to know how the father of my child is doing

Cherry: (sighs) Akadzokerana na Ruvimbo

I felt a huge lump on my throat and tears started falling down my cheeks. of all the women in this world why Ruvimbo nhai, after all she put us through. ndakarwadziwa handidi kunyepa

Cherry: this is why I didn't want to tell you, hona wava kuchema. Please don't do this to yourself, you will stress my goddaughter nezvinhu zvisina basa, please forget about Steve my love

Me: im fine my friend I promise, how is my daughter Neisha

Cherry: Maka kaa, unoda shamhu, you need to forget about Neisha, she is not your child, concentrate on my godchild awakatakura

Me: I know but I miss her so much

Cherry: the last time I heard she was now staying with amai Amber, rumors has it that Ruvimbo was abusing her saka amai Amber vakazomutora

Me: (angrey) That whore, Im going to kill her, koo iye Steve wacho aivepi mwana wangu achi abuswa kudaro

Cherry: unongozovawo zvevanhu vanodanana, Steve was si glued on Ruvimbo zvekuti aisambozvi noticer kuti mwana arikubatwa rough, hanzi amai Amber ndivo vakatozoona mavanga pa body ya Neisha, kuvhunza Neisha kudai ndipo paakazova explainera kuti airohwa na Ruvimbo, ndobva va confronter Steve. Steve wacho akatoenda ku side kwa Ruvimbo achiti Neisha anoda Maka chete so she was trying to cause problems between Ruvimbo and himself. Kubvira ipapo amai Amber vakabva vangotanga kugara na Neisha

Me: (tears in my eyes) I hate Steve

Cherry: (laughing) I hate him too

Takambokurukura kwechinguva ndobva tazo cutter phone. Pandakaisa phone pasi ndakamboramba ndiri muma gumbeze ndichifunga nyaya yandaive ndaunzwa na Cherry, saka zvaireva here kuti Steve aive anyatso mover on zvema shuwa, ndakarwadziwa. Ndakatanga kuchema, ndiri pakati pekuchema mama vakabva vapinda mu bedroom mangu, pavakandiona ndichichema vakabva vauya kuzogara pa side pangu ndobva vandimbundira. I cried kusvika ndaneta nekuchema

Mum: what's wrong sweetheart

I told her zvandaive ndaudzwa na Cherry

Mum: Listen Maka, Steve is gone and he is not coming back, you need to accept it and move on

Me: Mama how do I move on ini ndakatakura mwana wake, this pregnancy and this baby will always be a reminder of him

Mum: (hugging me) I know it's hard but give it time, once wazvara you will be able to move on and restart your life, who knows, maybe you will meet someone amazing who will swipe you off your feet

Me: I hate men mama, I don't want to fall in love again, im done

Mum: (laughing) kurwadziwa chete mwanangu, you will change your mind once wa healer, anyway chimuka ugadzirire baba vako vasati vave kupopota

She gave me another hug before she left my room, ndakasara ndikabuda mumagumbeze ndichinange mu shower kugeza. Well, it's been the most difficult 7 months of my life, I don't even know where to start. Anyway let's start nemusi wandakadzoka kubva ku south Africa after ndadzingwa na Steve kumba kwake. I came back home and ma first days it was hard I won't lie, I was missing Steve like crazy, ndaingogara ndichichema. Ndakambotanga ndicha hoper kuti Steve was going to come back for me, but when days turned into weeks and weeks into months, I lost all hope and I slowly started accepting that Steve was not coming back. Accepting was hard, up to now I haven't accepted it 100% but izvezvi zvava nani, not a single day goes by ndisina kumufunga. Eventually, I gathered the strength and I deleted and blocked his number nema number evanhu vese vekumba kwavo. I changed my number. I also blocked him, his family and friends on facebook, instagram and twitter, that was my first step.

The thought of being a single mother was scaring me so much, ndaiti ndikazvifunga hana yangu yaitanga kurova, handina kumbobvira ndakafungira kuti zvingaitike kwandiri mufunge, I thought my life was going to be perfect, I was going to get married to Steve, have our big royal wedding, give birth to 5 children plus Neisha wedu and then we live happily ever after but life had other plans for me. Its pains me that my child was going to grow up asingazive baba vake but with time I learnt to accept it, I was going to become a single mother ndisingade ndichida, there was no reverse, so I had to be strong for my child. Speaking of my baby zveshuwa ichokwadi kuti mwana asina baba haanetse, my baby has been a darling, kana kumbondipa problem kana ka 1, dzimwe nguva ndinotombokanganwa kuti I have someone growing inside me. anodya anything, handi rware rware, kana problem ndinganyepe, it's like my baby knows that she doesn't have a father so she doesn't want to stress her mother. All I know is that I love my baby so much and I cannot wait to met her.

My family has been very supportive zvekuti sometimes I wonder how I got to be this lucky to have very supportive parents. When I told my father about the pregnancy, I remember very well the look in his eyes, he was very hurt and disappointed, ndakwarwadziwawo nekurwadzisa kwandaive ndaita vabereki vangu. I thought my father was going to kill me asi vakangonditi "a baby was a blessing from God". After that vakamboita ma weeks vasingataure neni, we were staying in the same house but he was always avoiding me zvekuti taisaonana, zvaindirwadza but I understood him zvangu nekuti ndaiva ndava rwadzisa. Ndakazongoona rimwe zuva ndakagara mu lounge ndichiona TV na mama, daddy vakasvika kubva ku office kwavo vakabata chocolate cake ndobva vasvikonditambidza, he said it was for his grandchild. My baby didn't like sweet things asi ndakangozvishingisa kudya cake racho semunhu aiva aita chido, from that day ndipo pavakatanga kutaura nekuseka neni. Now we were in good books. My parents have been spoiling me rotten, they are acting like was caring their child nekuti excitement yavainayo kaa, they are both going crazy about my baby, they have turned one of the guest bedrooms into a baby nursery, they didn't even consult me on the colours, not that I mind though nekuti to be honest I have been so detached from this baby, don't get me wrong, I love my baby so

much but handina ka that excitement soo. so my parents act painted the room, mama even went to South Africa and she bought furniture for the baby room things like cot bed, feeding chair, chest of drawer, changing table etc, the room is very beautiful, she even bought hembé dzemwana dzekusvika pa 2 years, excitement yavainayo yacho kaa its too much.

Ku church vanhu vakambotanga vachandin'eya asi ndakangoramba ndichienda and my parents were very supportive, one Sunday daddy vakazoita announcement mu church and told the congregation about my predicament, not in details though, he just told them that i had a misunderstanding with the father of my baby which lead to our breakup. Ndiko kutozopera kwakaita makuhwa. some mothers still don't want to see their children near me, hanzi ndinozovadzidzisa mskanzwa not that I don't blame them hangu, I mean im not the ideal daughter for anyone. However, some church members have been very supportive, they are always encouraging me and motivating me to go through. I don't leave the house, ndinongo gara ndiri mumba, all I do is to eat, watch TV and sleep, that has been my life.

Anyway after bathing, I went to join my parents mu dinning mavaidya breakfast, I greeted them and we ate breakfast over a light conversation, tapedza, we left the house takananga ku Belgravia. Okay so I was saving the best news for last. When I came home from South Africa, I was very discouraged, I thought my life was over and I didn't know what to do with myself anymore. Vabereki vangu vakazondigarisa pasi and they asked me why I had done degree rehu professional chef. I told them that I wanted to open my own restaurant one day so they motivated me kuti ndivhure my own restaurant. At first I didn't want, but pandakazofunga mwana wangu that is when I woke up from my bed, picked up myself, dusted myself and I got back on truck. My dad had a house in Belgravia, he sold it to me at a cheap price, vakambonetsana na mama nekuti mama wanted him to give me the house for free but my dad said he wanted to teach me to be responsible. So I will be paying him \$500 every month for 10 years. I know its still cheap handiti, im sure he was just trying to avoid giving me things on a silver platter, he was teaching me to work hard. I hired constructors to renovate the house and turn it into restaurant, so for the past months, they have been busy with that. I even went as far as hiring a professional designer to design my restaurant, I wanted it to be top of the top, the talk of Harare, the lady charged me a fortune but I didn't care, I wanted the best. I made sure that everything was top class, I bought my furniture in china including my chinaware. The restaurant was going to be cream in colour with splashes of brown and mustard, The restaurant is almost done now, just a bit of finishing touches here and there but yava kupera, it was going to be called Maka's, I stole this idea from this popular top class restaurant in South Africa inonzi Tasha's. the owner just used her name and it became a him, all the who's who is South Africa eats there.

Anyway, we arrived ku restaurant 15 mins late, my parents were going to assist me with the interviews. I was opening my restaurant in 2 weeks time so I was now hiring the staff. We greeted the landscaper who was finalizing the outside, there was a side kwaizoita specifically for children saka ndiko kwaaipedzisa kugadzira achiisa jungle gym etc, he was doing a perfect job, tapedza takapinda mukati and the designer was finalizing a few things, I was really impressed with the job she had done. After that we went into my office matazoitira ma interviews. Lots of people were scheduled to come for interviews, to be honest I would rather be home sleeping than doing these interviews asi my dad forced me, he said they were going to be my staff saka I was the one who was suppose to select. Anyways, the interviews went on well, we found a lot of potential waiters and waitresses. It was a very long day, pakazosvika 4 ndaive ndadhamba nekuneta.

Me: (packing my things) im glad this is over

Mum: not so fast, im sorry I know ma interview anga achifanira kupera na 4pm but I kinda booked someone na 4pm

Me: mama why, im tired, muzukuru wenyu wants to rest

Mum: sorry Maka, but muzukuru wangu will have to be strong, I had to squeeze in someone who desperately needs a job

I signed, zvamama askana, munhu wese weku church aingonzi auye ku interview, frustrated I sat down, pasina nguva pakabva paita knock pa door and this young lady who was a bit older than i walked in, she looked nervous and scared but there was something that captured my eyes, it was her eyes, they looked sad like she was going through a lot. Moyo wangu wakarwadza because she reminded me of myself, that time pandakadzingwa na Cherry kumba kwake ndikanogara ku ivory Park ndega, ndakabva ndagera musoro nekuti mari yekurukwa ndaive ndisisina. Now this girl or woman in front of me reminded me of myself, of the challenges I faced in South Africa during. I felt a lump on my throat, I wanted to reach out to her, hug her and tell her that everything was going to be okay asi ndakangozvidzora. Anyway she greeted us ndobva agara pasi, my mother was smiling at her zvichiratiddza kuti vaizivana.

Mum: (smiling) Ruva how are you my child

Ruva: I am very well mama, how are you

Mum: I am fine, it shall be well mwanangu

Okay I don't know what my mother what referring to but I figured that my mother knew something about her, anyway, daddy ndivo vakazotanga kumuitisa interview. Pakazopera interview iya, I learnt that her name was Ruvarashe Shiri, she was studying law with UNISA uye she had a son. She didn't mention anything about her husband.

Me: Ruvarashe, since you are studying Law, don't you think that a waitress job will be beneath you

Ruva: to be honest with you ma'am right now I am looking for any job because I am desperate.

Takaramba takatarisana, there was so much sadness in her eyes

Mum: Actually I have an idea, Maka you need an admin manager, someone to take care of the office work, also soon you will be going on maternity leave so you need someone you can trust to manage your restaurant during your absent, yes your father and I will help but we have our own businesses to worry about saka Ruva will be the best candidate for that job, I trust her

Dad: That's settled then, Ruva we will send you your contract tonight to sign and return to us

Ndakaona Ruva ava kuburitsa musodzi, it was tears of joy, I guess aiva auya ku interview asingatarisire kuwana basa racho,

Ruva: (tears in her eyes) thank you so much ma'am, God bless you

Mum: (laughing) don't cry Ruva, pawatanga kupinda muno ndakudza kuti it shall be well, I was not lying, it shall be well with you

I gave her a box of tissue to wipe off her tears. Interview yakabva yapera, I told her that she was going to start work in two days time, as my manager, I needed to train her a lot of things about running a restaurant business and I also wanted her to help me to plan the launch of the restaurant which was going to be in two weeks, we said our goodbyes ndobva abuda achienda. Isuwo hatina kuzombogara, takabva tangobuda takananga kumba.

Me: mama where do you know that girl from

Mum: from church

Me: What's her story

Mum: Maka I cannot tell you nyaya dzevanhu mwanangu

Me: Asi inga wani munombondiudza dzimwe

Dad: (laughing) Mavie uri amai mufundisi vakaita sei vanoswero taura nyaya dzavanoudzwa nevanhu in confidence

Mum: handiti ndinenge ndichingoudza Maka chete here babe

Dad: koo Maka akazoudza vamwewo vanhu

Mum: Maka will never do that, and besides inga iwewe uri Pastor asi unondiudzawo nyaya dzevanhu

Dad: Its different, you are my wife

Mama na daddy vakabva vatarisana ndobva vakisana

Me: aaaaw you guys that's so gross, you are old stop kissing each other

We all laughed

End of Chapter 18

Chapter 19

Makatendeka

The past two weeks have been very hectic. Opening a restaurant is no child's play, yes my parents have been helping me with logistics like dealing with constructors, hiring my staff, sending invites for the launch to their friends and business partners etc but coming up with

a menu was entirely all up to me, I have been locked in the kitchen trying and tasting new recipes, I wanted to make sure that my menu was on point. There are lots of restaurants in Harare so I was determined to make mine top of the notch. Thank God my child was behaving aiva asina ma weird food cravings so I had an opportunity to try more than 100 recipes. I needed 70 recipes to put on my menu. It was hard standing in the kitchen 24/7, dzimwe nguva mama na daddy vaitozoita zvekudzinga kuti ndibude mu kitchen ndimbozorora nekuti makumbo angu anenge zvimba but I managed to come up with 70 meals.

Today was a Friday, the day before the launch of my restaurant. I woke up early and did my morning routines, ndapedza I rushed downstairs, mama and daddy were seating in the dinning eating breakfast

Me: (hugging them both) Good morning mum and dad

Mum: Good morning my darling

Daddy: Good morning achihera marara sei

Me: (smiling) ndarara zvakanaka, marara sei

Dad: tarara zvakanaka

Me: (picking up an apple) im rushing to the airport, I will see you guys later

Ndakafamba ndakananga ku door

Mum: (shouting) Makatendeka Tapera, come back here

I rolled my eyes but I went back

Me: Mama ndanonoka

Mum: I know but its not my fault kuti wanonoka kumuka, sit down and feed my granddaughter

Me: (I sighed) but mama. . .

Mum: Not buts, gara pasi, I will not let you starve muzukuru wangu

Ndakasvotwa asi ndakagara pasi, I didn't want to disrespect my mother, she dished for me ndikadya ne fast, mama vakabva vatanga kuseka

Mum: (laughing) zvaMaka futi, uchadzipwa

Me; Handiti ndiri kukuudzai kuti ndanonoka here, I don't want my friends to wait for me for long.

Ndapedza kudya ndakasimuka ndakananga kumota, it was 7:30am and I knew I was doomed, flight ye shamwari dzangu yaiva yasvika na 7:20am. I drove like a maniac ndakananga ku airport, pandakasvika my friends where in this shop inotengesa zvinhu zve African, i thought they were going to complain asi they didn't look bothered at all, waitotaura nyaya vachiseka. I went to hug them.

Kelly: Oh Maka my poppy, I missed you so much, and why didn't you tell me that you have a bun in the oven

Me: (laughing) I wanted to surprise you

Johan: (hugging and kissing me on my cheek) My African queen, you look yummy with your baby bump, I can eat you anytime

We all laughed, Johan had always had a crush on me kubvira tichiri kutyoro.

Fuzzy: Hello sexy mummy

Me: (laughing) How is your son and your wife

Fuzzy: They are all fine, my wife sent her love

Gerda: (hugging me) My cheesecake

Me: Hello there Miss Desserts

Takambotaura nyaya nekuseka, I was happy that my friends from school had stayed true to their words. We had promised each other kuti one wedu akavhura restaurant yake, we were all going to go to assist them pa launch, free of charge. When I called them two weeks ago they all did not hesitate, I offered to buy plane tickets for them but they all refused, they said they were doing it for free nekuti in future vaizodawo rubatsirwo rwangu. They boys carried all the bags vakaisa mumota, and I drove home. They had offered to stay in a hotel but my mother would not have it, she insisted that they stay kumba, so I drive home, patakasvika my mum and dad vakavatambira zvakanaka, they showed them to their rooms, my friends did not waste time, they changed into their chef's attires and they came downstairs, they were all excited and they couldn't wait to see my restaurant but my mum could not let them be, she forced them to eat breakfast zvekuti takazosvika ku restaurant kuma 10am. Patakasvika my employees were all waiting for me, ndakafara nekuti they were all neatly dressed in their in blue jeans and white shirts, that's what I had told them to wear, ma uniform avo vaizopfeka mangwana pa launch. I first took my friends on a tour, they were all impressed with my restaurant, some of them were envious, not in a bad way thought.

Kelly (hugging me) wow poppy you have out done yourself, when you said you were opening a restaurant, I was not expecting to see something up class like this, I was expecting to see a corner spaza shop that sales fish and chips

We all laughed

Johan: your kitchen is a state of the art, im glued, im not going back to south Africa

Fuzzy: you need to hook me up with your designer, I want her to design my restaurant as well

Takambotaura nyaya kwekanguva ndobva ndazoenda navo kuno va introducer to my staff, Havana kuzombotambisa nguva, vakabva vaenda mu kitchen nema assistant chefs angu vachinogadzirara tomorrow. That was the best part about my friends, vaisamirira kuudzwa zvekuita, they were already running the kitchen commanding the staff. Ndakasara ndichiita meeting nema waiters and waitress, I was going through the procedures with them for the last time, like welcoming the guest, attending to them etc. ndapedza I told them all to go home nekuti tomorrow was going to be a busy day. Vabuda ndakasara na Restaurant manager wangu who was my mother's friend na Ruva who was my admin manager. We went into my office to finalize the launch

Me: from the 100 invitations sent, is there anyone who hasn't confirmed

Ruva: They have all confirmed,

Me: (smiling) perfect

Talking to the Restaurant Manager

Me: did you finalize everything with your waiters and waitresses nekuti mangwana handidi zvekunyadziwa, respectable people are coming

Manager: yes everything is on point

Me: Perfect, you can go and rest, see you tomorrow morning

She smiled at me before she left, ndakasara na Ruva chete,

Ruva: Oh Ms Tapera I forgot to tell you, PA wa Minister of Tourism aphona, she said the minister would like to attend the launch with his wife, I told her that we don't have space any more for tomorrow, our restaurant is fully booked but we will see if we can squeeze him in

Me: (I sighed) Ruva, how many times should I tell you not to call me Ms Tapera, ndinonzi Maka, I would really appreciate it if you can call me by my name

Ruva: (smiling) Sorry Maka

Me: (smiling) is there anyone we can remove pa guest list to accommodate the minister and his wife

Ruva: mmmmh I don't know, I went through the guest list more than 3 times trying to see munhu asina kukosha wekubvisa asi ndashaya

Me: I hate this, imhosva yama newspapers arikungo gara akanyora zve restaurant yangu manje hona vanhu vese varikuda kuuya, anyway that's your baby, tomorrow I will be in the kitchen making sure all our meals are perfect, its your responsibility to make sure that our guests are comfortable and the waiters are treating them right, as for the minister of tourism, wona zvekuita shaa because we cannot turn him down, find a table to squeeze them, maybe vaise pa table ina Minister of minerals nemukadzi wavo. I don't know Ruva, sitting arrangement is your responsibility, my responsibility is to make sure kuti vanhu vadya chikafu chinonaka uye chakaibva

She nodded with a weak smile on her face, I could see the sadness written in her eyes once again. I'm sure she had a terrible past, ndakamboda kumuvhunza asi ndakazongo decider kumusiya, I didn't was to come across as nosey, kunge ndinoda makuhwa.

Anyway, the day went on well, rakazopera ndava mu kitchen helping my chefs. We left the restaurant kuma 9pm mama vanga vanzwa nekufona vachititi tichidzoka kumba tizorora sezvo the following day was going to be busy. I was tired of driving, Luckily Ruva offered to drive us, iye akati aizoshandisa cab kubva kumba kwedu achienda kwake. Patakasvika kumba mama was waiting for us, she had prepared ma traditional dishes, kana Ruva aida kumhanya kumba kwake akatadza, mama forced her to join us for supper. We ate supper over a light conversation, my friends loved the food, they were even bothering my mother for recipe ye rice rine dovi, I noticed that Ruva was quiet the whole time, I tried to make conversations naye but it seemed like she was not interested. Daddy ndivo vakazomuperekedza vakanomu dropper kumba kwake.

On Saturday I woke up with a heavy heart, I know I was supposed to be happy, my dream of becoming a restaurant owner was coming true, this was all that I ever dreamed of, but for some weird reason I felt empty. In my mind when I used to imagined this day, I used to imagine it with Steve next to me holding my hand and Neisha jumping up and down nemufaro cheering for me. Now achieving all this without those two just didn't feel right. I felt tears in my eyes, yes I was missing Steve and Neisha and it was not even funny. Anyway I suppressed my thoughts and I went to the bathroom to do my morning rituals, pandakapinda mu dinning, everyone was already there making noise, talking and laughing including my parents. Johan was cooking breakfast, ndambokuudzai kuti my friends were too comfortable, kukanganwa kuti ma visitors, speed kutanga kubika, but then they were all whites, what do you expect from varungu, Havana zvirango zvakawanda. We ate breakfast over a light conversation, I was impressed kuti my dad was getting along with my friends

especially fuzzy, after breakfast hatina kuzombogara, we took our things and went to the restaurant. When we got there it was busy, we were all busy with ma last minute touches. I was very impressed na Ruva, she took ownership of her role, kana kumbondinetsa achindi vhunza kuti apa oita sei, aingoita zvinhu ega, which gave me time to concentrate on our menu and also ndakawana mukana wekumboenda mu office mangu kunorara mbichana.

We opened the restaurants doors at 4pm vanhu pavakatanga kuuya, I was in the kitchen, I was not worried about welcoming my guests because I knew that my parents and Ruva had that covered. By 6pm the place was packed, we had to turn back some people nekuti paiva pazara, all the who's who in Harare where there including ministers and popular business people. I had hired a good MC so everything was going according to plan, people were getting their orders on time, I was very impressed with my friends, everything was just perfect. Kuma 8pm, my mother and father came to fetch me vakatanga kutenderera neni vachindi introducer to their friends. I could see so much pride in their faces pavaiudza vanhu kuti ndiri mwana wavo anonzi Maka, the owner of this restaurant, neniwo ndakanzwa kufara mumoyo mangu, nekurwadzisa kwandaive ndaita vabereki vangu, they deserved to be happy. My guests were all happy, most of them made reservations for Christmas lunch, they were coming to spend Christmas with their families, the evening went on well, Oliver Mtukudzi was playing music in the background, I had hired him, the food was perfect. People were drinking laughing, waingova mufaro chete chete. We closed our kitchen kuma 10pm but launch yakaenderera, people were now drinking and having fun. I was so tired saka my friends and I left tikadzokera kumba kunorara.

On Sunday morning I woke up early ndikatanga ndaperekedza shamwari dzangu ku airport, they were flying back to South Africa, I thanked them nekundibatsira. From there I went to church. I was tired and my feet were swollen asi kumba kwedu kwaiva nemutemo wekuti hapana anorovha kuchurch. Mu church macho ndaito dozer zvangu nehope, pakapedza daddy kuparidza ndakabva ndangobuda panze ndakananga kumota, ndichangobuda pa door ndakadhumana na Ruva who was holding a very cute baby, we greeted smiling

Me: Aaah koo unopinda church pano

Ruva: ehe, ndaimbopindira kuchitungwiza asi ndakachinja, these days ndava kuuya pano

Me: ende mwana wako akanaka, he is so cute, ndipoo ndimbo mutakura

Akabva andipa. Kungomutakura kakabva katanga kundisekerera kachitambisa necklace yangu, I feel in love with him instantly

Me: what is his name

Ruva: Anonzi Ethan

Takambotaura nyaya,

Ruva: anyway ndanga ndava kuenda kumba, I want to get home early ndimbozorora

Me: kana neni wena, ndakaneta zvekuti izvezvi ndiri kunzwa kanzungu, ndikaramba ndakamira ndinogona kudonha, urikuena kumba kwako nei

Ruva: Nddiri kuenda ne combi

Me: handei ndinonokusiya kumba kwako

We went into my car, I was driving tichingotaura nyaya dziri general

Me: do you mind tikatanga taenda kumba kwedu, I forgot to take my iron tablets manje ndava kunzwa kupera simba

Ruva: (Hesitate) mmmh im not sure Maka, I don't want to impose, unogona kundisiya zvako pa busstop apo

Me: Oh come on, hausi kunetsa

Akabvuma so I drove ndakananga kumba. Patakasvika I wanted to cook lunch for us but Ruva offered, she said she was not a chef but aigona kubika sadza ne chicken stew, kungonzwa kuti sadza mwana wangu akabva atanga kutamba mudumbu, that one loved sadza so much. Taitaura nyaya mukitchen, I was sitting on the stool ndakatakura Ethan iye achibika zvake, apedza ndainzwa kutsva so we went to seat outside by the pool side, taive taka waridza jira tikagara pasi. We ate over a light conversation, at least Ruva aive ava kuita achi sekerera, Ethan airamba kudya chikafu chaamai vake, he wanted to eat from my plate.

Me: Ruva I hope you don't mind me asking, where is his father

Her face changed, the smile was replaced by sadness and her eyes were red with tears. I felt bad for asking her

Me: im soo sorry Ruva for asking you

Ruva: No its okay, don't worry, it didn't work out so we divorced

Me: Im so sorry

Ruva: (with a weak smile) Its okay, the worst is over, this is my new beginning with my baby

Me: do you mind telling me what happened

He looked at me with tears falling down her cheeks ndobva atanga kundiudza, paakapedza kutaura nyaya yake tears were also rowing down my cheeks, I went to her and I hugged her.

you know sometimes we get so consumed with our problems zvekuti tinotsamwira Mwari blaming him for abandoning us, what we don't know is that there are people out there with worse problems than ours who need help more than us

Me: im sorry Ruva that you went through all that, I wish I had known you earlier

Ruva: (smiling) I am fine now don't worry about me, im happy kuti I met you at the right time

We smiled at each other

Ruva: and do you mind me asking kuti where is the father of your baby

Me: (tears in my eyes) we separated

I told her all what had transpired between Steve and i

Ruva: (surprised) Wait, are you telling me that Steve Garwe is the father of your child

Me: Yes, unomuzovira kupi

Ruva: Oh im so slow, you are Makatendeka Tapera ndiwe Mwana wa Pastor Tapera, ndiwe wakapotsa waroorana na Steve

I nodded

Ruva: Steve is like a brother to me, we grew up kuma raini kumwe chete, his mother na gogo vangu ma best friend, vanopinda ku same church

Me: wow what small world

Ruva: saka uri kundiudza kuti Steve haasi kuzviziva kuti unenhumbu yake

Me: yes, please promise me that you will never tell Steve or anyone wekumba kwavo

Ruva: I promise, but why usiri kuda kuti azvize nhai Maka, paachazvize achakutsamwira

Me: He really hurt me Ruva, he said terrible things to me, as much as I love him I cannot forgive him. also I don't want him to think that I am using my baby kuti adzoke kwandiri, Steve doesn't love me, dai aindida ungadai akanditevera kare

Ruva: I hear you, but you do know that mhuri yekwa Garwe inokuda zvisingaite, especially amai va Steve havagone newe

Me: (I sighed) I know Ruva asi zvino batsirei kudiwa navamwene iye mwana wavo asingakude

Ruva: (smiling) our babies do not have daddies

Me: (laughing) yes and we will be fine, I like you Ruva

Ruva: I like you too, I thank God nekuti sanganisa

We smiled, mama na daddy vakabva vangosvikawo, Ethan paakangoona daddy akabva asimuza mawoko ake kuti daddy vamutakure. We all laughed, daddy vakabva vamusimudza ndobva vapinda naye mumba, shame, my father loved children. Mama came and joined us

Me: mama mumba mune sadza rabikwa na Ruva

Mum: (smiling) tichazoridya later, right now takaguta, tadya ku church chikafu changa chakagadzirwa nema deacons. Ruva how have you been

Ruva: (smiling) I am okay mama

Mum: ndakaudzwa nyaya yako na amai Pastor veku chitungwiza branch, usazvidye zvako moyo mwanangu, it shall be well, He who is in heaven neither sleeps nor slumber, it will be well.

Ruva akatanga kuchema mama vachimunyararidza, aneta nekuchema I gave her a glass of water to help calm her

Mum: kwauri kugara kuri sei

Ruva: kuri right mama, ndiri kugara na Sheila mwana wa Pastor vekuChitungwiza

Mum: oh I know Sheila, such a good person, im happy kuti you have clicked na Maka, now I want you two to look after each other. Muri vana vangu mese saka feel free, pano pava pamba pako, we have a lot of rooms, unogona kuuya kuzogara pano kana uchida, we have a maid who will help you with Ethan pounenge uri kubasa,

Ruva: thank you mama but izvezvi kwandiri kugara kuri right

Mum: (smiling) okay my love, don't hesitate kundiudza kana uchida, anything feel free to tell us, ini na daddy vako we will help you were possible.

Takambotaura nyaya ndobva mama vazosimuka vachienda mumba. Ndakambosara ndaka gara panze naRuva tichikurukura, to be honest my friendship with Ruva was natural, we didn't even put effort, zvakangoitika zvega. We were talking and laughing like old friends, patakazopinda mumba daddy na mama were sitting mu lounge watch TV, Ethan was sleeping on daddy's lap

Mum: ndavaudza baba vako kuti vaise Ethan pasi asi varikuramba

Dad: ndisiyei nemuzukuru wangu

We all laughed

We joined them, takazobuda mumba kuma 6pm takananga ku restaurant, we were going to check if everything was fine, I was shocked kuona pakazara, vamwe vanhu vaive vakatogara mumota dzavo vakamirira kuti paite ma free tables. I checked the food and I was impressed with my Chefs, vaive vabata ma recipe andaive ndava dzidzisa, hatina kuzonyanya kugara, takabva tadzokera kumba nekuti Ruva aida kunotori Ethan. Takasvika Ethan akagara pamakumba a daddy achitamba navo. Ruva paakayedza kuti Ethan ngaaridze mhere, tese takaseka, akatozoita zvekumutori achichema kudaro nekuti nguve dzaive dzafamba and I drove them home.

End of Chapter 19

Chapter 20

Ruvarashe

When I was young, I once went ku church na gogo and the Pastor told us an interesting story from the book of 1 Kings 17 v 8-16. In this story Elijah had told King Ahab that because of his wickedness, it was not going to rain in Israel for 3 years as punishment from God. Upon hearing this, Ahab was angry and sort to kill Elijah. So God directed Elijah to the

brook of Cherith to hide there and everyday God would send birds (ravens) everyday to feed Elijah. After listening to that story I thinking to myself *"wow, what a beautiful story, wouldn't it be nice to just sit at home ma angels achingotiigira chikafu everyday"* I remember wishing I was Elijah that day. I also remember the last thing that the Pastor said that day before sitting down, he said that God will never close a door without opening a window. I was still 12 years then and both the story and the last statement did not make any sense. But now it was starting to all make sense, Just when you thought my life was has depleted, nothing good was ever coming my way, when I didn't see any way out of my situation, God made a way. I am a living testimony that God has more than 10 thousand solutions for every problem. I remember the day that I left my marital home very well, I was feeling defeated, I thought that was going to be my end, I would picture myself ndichitengesa madomasi pamusika kuti ndiwane mari yeku yekuchengeta mwana wangu but guys kaa, dzidzai ku believer Mwari paanoti *"I know the plans for you, plans for welfare not for evil, to bring about a future you hope for"*, I thought my story was finished that there was a full stop but God had only put a comer, my story was just about to begin.

That day I went to the interview, hana yangu yairova, i thought I was not going to get that job, my hair was a mess, hembe chaiyo yekupfeka yaikwana ndaive ndisina nekuwondoroka kwandaive ndaita, I wore my black pencil dress, dress racho raiita kunge hembe iri pa hanger zvayo. Pandakazvitarisa pa mirror ndakaona ma bonzo egaega, ndakazvinzwira tsitsi, zveshuwa Frank aive adisakadza, kundisisiya ndanyatso parara, zvisinei, ndakasiya mwana na Sheila, oh what a very nice woman, ndikaenda ku interview iya. My pastor had pulled strings for me kuti Mrs Tapera vabvume kundi itisa interview. Anyway pandakasvika mu interview, I felt a bit inferior, the taperas vaive vakachena weduwee vachinhuwirira. Let me not even start talking about their daughter Makatendeka nekuti ndingato swerera, ndakamboona hangu vanhu vakanaka asi this one called Makatendeka took the cup, she was seating between her parents wearing a white dress, I could tell that she was pregnant but she was rocking her pregnancy with dignity, ndakatanga kumuchiva, zvavo vamwe askana, vanoti kuita vabereki vane mari voti kunaka, zveshuwa life was easy for them. anyway im sure by now you all know the outcome of my interview, yes I got that job, zvinoita Mwari askana, ndaive ndafambira basa rehu waitress but ndakabvako ndapihwa rehu admin manager. I cried when I saw my contract, I was going to earn \$900, the money was going to be enough for my child and gogo. When I told Faith about my job she was over the moon, akabva auya kumba kwangu the following day akanonditengera hembe nyowani dzekuzoendesa kubasa. Kuzoti pandakaudza amwene vangu, vakafara weduwee. She told me that she had been fasting and praying for me kuti ndiwane basa iroro. Gogo cried when I told her, at least ndaizokwanisa kuvarapisawo now that Frank was glued on Mary, handifunge kuti aizomborapisa gogo.

In the Taperas I have found a loving family that I never had. Maka is more than a friend to me, we are like sisters, tinowirirana zvekuti uye hatisiyane, when she told me about her past ndakamunzwira tsitsi, she was just an ordinary girl who made an ordinary mistake, It was easy for us to get along maybe because our predicaments are a bit similar, we are all

going to be single mothers. Mrs Tapera is like a mother I never had, yoh that woman is full of love, havadi kundishaya, day rikangodarika vasina kundiona chete unovaona vafona vachinditsvaga. She loves my son as if he was her biological grandson, iye Ethan wacho anovadawo sei, I am a bit worried though because she has been spoiling my son buying him new clothes and toys almost every day. Havachatomboda kuti Ethan asare kumba kwa Sheila, everyday ndinoenda kunomusiya kumba kwavo kwaanosara na maid wavo ivo vaenda kubasa. The maid is an angel, wega unonyatsozviona kuti mwana wangu ari kubatwa zvakanaka pano, Ethan has gained weight, dzimwe nguva anotondiramba achichemera kudyiswa na maid. But Ethan's favorite person is Pastor Tapera, yoh vanowirirana zvisingaite. Pastor Tapera pese pavanopinda mumba vanoenda kunotakura Ethan then vozomhoresana nevanhu vese. Iye Ethan wacho ave kutovaziva zvekuti akangovaona anobva atotanga kuvachemera. Takazoseka rimwe zuva taiva ku church Pastor Tapera vari pamberi pe church vachiparidza Ethan paakangova spotter chete ngaatange kuridza mhere, ndakanyara, pandaive ndave kuda kubuda panze naye ivo Pastor Tapera vakabva vatuma mumwe elder akauya kuzatora Ethan akasvikonovapa, vakazopedzisa kuparidza Ethan ari mumawoko avo. Kana usinga nyatso zive pastor Tapera unogona kuvazeza uchiti he is uptight, havatangike but over the few weeks that I have known him, I can tell you guys that he has a gentle heart, very protective of his own, havachagone neni. He treats me like im his little princess. I know that they are not my biological family but it feels nice having people who loves and appreciate me.

It's been exactly 3 weeks since I left my matrimonial home and since I started working for Maka. I would be lying if I tell you that I was not missing Frank because not a single day goes by ndisina kumufunga. I thought he was going to come looking for me, but he never did. I even asked Faith and my mother in law and I was disappointed when they told me that haana kumbobvira anditsvaga. it was a bitter pill to swallow, it only meant that zveshuwa Frank aiva asisandide. What makes is harder was seeing Frank in Ethan, its like the more Ethan grew up, the more similar to Frank he looked, everything about Ethan reminded me of Frank, the way he laughed, the way he looked at me, the way he pulls his face when he was angry, Ethan aiva akafanana na Frank zvaito bhohwa, as much as I hated Frank, I had to make peace with the Fact that I was always going to see him through my son. I'm sure you are all wondering about FJ, I get teary every time I thing about him, he is now staying ku Kwekwe and I find comfort in the fact that he is around people who loves him so much. I talk to him every day and he is still confused why he has to stay with his grandmother, I tried explaining it to him but he didn't understand, not that I expect him to understand though, he is still young, achazozvinzwisisa hake akura.

Today was Sunday, we were coming from watching a movie na Maka, we had left Ethan aina gogo vake amai Tapera. Im the one who had suggested that because mkseni acho andaive ndaona Maka, I could tell that she was low, she was missing Steve so much so I was trying to cheer her up and to help her forget about him, we had a lovely time, tiri munzira taitaura nyaya dziri general, koo naMaka taimbopererwa ne nyaya here.

Maka: nhai Ruva, can I ask you something

Me: yes you can ask my love

Maka: Promise me that you will not be offended

I looked at her funny tikatanga kuseka

Me: Inini ndichi offendwa newe

Maka: koo kuchikoro how far, handisati ndambokunzwa uchitaura zvema assignments or exams

I looked at her with tears in my eyes then I turned and started focusing on the road, I was the one who was driving, Maka aiva ava nenungo dzeku driver, dumbu rake raiva rakuisa.

Maka: Im sorry if my question offended you

Me: No Maka, im not offended, actually ndambomira kuenda kuchikoro. Mari dzacho hazisi ku balancer

Maka: koo dzinotadza ku balancer sei askana

Me: ma responsibilities acho akandiwanira, handiti ndakakuudza kuti gogo vangu vane cancer here saka izvezvi im concentrating on her

I could see empathy mumaziso aMaka

Maka: im sorry that you are going through all this, koo gogo vako vave kunzwa sei

Me: pese pandinotaura navo pa phone vanongondiudza kuti vari right but you never know, ndichatozoenda kunovaona musiwe Wednesday pandinenge ndiri off kubasa.

Maka: okay love, we will go together, but Ruva, handiti we are now sisters here, you must never be ashamed to ask me for help pese paunenge uchida rubatsiro, like now I can pay for your school fees upedzise

Me: (tears in my eyes) No Maka, I will not allow you, you have already done a lot for me askana, I dont want to burden you

Maka: (laughing) oh girl shut up, kundinetsa chiichacho, that's what friends are for. Anyway if you don't want me to help you I can give you a loan wopota uchindipa \$50 every month kusvika wapedza kubhadhara loan

I looked at her in disbelief

Me: are you serious Maka

Maka: Im serious sweetheart, we are sisters and we need to come though each other, hazvindinakidze kukuona ichindishandira every day, I want you to open your own company one day and be your own boss

Tears started falling down my cheeks

Maka (laughing) aaah ibva apa Ruva, stop crying, remember our oath yekuti misodzi watakadonhedza wakakwana, we will never cry again

Me: thank you so much Maka, you have a good heart

Maka: don't mention, you also have a good heart and I have no doubt kuti dai ndirini ndanga ndiri in your shoes you would have done the same

Takabva tasvika kumba. We hugged and I cried a bit, I don't know what I did right to deserve Maka in my life. patakapinda mumba Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera were seating mu lounge watching TV, guys marriage yavo yaiyemurika, nekukura kwavaive vaita but you could tell that they were still head over heels in love with each other. We greeted them, Maka tried kutora Ethan aiva ari pama kumbo a Pastor Tapera Ethan akabva aramba, tese takaseka, ndakaenda kunomutora ndobva Katanga kundi kisser kisser, after a few minutes ndobva munhu atanga kuchemera kudzokera kuna Pastor Tapera, takafa tese kuseka. Takagara pasi tikatanga kuona TV tichitaura nyaya.

Mrs Tapera: my girls how was your day

Maka: it was okay mama, tanga taenda kunoona movie

Mrs Tapera: magona makasina kudzoka, daddy venyu varikuda kutaura nemi mese muri two

Takatarisana na Maka, whatever it was seemed serious

Pastor Tapera: today after church, I met a couple of women vanga vachida kunamatiwa and I realized something that most women are going through a lot, vazhinji vacho vakarwadziswa nevarume so your mother and I came up with an idea, we want the two of you to start an organization ku church for women who are hurting, you will be the leaders mese muri two

Takatarisana na Maka

Mrs Tapera: you must start the organisation with ladies from our church and with time you can can expand it to community members

Pastor Tapera: We want it to be like an NGO where women can meet and comfortable each other, not only that but where you help women to better themselves. I will be your first donor

Mrs Tapera: you can also fundraise kuti mari yenyu iwande but with that money, we want you to use it to better other women either academically or to start up ma projects for them so that they can take care of their families

Pastor Tapera: you my two girls have gone through a lot and I could not find anyone better to lead this organization besides the two of you

We looked at each other na Maka tichisekererana

Mrs Tapera: so girls are you interested

Us: (smiling) yes

Pastor Tapera: then start writing a proposal, next Sunday I will announce your organization ku church so that vakadzi vanoda can join, meanwhile you can start planning, deciding on the name etc, I will talk to a few of my friends so that they can also fund your projects as well

Maka: thank you so much daddy, I love the idea

Me: Me too, I promise we will not disappoint you

Mrs Tapera: Ruva gogo vako vave kunzwa sei

Me; vari kuti vave kunzwa zviri nani but I don't believe her saka ndanga ndichitoudza Maka kuti ndichaenda kunovaona on Wednesday

Mrs Tapera: Okay, ndichaenda nemi tinovaona tese Wednesday yacho

Me: Vangafare zvisingaite, she love you so much

Mrs Tapera laughed. Takambotandara ndobva ndazowoneka kuti ndiende kumba kwangu but Pastor Tapera vakabva varamba, he said it was too late to drive, I should sleep ndozodzikera mangwana. Ndakatya kuvaitisa nharo. Anyway I feed Ethan mukaka wake ndobva angorara, We said our good night ndikaenda kuno rarisa Ethan mu room mangu, yes, I had my own room kumba kwana Maka semunhu ai spender most of my time ikoko, some of my clothes were there as well. Ethan arara ndakaenda mu bedroom ma Maka kunotandara

Maka: sweetie, we need to come up with a name of our organization so that tipe daddy proposal yedu ne fast, I want to make him proud of us

Takambofunga mazita tichiitisana nharo

Me: Okay how about if we call it Sisters with Blisters

I saw Maka smiling and I knew she loved the name

Maka: I love it, but you do know that for now you will be doing most of the work alone kaa, ini these days ndine nungo mwana wa Steve arikunditambudza

We laughed

Me: I know babie and I have your back, you do know that Steve is going to freak out paachaziva nezvenhumbu

Maka: I doubt my friend, Steve haachandide uyu, I heard that he moved on na Ruvimbo

I could tell that she was about to cry saka ndakazongo vhara vhara nyaya iya tikazotanga ku discusser nezve organization yedu Sisters with Blisters,

The next two day were very hectic, The restaurant was very busy, kubviri payakavhurwa it was forever packed, people would book it for their meeting, birthday parties, bridal showers etc, Maka was always in the kitchen supervising the chefs, she wanted everything to be on point. Me I was always busy with the office admin also I was busy finalizing proposal ye Sisters with Blisters yataizopa Mr Tapera manheru acho, Maskati, ndakaona phone yangu kurira, ndakaita kakuvhunduka pandakaona iri number ya pastor vekuChitungwiza, ndakadaira hana yangu ichirova

Pastor: Ruva how are you my daughter

Me: Ndiripo hangu Pastor makadii henye

Pastor: Ndiripo, how is work

Me: ndizvozvo ndiri kungodaro

Pastor: I heard that you are doing a good job, ndaitaura na Pastor Tapera musiuno vaisagona newe, keep it up

Me: Thank you

Pastor: Listen, please can you come ku parirenyatwa right now, gogo vako va addmitwa she is not feeling well and she has been asking for you

I felt my whole world crumbling down, tears started falling down my cheeks, my body was shaking, ndainzwa kupera simba, my mind was telling me that Pastor was lying maybe gogo vangu vaive vafa

Pastor: Ruva, don't cry, gogo vako vapenyu, vari kungoda kutaura newe chete

I dropped the phone, ndakangotora handbag yangu ndikabuda mu restaurant, ndiri panze ndakazo funga kuti combi inogona kundinonotsa so I went back inside ndikakumbira Maka ma car keys, Maka akabva atoti aindiperekedza, so she drove, ini ndaingochema nzira yese, I couldn't lose gogo, if I lose gogo ndaizotangira papi nhai, Maka aiyedza kundinyararidza nzira yese asi ndaisazvinwa.

Patakasvika takangonanga ku ICU, takasvika Pastor na amai Pastor vakagara, pavakatinona na Maka vakatimhanyira vakasvikotimbundira, They told me that gogo had been calling my name. vamwe nurse akabva auya and asked us who was Ruva, I raised my hand vakanditi ndivatevere. Pandakasvika mu room maiva na gogo my heart broke, gogo vaive vakarara pa bed vakaiswa tambo dzakasiyana siyana, ne oxygen pakumeso. I started crying, she felt my presence vakabva vavhura maziso vavo, she removed the oxygen ndobva ndavambundira ndichichema

Gogo: Ruva my darling, please don't cry, it's going to be okay

Me: Please gogo tell me that you are going to pull through this

Gogo: (with a weak smile) I will try but I cannot promise you, I need you to be strong for me

I wiped off my tears

Gogo: I have been trying to hang on for you asi zviri kuramba muzukuru wangu

I started crying

Me: Gogo please don't leave me

Gogo: ssssh Ruva listen to me, i am very proud of you, wakandidadisa muzukuru wangu, I might not be with you in body always but I want you to know that I will always be with you in spirit

Me: (Crying) Gogo please don't say that, you will survive, you will fight this cancer and you will live to see vana va Ethan

Gogo: sssh listen Ruva, I need to tell you something

Me: gogo munozondiudza mabuda mu ICU

Gogo: Ruva don't be stubborn, listen to me,

I kept quiet at I listened to everything she was telling me, vapedza I felt my whole world coming down, I looked at her lying on the bed, this woman was the only mother I knew growing up, she was my whole world, the only person who truly loved me, but after what

she had told me, i was looking at her differently, she was a stranger to me, how can someone hide very important information about my life, I wanted to cry, to scream and shout at her but the machines started beeping ivo vakatanga kugwinha gwinha, the nurses came running, one of them pushed me out of the room, I couldn't understand everything that was happening, ndakaramba ndakamira ndakatarisa ma nurse na doctor asthey tried to resuscitate gogo who seemed to be crushing, kusvika pazouya umwe nurse wechirume akandidhonza tikabuda panze, pandakasvika mu waiting room vanhu vese vakabva vangonditarisa, Mary and Frank were now there, the sight that I saw broke my heart, Frank aiva awondoroka zvisingaite, kuita kunge he was living on herbx, akangonditarisa kwe ma minutes mashoma ndobva atsikitsira pasi, this was not the Frank that I knew, something was definitely wrong. My heart broke, pasina 5 mins doctor vakabva vauya pataive

Doctor: im sorry but we tried everything that we could

Vanhu vese vakabva vatanga kuridza mhere, Mary came to me akatanga kupopota

Mary: you little witch, what did you do to my mother, I know kuti ndiwe wavauraya chete nekuti pawangobuda vabva vasara vachifa, nhasi unondiona chete ukasadura zvawaita

Akaenderera mberi nekupopota, Pastor ndivo vakazouya kuzomubata, Maka akabva auya pandaive ndakamira akasviko ndibhonza and we left the hospital, she drove akananga kumba kwavo. Patakasvika her mother was waiting for us pa door, Maka had told her, she attacked me with a hug and I cried hard, I don't know if I was crying because of my loss or crying because my whole life had been a lie, I cried weduwee, Mrs tapera vakazouya kuzondipa mvura yekunwa vakandipa ma piritsi two. I swallowed those tablets and that was lights out for me

End of Chapter 1

Chapter 21

Ruvarashe

When I woke up it was dark outside, I was sleeping mu bedroom ma Maka, I tried to wake up but I had a banging headache from all the crying. I closed my eyes trying to stop the pain when Maka walked in. Akangosvika ndobva agara paside pangu, we looked at each other briefly and then i laid my head on her shoulder and I started weeping. She didn't ask me

anything neither did she try kundinyararidza, she just put her right hand around me patting my back as I wept, ndaneta nekuchema, she gave me some facial tissue and I wiped off my tears

Me: Where is my baby

Maka: Ethan ndiye aungavhunze here pano, ana sekuru vake

Me: I don't know what to do Maka, I don't even know where to start

Maka: ssssh, you don't have to tell me zvawaudzwa na gogo vako right now, take your time to grieve wozonditsanangurira wavakunzwa zviri nani

Me: No, let me tell you

Pandakapedza kuudza Maka ndakaona akavhurisa muromo nema ziso ake, she was shocked as well, it was hard to believe, I trusted gogo with my life, how could she keep me in darkness like that. I started crying again

Me: Maka I don't know what to do

Maka: One day at a time mukoma wangu, one day at a time

Mrs Tapera vakabva vapinda

Mrs Tapera: (coming to hug me) Wamuka mwanangu

I nodded

Mrs Tapera: Im sorry about the passing on of your grand mother, vafanotungamira, ndiyo nzira yedu tese,

Me: (wiping off my tears) Thank you

Mrs Tapera: ndabika chikafu handei tinodya

I just looked at this women, shuwa aiti appetite yacho ndaiiwanepi ne stress yandaiva nayo, ivo vakabva vanditarisa neziso rekuti kasika kusimuka, She helped me up tikaenda mu dinning, Pastor Tapera was already seating my dining with Ethan on his lap waiting for food, I tried kutora Ethan asi akaramba zvekuti tese takaseka, Ethan was so attached to Pastor Tapera zvisingaite. Mrs Tapera dished for us, I didn't have an appetite asi ndakatya kupopoterwa saka ndakazvimanikidza kudya. They were trying to make conversations but my mind was elsewhere, what was next for me nhai, what was I going to do ne information yandaive ndaudzwa na gogo, Anyway, Tapedza kudya Pastor Tapera vakabva vatiudza kuti tiende kunorongedza hembe dzedu kuti tiende kuChitungwiza, I didn't want to go, I was not ready to go,

Me: (tears in my eyes) daddy koo tikaenda mangwana

He looked at me with so much sympathy

Pastor Tapera: no mwanangu, we are all going tonight to pay our respects

I let out a sigh, kana Pastor Tapera vaita make up his mind, hapana aikwanisa kuvachinjisa pfungwa. Maka and I went upstairs to pack our clothes, Maka packed some of her long dresses for me, she also gave me one of her black maxi dress kuti ndipfeke. When we went downstairs, Paster and Mrs Tapera vaive vatimirira, Pastor Tapera locked the doors tikananga kuChitungwiza. Patakasvika I was shocked to see lots of people and cars, zvakangondishamisa kuti vanhu vese vaivepo vaiva vabva kupi. pakaungana vanhu pa mota ya Pastor Tapera ndipo pandakazo remember kuti vanhu vese ava vaive vauya kuzoona Pastor Tapera. Anyway Pastor Tapera na Amai Tapera vakambosara panze vachitaura nema Pastors aiva akazara panze, Maka and I went inside. Masofa aive aburitswa panze kare, vakadzi veku church vaive vakazara mu dinning vachiimba, vese pavakandiona vakabva vatanga kubongomora mhere, they knew how close gogo and I were, ndakabva ndatangawo kuchema, amai Garwe came to me vakandimbundira tikatanga kuchema tese

Amai Garwe: Ruva gogo vaenda, vatisiya tega ufunge

We cried weduwee, taneta vakabva vandidhonza vakanondigarisa pa corner yemba yaiva pakawaridzwa magumbeze kare. Pandakagara pasi amai Garwe ndipo pavakabva vaona MAka, vakamu mbundira for a few seconds ndobva vamutarisa first before she looked at Maka's baby bump. Vakaratidza kupererwa nekurwadziwa, ndakaona maziso aMaka ava red kuratidza kuti aida kuchema but akazvidzora, akabva auya kuzogara pa side pangu. Amai Garwe vakangosara vakashama muromo. Zvisinei Mary akabva abuda kubva mu bedroom magogo, paakandiona face yake yakabva yachinja

Mary: Urikudei nhai iwe muroyi iwe, wauya kuzopedzisa kudya amai vangu kaa, wauya kuzo maker sure kuti wavauraya kaa, mwana wehure

Akatanga hake kupaumba Mary, akatozoita zvekudhonzwa nevamwe vakadzi ve church vaivapo vakanomugarisa kune imwe corner yemba. Vakadzi veku church nevemu raini vakatanga zvakare kuimba, Maka had her arms around me achindinyararidza. Mai Garwe was still looking at Maka with eyes full of questions. Ndakazongonzwa vanhu kunyarara, pandakasimudza musoro ndipo pandakaona Mrs Tapera vachipinda mumba, vakadzi vese vaiva mu dinning vakabva vapfugama pasi vachivakwazisa, ndakashamisika kuona na Mary chaiye achipfugama, Mrs Tapera vakakwazisa vanhu, ndakaona vamwe ana amai vava kuuya ne 1 seater couch rekuti vagare asi ivo vakaramba ndobva vauya kuzogara pa side pangu, she wrapped her arms around me vakaudza vakadzi veku church kuti vaenderere mberi nekuimba. Vanhu vakatanga kuimba asi vazhinji vaive vakangotarisa, vese vachishamisika kuti Mrs Tapera ndaivazivira kupi. kana Mary ndakaona akavhurusisa maziziso ake.

Me: (whispering) mama Ethan aripi

Mrs Tapera: don't worry ana sekuru vake

Me: Koo haana nzara here

Mrs Tapera: ayehwa akaguta uyu, ndakapa sadza pawanga wakarara akaripedza rese

Tiri pakati pekuzevererana ma elders ekuchurch akabva auya achiudza vakadzi vaiva mumba kuti vavhure nzira sezvo Pastor Tapera vaida kupinda mumba. Hapana akaita nharo, vanhu vese vakasuduruka, Pastor Tapera vakabva vapinda, madzimai eku church vakavapfugamira vachivakwazisa, vakabva vaparidza zve 20 mins chete Ethan ari mumawoko avo, Maka akazama kumutota asi Ethan akaramba, vanhu vakatanga kuseka, ndakaona Mary achifinyama. Vapedza kuparidza, vakabva vavhunza vehukama hurongwa hwaivapo, Sekuru baba Jose vakabva vasimuka vakati ivo paiva pasati paita hurongwa, vehukama vaive voda kuita meeting yavo. Saka Pastor Tapera vakabva vaudza vanhu vese kuti vambobuda vonoimbira panze kuti vehukama vasare zvachiita musangano wavo. Vanhu vese vakabva vabuda kusanganisira Pastor na Mrs Tapera, Maka hugged me before she went out. Vanhu vabuda, kwakangosara vashoma shoma vehukama kusanganisira hanzvadzi dza gogo. I was shocked to see Frank walking in as well akasvikogara pa side pa Mary, anyway meeting yakabva yatanga

Sekuru 1: Pamusoro mese, chekutanga ndinoda kukutendai mese. Dambudziko ratasangana naro tese tiri kuriziva, hanzvadzi yedu yatisiya saka tati tironge mafambiro ehurongwa

Mary: ini ndanga ndichifunga kuti kana zvichibvira ngavavigwe mangwana

Everyone in that room looked shocked nemashoko aive atarwa na Mary

Sekuru 2: iwe Mary munhu anovingwa mangwana koo ma paper tinenge tawafambira nguvai

Mary: Imimi hanzvadzi dzacho munotomukira mkweni mofambira ma paper nekuti vamwe takasiyana nemi tinoenda kumabasa saka hatina ma leave days akawandisa kudaro

Ndakaona hanzvadzi dzagogo dzaita hashu zvino, vakatanga kuchinjana mashoko na Mary, nechemumoyo ndaingosekerera ndichimba kuti *"zvamutsana mutsana, tsuro nembwa"*, ndakanyatsozviudza kuti wangu muromo ndaisauvhura, ndaida hangu kuona drama remahara

Sekuru 1: Plus mari dzacho dziri kudiwa dzakawandisa, tese tinofanira kuita ma contributions kuti tikwanise kuradzika hama yedu zvakanaka

Mary: Ini hapana mari yandiri kuzo contributor, munhu afa ihama yenyu, ihanzvadzi yenyu saka wonai yekutamba, ini ndingori mwana

Ndopo pakatanga noise mumba Mary achipopotdzana ne hanzvadzi dzagogo, vamwe taingoonerera drama rema hara

Sekuru 1: hanzvadzi yangu was right, une hutsinye Mary, uri munhu akaita sei kuita moyo wakaipa kudaro

Mary: He he de, wuri, makadya mari yemaroora angu kaa mukapedza nhasi ndava munhu akaipa

Kuzodaro sekuru 2 ndakaona vojambira Mary vachida kumurova mbama asi vakazobatwa nedzimwe hama dzaivamo. Frank aiva akango tsikitsira musoro wake pasi zvake, pamwe aiita achibirira kunditarisa. Zvisinei ndakazooka amai Garwe vasimuka

Amai Garwe: Pamusoroyi mese, hamunyare mese kuita noise here hama yenyu isati yatombo tonhora nhai, musati matanga kunetsana mambo funga kutaura nevana va mai Shiri here vari kunze kwenyika monzwa kuti vanofungeiwo

Vese vakabva vapusa

Amai Garwe: Ruva, kasika kufonera vana vagogo izvezvi utiudze kana paine zvavari kufunga

I took my phone ndikafonera mwana sikana wagogo aiva ku Australia ainzi aunty Jane. Havana kunonoka kudaira, vakabva vatanga kuchema

Me: Aunty Jane tiri mu meeting ne hama dzese, ndafonera kuti ndinzwe kana paine zvamakaronga tisati taronga kuno

Aunty Jane: waita basa Ruva muzukuru wangu wafona, ehe, ndataura nevamwe vese uncle Charles vari ku Canada na uncle Shinga vari ku UK, tese tiri kuuya kuZimbabwe kuzoviga amai, saka please wait for us, tiri kukwira ma flights emangwana mkweni zvekuti tinosvika kuZimbabwe kuswera mangwana, we will pay for everything musanetseke henyu asi far now fanotsvagai anokukweretesai mari ku Zimbabwe ikoko mufano fambira zvinoda kufamboirwa, we will reimburse you tasvika

Hatina kuzombonyanyo gara pa phone, nda cutter ndakaudza vanhu vese hurongwa hwaivapo, vanhu vese vakaratidza kufara zveshuwa hapana aida kuburitsa mari. Even mari yekufanofambisa hurongwa vakatanga kukondana futi, ndakazovaudza kuti ndaizovapa mari yekufano shandisa kusvikira vana va gogo vazosvika. Pakapera meeting, Sekuru 2 vakabva vazivisa vanhu ve church hurongwa hwaivapo, Vakadzi vakapinda mumba vakatanga kuimba, varume vaiimbawo vari panze, ndakasimuka ndakananga panze, I was missing my baby so much and my breasts were now heavy with milk, I needed to breastfeed my baby, ndakaona Maka akamira pamota akatakura Ethan, tataka pinda mumota ndakatanga kuyamwiza Ethan, ndakabva ndakumbira Maka loan rekuti ndifano tenga zvaidiwa takamirira vana vagogo, yes you got it right, I had volunteered to cover the bills ndisina hangu kana cent, ndaiva ndango bhohekana nekukondana kwaiita vanhu. Maka akaramba akangonditarisa

Maka: Ruva, are you forgetting who your father is, Uri mwana wa Tapera, you should never worry about money

Me: mmmh Maka they have already done enough, handisi kuda kuvanetsa

Maka: hapana kumbovanetsa kwauri kuita apa,

Maka akabva abuda mumota, pasina chinguva ndakaona Mrs Tapera vachipinda mumota

Mrs Tapera: Ruva don't worry, everything is covered, ndawana munhu achaita responsible nechikafu, daddy vako vatomupa mari zvakuti izvezvi vari mubishi rekugadzirira, Ana sekuru vako vacha famba nema elders eku chitungwiza branch mangwana, your father and I will cover all the expenses, saka don't stress

Me: (crying) thank you so much mama

Mrs Tapera: don't mention, you are my daughter, ndirikuitira iwewe.

Ethan akabva angorara achipedza kunwa mukaka wake, patakabuda mumota na Maka ndakashamisika kuona vanhu vave kutonwa tea nechingwa chinemazai, The Tapera's had already bought everything. I passed through pamopoto paiva nevakadzi veku church vaibika, they were talking on top of their voices laughing kunge vainhu vaive pa party, some of them were packing slices of bread putting in their bags, ndakamboramba ndakavatarisa ndichirwadziwa mumoyo mangu

Woman 1: madzimai pane inonzi nhamo kozoti funeral, haaa pano pa funeral zveshuwa

Woman 2: Taura zvako bhururu, zvatatotanga kunwa tea ne chingwa chinemazai ne first day kudaro kuzoti mangwana

Woman 3: askana ndiisireiwo mazai ayo mu lunch box yangu, vana vangu vanowana chekuisa pakati pechingwa mangwana

Woman 4: ini ndichatoita kuri kutora loaf chairo rechingwa ne mukaka nekuti zvakanwanda pano

Woman 5: dai nhamo iyi yatoita week chaiyo tawana kwekudya

Vese vakabva varova chikwee, rega zvinzi nhamo yemumwe hairamirwe sadza zveshuwa, here I was mourning for my grandmother vamwe vachitofara havo, Maka pulled my hand kuti tipinde mumba but I didn't want, I wanted those women to know that I had heard them so I cleared my voice, pavakatendeuka vese vakabva vavhundika, vakaratidza kunyara,

Me: Makasimba here ana mama

Woman 4: (achinyara) tiripo mwanangu

Takabva tafamba tichipinda mumba. takadzokera kunogara ma corner paye na Maka, Ndakanzwira shamwari yangu tsitsi, nekukura kwaiva kwaita dumbu rake apa aingofamba neni achindinyaridza, I felt bad, ndakamuudza kuti aende mu bedroom mangu kunorara asi akaramba, she said she didn't want to leave me ndega, ndakazoenda mu bedroom mangu ndikatora ma pillow nemamwe magumbeze ndikamuwaridzira pa corner pedu, ndobva arara na Ethan pa side pake. Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vakazooneka kuma 1am, vakati vaizodzoka mangwana. Ndakangofara kuti vaive vasiya varonga zvinhu, vanhu vacho vaiva vapihwa ma responsibilities vainyatsoita nemoyo wese vachida kufadza Pastor Tapera.

The following day I was shocked kuona vanhu vakawanda, it's like the whole of chitungwiza came, ndakamuka nekutanga kupa mwana wangu mukaka ndichiyeva zvangu Maka aiva akarara. Guys kaa, pandaingonzwa kuti kune ma angels ndaingofunga hangu kuti inyaya dzemu bible but after meeting Maka, I started believing in God and angels. She was beautiful both inside and out, a heart of gold, I don't know what I did right in life for God to send her my way. Dai ndisina kusangana naye hameno kuti dai ndiripi kutaura kuno, our relationship started as employer and employee but within weeks, we were best friends and becoming sisters was our choice. Akabva amuka ndobva anditarisa achisekerera

Maka: Good morning my love, warara sei

Me: Ndizvozvo askana, thank you so much for spending the night with me

Maka: Don't mention, koo mwana wangu Ethan anongomukira pamukaka

Me; Kanokara aka

We laughed

Me; Hauna kurwadziwa here nekurara pasi

Maka: (laughing) kana sweetie, papi pachu pandairwadziwa neiwo mazi gumbeze awakandiwaridzira pasi

Tiri pakati pekutaura, amai mukuru veku church kwa gogo vakabva vauya pataive, ndivo vaive vakumbirwa na Mrs Tapera kuti vaone zvese zveparufu, chikafu etc. She told us kuti vaive vatisira mvura yekugeza, She asked Maka to go and bath first but we decided to bath together, mumwe mu shower mumwe mu tub. Tapedza kugeza tichingovhura door, ndakaona vakadzi vehanzvadzi dzagogo vakandimirira, ndakashamisika kuvaona vachindimhoresa vachisekerera. Nemavengeru avaive vakandiita kaa.

Ambuya 1: amainini marara sei

Me: ndarara zvangu

Ambuya 2: sorry kukunetsai asi tanga tichida kukumbira kutaura nemi

Me: Taurai zvenhu

Ambuya 1: Tanga tafunga kuti mutaure na amai vari ku runner mariro ano kuti ti divider zvinhu tiite moto muviri, ivo vanobikira vanhu veku church nevemu raini isu tobikira hama.

Ndakamboramba ndakavatarisa ndichinyatsoshaya mashoko ekuvaudza. These women were unbelievable, saka vaifunga kuti ndaive ndakanganwa hutsinye hwese hwavaive vandiitira. My heart was heavy, ndainzwa kuda kuvapopotera asi ndakazozvidzora, as respect for gogo,

Me: koo endai munotenga chikafu chenyu kaa mubike mega zvamuri kuda

Ndakabva ndafamba ndichibva pavaive ndikavasiya vakangomira pa door vakati tuzu. Maka and I went to my bedroom tikachinja hembe, Tapedza Maka akabva azvambarara pamuhedha, shame, my friend was tired, dumbu rake raiva rakurisa, I went to take Ethan from amai vaive vakamubata ndikadzokera mu bedroom mangu maiva muina Maka, we started talking about senseless thing, tiri pakati pekutaura, there was a knock on the door and one of the Church ladies came in caring 2 plates dzaiva ne breakfast, backed beans, eggs and sausages, nechemumoyo ndakangoti regai vakadzi vava vafare nezuro nekuti hakuna nhamo inoita breakfast yakadai. Maka joked with the lady achimuti anoda sadza instead on tea, ndakashamisika kuona mukadzi uya adzoka after 30 mins ne plate yaiva ne sadza ndobva atambidza Maka, We thanked her ndobva abuda

Me: Did she really go and cook sadza for you

Maka: (Laughing) welcome to the Tapera family, this is one of the peaks, ukangoti kuvanhu jump vese vanobva vadaidzira kuti how high

We laughed. We spent the better part of the morning in my bedroom, takazvambarara pamu bheda, takamutswa ne noise pa door and tears started falling down my cheeks when I saw my mother in law vachipinda vakatakura FJ. FJ paakandiona akabva andimhanyira ndobva atanga kuchema, my heart broke, I had really missed him, I held onto him very tight and I kept kissing him kusvika ave kuseka, amwene vangu vakabva vauya kuzondimbundira, and we both started crying, ndaneta nekuchema takatarisana

Me: Thank you so much for coming mama

MIL: you will always be part of our family Ruva,

Vakabva vasimudza Ethan ndobva vatanga kutamba naye

MIL: ende akura Ruva, uri kugona kumuchengeta wena

Me; NdiMwari mama, He has been providing for us. Mama, meet my friend anonzi Maka

MIL: (smiling) Makatendeka Tapera, how are you mwanangu

Maka: ndiripo mama makadini henyu

MIL: ndiripo mwanangu, vabereki vako vari sei

Maka: Vari right zvavo, vachauya maskati

MIL: I cannot wait to meet them live and direct, thank you very much for everything that you are doing for Ruva na Ethan, Mwari akukomborere

Maka just smiled. Takambotandara, my MIL was updating me that Faith was blessed with twins, I was very happy for her, I promised to go and see her children after the funeral. Tiri pakati pekutaura nyaya door remu bedroom mangu rakabva ravhurwa and Mrs Tapera walked in, amwene vangu vakabva vapfugama pasi vachivakwazisa asi Mrs Tapera vakavarambiddza, she went to sit pa side pa Maka and she started massaging her legs aiva azvimba,

FJ: mama you don't love me anymore

Ndakabatikana nemashoko aiva ataurwa na FJ ndikatanga kuburitsa musodzi

Me: FJ, I love you so much, you are my baby, you are my prince and no one can replace you

FJ: saka sei musiri kuuya kuzonditora kuti ndigare nemi

Me; Its complicated my love, uchazozvinzwisisa wakura

I held him very tight, takazouya tichishevedzwa kuti service yemaskati yaive yoda kutanga, we all went to sit mu dinning pa corner pedu. Mary aiva akagara ega pa corner achingo finyama, im sure Frank was outside somewhere. Pastor vekuchurch kwa gogo ndivo vakaparidza, after service lunch was served, rice, roast chicken, coleslaw salad ne gravy. Munhu aibva apihwa soft drink pa side, nhaka gore rino vanhu vaifa nekudya. After lunch vakadzi vekuchurch vakatanga kuimba, FJ was seating on my lap the whole afternoon, aisamboda kundishaya. Body yagogo yakazosvika kuma 5pm, when they brought the coffin inside the house, that's when it slowly started sinking in that gogo was gone zvmashuwa, I cried weduwe, MIL vangu na Mrs Tapera vakayedza kundinyararidza asi zvakashaya pasa. i keep staring at the coffin picturing gogo's lifeless body inside, zvaindinetsa kugamuchira, why gogo why, I wept. Pastor Tapera vakazouya manheru vakabva vaparidza, as usual Ethan paakavaona akabva avachemera, ndakaona MIL vangu vachiratidza kushamisika, I guess bond yaiva na Ethan na Pastor Tapera yaivashamisa. After sermon vanhu veku church vakatanga kuimba, musi uyu vanhu vaisarara, they were going to sing the whole night vachibhabhaisa gogo, Mrs Tapera vakaoneka kuma 12 midnight, ndakashamisika pandakaudzwa navamwene vangu kuti vaizorara neni, and yes, Maka was on my side the whole time, Vanhu vakararira kuimba husiku hwese vachionekedzana na gogo, Maka akazoneta ndikamuona arara pa side, ndakaramba ndakamuka husiku hwese, ndaingoti

ndikavhara maziso ndoona face ya gogo, everyone was there for me comforting me, Mary aingova pa corner ega, no one seemed to care about her zvekuti ndakazopedzisira ndave kumunzwira tsitsi.

End of Chapter 21

Chapter 22

Ruvarashe

The following morning ndakamutswa ne phone yangu yairira, It was Aunty Jane

Aunty Jane: Ruva how are you my darling

Me: Ndiripo hangu aunty Jane makasimba here, mava kupi

Aunty Jane: listen, ndafona kuti ndikuudze kuti we are now in South Africa but we are delayed, takamirira Charles, his flight was delayed by 6 hours in Dubai saka tichanonoka kusvika

Me: aaah inga zvakaoma, saka muchasvika nguvai

Aunty Jane: zvatova zvemanheru chaiwo nekuti from SA to Zimbabwe tashaya flight yemaskati, the earliest flight is British airways iri kusumuka na 19:45 saka udza vanhu kuti ngavaregedze kuviga mama nhasi, tiri kuuya, tinono vavinga mangwana early morning

Me: aaah koo madii kufonera ana sekuru mavaudza

Aunty Jane: I tried asi ma phone avo haasi kuita, saka ndisvitirewo message

Me: Okay

Aunty Jane: Horaiti, I will see you tonight

Me: okay aunty

Ndakabva ndaisa phone pasi, ndobva ndasimuka ndichinotsvaga ana sekuru, ndakasvika vakagara panze vachimwa doro, ndakangozunguza musoro, shuwa vanhu kumukira kumwa doro mkseni seni akadai nhai, nyangwe zvikanzi ndehwemahara, zvaive zvanyaya. Ndakavazivisa zvaive zvataurwa na aunty Jane vese vakati paiva pasina kuipa, tiri pakati pekutaura Mary akabva asvika

Mary: (achipopota) I meeting yei yamava kuita mungori 3 chete,

Sekuru 1: Mary dzikisa izwi rako usakanganwe kuti pane vanhu pano

Mary: I don't care, im sick and tired of being sidelined muchingoisa Ruva uyu pamberi, munomboziva kuti Ruva uyu mutorwa pamba pano here, I am the one who is supposed to be making decisions on my mother's funeral kwete mwana we joki uyu manje zvese mese murikungo tanga mamubvunza, this needs to stop right now

Ndakaramba ndakangotarisa Mary achipopota hake, vanhu vese vaive vatarisa zvino iye kana kumbonyara akabva atomera zenze

Sekuru 2: Mary hapana meeting yatanga tichimboita pano, mkoma wako Jane afonera Ruva achomuti tichinje day re burial from today to tomorrow, flight ye hanzvadzi yako Charles ya delayiwa saka vese vave kusvika pano manheru. Ndizvo chete zvatanga tichitaura, Ruva anga achingotipa message

Mary: saka mabvumirana kuti chii

Sekuru 1: it's obvious kaa kuti tichamirira vamwe vako tonovinga hanzvadzi yedu mangwana mkseni seni

Mary: That is bull shit, hapana munhu achamirirwa pano, tavamirira zvakwana, mama tiri kunovaviga nhasi whether ana Jane vasvika kana kuti Havana, some of us we have better things to do, tinoda kuenda kumabasa

Tese takaramba takatarisa Mary takashamisika

Mary: Mazvinzwa mese, amai ndevangu, ndini ndiri kuita ma decisions, program yanhasi iri kuenderera mberi as planned, avo vanozonoona patinenge taviga mhamha mangwana

Akabva abhidhaira Mary achidzokera mumba, ndakasara ndakangotarisa nana sekuru

Me: Inini ndakuudzai message yangatumwa nayo, the rest is all up to you

Ndakabva ndapindawo mumba ndikasvika tanga kunyararidza FJ uyo airidza mhere, aiva amuka ndisipo saka aifunga kuti ndaive ndamutiza.

Ndakashamisika ndichiona Pastor nevanhu veku church vachisvika kuma 9am, they were all dressed up, the church ladies were wearing their uniforms, it meant that no one had informed them about the change of plans, ndakaenda kuna Pastor ndikavatsanangurira message yaive yataurwa nevana vagogo, Pastor Havana kumboita nharo kana kuratidza kubatikana, he was really understanding, he only expressed his concerns ne body ya gogo yaiva iri mumba, he was afraid kuti yaizonhuwa so I promised him that I was going to call people from Nyaradzo and ask them if there was anything that they could do so that gogo varare mumba one more night. Tiri pakati pekukurukura Mary akabva asvika achiratidza hashu

Mary: Nhai Pastor, koo 10 dzacho zvadzakwana musati matanga service, asi muchazonoiitira kuma kuva here

Pastor looked at me confused

Pastor: Mary inga Ruva arikubva kundiudza nezvekuchinja kwe program, anditi amai Shiri vave kunoradzikwa mangwana mkseni saka service tichaita mangwana na 7am

Mary: (shouting) eeeeeh eehe eehe, with all due respect Pastor, who is Ruva in this family, we are not related to her, my mother was not related to her saka she cannot make decisions for this family, Mai Shiri was my biological mother saka I am the only one who can decide the next move

Me: Mary stop trying to create unnecessary Drama, I honestly don't know what your problem is, aunty Jane, uncle Charles na uncle Shinga varikudawo kunoviga gogo

Mary: Imhosva yaani kuti vanonoka kusvika, dai vanga vachinyatsoda kuviga mama zvemashuwa dai vakapinda mu ndege immediately patakangovazivisa nezvenhamo, Koo mangwana vakatiudza imwe problem futi,

Me: vakasavika nhasi gogo tinonovaviga mangwana tega, im sure ana aunty Jane will understand

Mary: why am I even wasting my time ndichikuteerera nhai, she was not your mother, you were just an adopted child, tisiye tiite made decisions edu tega pano.

Me: Mary zvese zvauri kutaura izvi its not necessary, stop shouting hona vanhu vese vatitarisa, have a little respect for gogo

Mary: Respect yei yacho yaunoziva, problem yako Ruva ndeyekuti you think you know better than everyone else, vanhu vakarambwa nevarume munonetsa stereki, ikokutaurisa kwako ndiko kwakaita kuti Frank akusiye

Kuzondidaro ndakanzwa hasha dzisingaite, I lost it and I gave Mary a hot clap yekuti vanhu vese vakavhunduka, no one was expecting it, Mary akatanga kundipopotera, aiita kundituka nezvinonyadzisira pamberi pevanhu, ndakazooka Mrs Tapera vachipinda mugate vachimhanya vakasvikondidhonza vakapinda neni mu bedroom mangu, vachingovhara door ndakatanga kuchema, I was in so much pain and it was like all the feeling that I had been bottling inside me where all coming out, I cried and Mrs Tapera vakangoramba vakandimbundira vachindinyararidza. Ndaneta nekunyarara, she asked me what was the problem and I explained everything to her,

Mrs Tapera: Ruva mwanangu, sometimes silent is golden, hona gogo hamusati vatombo vaviga, mototanga kupopotedzana nekurwa gogo vari mu dinning, hazvipe picture yakanaka, koo vanhu vemu church vanoti chii? Koo vemuraini? Koo idzo hama? koo kungo respector gogo vakarara mu dinning nhai? I know its not your fault, you have a point, it make sense kumirira vamwe venyu varikubva abroad but unofanira kudzidza mumwe wako Mary, she loves drama and she will do everything in her power to disgrace you. sometimes you should ignore Mary. kunyarara hazvireve kuti wakapusa mwanangu, it means you are mature enough to know that you are right but you deciding to keep quiet to avoid unnecessary drama

Me: (crying) im sorry mama

Mrs Tapera: don't get me wrong Ruva, Im not saying you were wrong, what you are saying actually makes sense, vari abroad varikudawo kuona amai vavo for the last time, but iwewe uri mwana wa Pastor Tapera, tikakuisa pakazara vanhu people should see a difference, fighting doesn't solve anything. Saka what's the way forward

Me: I don't know mama, Mary arikuramba kumirira vamwe

Mrs Tapera: Okay rega ndinotaura na Mary wacho

Vachingobuda Maka na MIL vangu vakabva vapinda, takagara pa bed vakatanga kutaura dzimwe nyaya trying to destruct me, I could see that my MIL wanted to say something asi vaishaya pekutangira, Mrs Tapera vakazodzoka after 30 mins and told me that she tried talking to Mary but Mary was adamant about burring gogo on that day, She said she was not family so she didn't want to interfere so since hanzvadzi dzagogo dzaive dzichibvumirana na Mary, gogo was going to be buried today. I was a bit hurt, I honestly don't know why Mary was evil like this. kuitira vamwe vake hutsinye. But I decided to mind my own business, anyway after what gogo had told me before she passed away, I didn't want anything to do with this family anymore, infact ndaive ndazviudza kuti burial ichingopera, I was going back to my house, this was the last time seating foot in this house, I no longer wanted anything to do with this family. One of the church ladies came telling me that aiva andiisira mvura yekugeza, I went to take a quick bath, pandakadzokera mu bedroom Maka was already dressed, she was wearing a black pencil dress which was showing her baby bump, the pregnancy suited her. I wore one of Maka's dress, A mid flared black dress with a fastener musoro, to be honest I didn't care about how I looked but Maka could not hear it, she said I was suppose to say my goodbyes to gogo in style, she panel bbeat my face akandiisa makeup, she wanted me to wear heels but I refused, I was feeling exhausted, my body was not in the mood for heels. When we went mu dinning Pastor vagogo vakaparidza, vapedza it was time for body viewing, Maka went to the car with Ethan and FJ, hanzi pregnant people were not allowed to see the dead. The coffin was opened and I could see people walking around the coffin looking at gogo, some were saying a few words, some were crying, I let everyone go until it was just me only. Mrs Tapera nodded at me telling me to go with her eyes, but tears started rolling down my cheeks, I didn't want to do the body viewing.

Mrs Tapera: Ruva mwanangu, go and pay your respects to gogo for the last time, go and say goodbye

She held me and we walked slowly towards the coffin, Gogo looked beautiful, she was wearing her church uniform vakaiswa make up kumese, I laughed nechemumoyo hangu, if only these people knew how much gogo hated make up ungadai vasina kumbovanetsa zvavo. What smoothen my heart was the fact that she looked peaceful, like she was sleeping, she was no longer feeling the pain, I leaned and kissed her cheek as tears roll down my cheeks

"gogo, this is Mrs Tapera, I know that it has always been your dream to meet her and hug her, im sorry for bring her to you late. but she and Pastor Tapera did everything, they paid for everything to make sure that you get a decent sent off. sleep well gogo, you fought a good fight, and you kept your faith until the end. Oh and Maka is also here, she wanted so much to see you but anenhumbu saka the elders vamurambidza kuuya kuzokuonai. I know how much you loved her. Im sad and angry that you had to leave but I understand that you were in so much pain, you tried hanging on for me but you got tired. Thank you so much for everything that you did for me, you will always be in my heart. Ethan loves you so much and he will miss you but don't worry, we will always visit your resting place. Now that you have been promoted into an angel, I can sleep peacefully knowing that you are always looking after me and Ethan, I love you so much gogo and I will always love you"

I started weeping, Mrs Tapera was holding me tight, takabuda mumba, we left vanhu vekunyaradzo vachivhara coffin. Ndakasvikopinda mumota ya Mrs Tapera ndikagara na Maka and we drove to warren hills, patakasvika pa gate I told Mrs Tapera to stop the car and I bought 5 baskets of flowers. When we arrived pa resting place pa gogo people were already gathered. It was nicely decorated with tents, chairs mats and people were getting bottled water. Maka akasara mumota nevana and Mrs Tapera and I went paiva nevanhu. The ushers vakaritatidza pekugara, the church people sang and after that pakaitwa ma speech, Mai Garwe as gogo's best friend, sekuru baba kudzi as gogo's father, mainini va gogo as gogo's mother, 1 relative from gogo's husband family and Mary spoke on behalf of the children. After the speeches Pastor Tapera read a verse from the bible as the coffin was being lowered in the ground, I felt my heart breaking into million pieces, so this was it, ndikokuonana uku, I wanted to cry out aloud but I bit my tongue, I didn't want to disturb the beautiful moment, when the coffin was in the ground, only close relatives gathered around and took rose petals from a basket vachiisa muguva. Mrs Tapera held me and we walked towards the grave, I took a few petals and threw them into the grave, i started feeling weak, my knees were jelly like, I felt my senses leaving me and I moved close to the grave, ndakatanga kuridza mhere, I wanted to throw myself into the grave and be buried together with gogo. Pastor Tapera Jumped from where he was vakasvikondibata very firm, I screamed and crying, ndabviswa pa guva, they started coving the grave and with each shovel full of soil, I yelled, its like someone was repeatedly stabbing me with a knife through my heart, when the grave was covered, people started leaving one by one. Mrs Tapera and Pastor Tapera remained with me after everyone had left. I was not ready to go back home and leave gogo here all alone. I wanted to dig her up and hug her one more time. Ndakapfugama ndikatanga kuridza mhere, the Tapera's left me, Havana kundibata, they were just standing next to me. ndaneta ndipo pandakazosimuka ndikananga kumota, Pastor Tapera said his goodbyes, he was not going kuChitungwiza nesu. Ndakapinda mumota

Maka: mama makanganwa maruva atatenga pa gate

Me: don't worry hatina kuwakanganwa, pane kwaari kuenda,

I gave them directions, when we arrived area yaiva ne guva ra mama vangu, I took the flowers, Mrs Tapera came with me tikasvikoisa ma ruva aya

Me; Mama, this is where my biological mother is resting.

Mrs Tapera just looked at me smiling, takamira kudaro vashandi vemu warren hills vakabva vauya vachimhanya, they offered to remove the grass, weeds and maintain the my mother's grave if I pay them \$10 every month. I looked at them funny, these people were getting paid every month to do the exact thing they were charging me to . Mrs Tapera opened her wallet and gave them \$50 and she told them that it was for 5 months, she told them that we will constantly come to check the grave, tikasvika pakazara mahuswa that will be the end of the deal. The men were very happy and when one of them recognized Mrs Tapera, he begged her to pray for him, Mrs Tapera told him that we were in a hurry so she just prayed for 2 mins for him then we left.

When we got home, there was a catering yaive yaka setter serving point pa gate, we washed our hand with water which was mixed with green herbs, they said it was to chase away the spirits of the dead, we took our plates tikaisirwa chikafu, I was angry kuona vanhu vachidya vachiseka zvavo, I was still mourning, I had just buried the love of my life yet vanhu vaive vavekutoita zvavo kunge vaiva pa party ndoda nechikafu chechirungu chavaive vapihwa ichi. I wanted to shout at them asi ndakazonyara Mrs Tapera. We went inside the house tikanogara mu dinning and we started eating, I didn't have an appetite asi ndakangozvimanikidza kudya. After Lunch, my MIL pulled me aside

MIL: Ruva mwanangu im happy kuti you found a family inokuda, im praying for you kuti Mwari akupe mrume wako chaiye chaiye anonyatsokuda

Me: (laughing) mama im done with men, I have only one man in my life Ethan uyu and he is enough

MIL (laughing) ibva apa, I want you kuti unyatso rorwa zvakanaka wochata white wedding zvakare vavengi vasvotwe

We laughed

MIL: im worried about my son though, he is not his usual self Ruva,

Me: (laughing) mama murikunyanyo fungisisa, Frank ari right uyu

MIL: mmh Ruva, Frank is my son, I carried him for 9 months in my stomach, ndinonyatsomuzivisisa and right now I can tell you that something is wrong, I just cant seem to put my fingers on what it is but I will get to the bottom of this ande ndichakuudza one day

I laughed, my mother in law was just being paranoid, there was nothing wrong with Frank, he had just run out of love with me, vakabva vaoneka tikavaperekedza na Maka kusvika pamota pavo, tava kupinda pa gate, takadhumhana na Frank, takaramba takatarisana, my MIL was right, there was something definitely wrong with Frank, not only had he lost weight but he looked very old and he was quiet zviri so unlike him. kunge munhu akapusa. moyo wangu wakarwadza, I wanted to reach out to him and hug him asi ndakazvidzora

Frank: Ruva how have you been

Me: Im very good thanks Frank as you can see

Frank: you look beautiful

Me: (rolling my eyes) thank you

Frank: can I see Ethan

I nodded to Maka akabva amutamidza. Ethan wacho ngaatange kuridza mheri kicking and hitting Frank, he didn't want Frank to hold him, I took him from Frank akabva anyarara, ndakaona Frank angotarisa pasi maziso ake ava red. Anyway sekuru baba va Jose vakabva vauya kuzondidaiddza, I left Ethan aina Maka ndikapinda mumba maiva ne meeting, only close relatives were there.

Sekuru 1: eeeh ndati ndikushevedzei kuti ndikuzivisei kuti Mai Shiri left a will with her Pastor, I don't know what's in that will asi Pastor vati ivo will ichaverengwa mangwana vanhu vese aripo including vana vagogo vanenge zvasvikawo

Mary: (achiridza tsamwa) will yei its a waste of time, we all know that imba yasiwa muzita mangu

Sekuru 2: even if that's the case Mary mutemo unoti will rinofanira kungoverengwa

People agreed that they would all gather the following day na 8am, meeting ichingopera, ndakananga mu bedroom mangu to pack my belongings, I was not going to spend another night in this house again.

End of Chapter 22

Chapter 23

Makatendeka

You know sometimes in life unogona kufunga kuti une ma problems asingaite until you meet people with real problems in life ndipo paubva wadzikama wogara pasi and you start thanking God for your life. That was me right now, I used to take my parents for granted

until I met Ruva, guys kaa, all I can say is hapana hupenyu hwakaoma sekukura usina vabereki vako.

One of the things that drew me close to Ruva was her strength, that girls was strong I tell you, she had been through hell back and forth but she has survived, I pray that one day I will be half the woman she is. Meeting Ruva was a blessing in disguise, In her I have found a friend and a sister. Ruva is very different from mamwe mashamwari ese andakaita, she is genuine with a big heart. What I love about her was that she was an honest person, she was not type ye shamwari iya inokufurira no, pese pandaikanganisa aindi corrector, maybe that's why my parents fell in love with her also, she was just lovable, let me just say I now have a sister I never had.

Anyway ndaiva ndakamira pa mota ya mama, Ruva aiva ashevedzwa mu meeting mumba, mama vaive vaenda kunotaura nemadzimai eku church, I was playing with Ethan, when I saw her standing in front of me

Steve's Mother: (angry and shouting) Steve was right paakati you are not a nice person, all along he has been refusing to tell me kuti makarambirana chii but its now clear to me you are a whore, you were cheating on my son

Me: mama I can explain. . .

Steve's Mother: don't mama mama me, im not your mother, you couldn't wait to fall pregnant nemumwe mukomana, and to think I used to love you with all my heart, you are a disgrace

Vakaridza tsamwa vachibva pandaive ndakamira. Ndakasara ndakangomira pamota tears rolling down my cheeks, pasina 10 mins ndakaona amai Amber vasvika, she looked upset and angry

Amai Amber: Maka is this true

I just looked at her tears falling down my cheeks, I didn't know what to say to her, thank God I was saved na Ruva akabva asvika akatakura ma bags edu, Achiwaisa mumota ndobva va mbundirana na Amai Amber

Amai Amber: Ruva shaa nematambudziko a gogo

Ruva: aonekwa akoma

Amai Amber: ndatosvika izvezvi kubva ku South Africa ufunge, I thought burial was tomorrow

Ruva: aaah vazongovingwa nhasi

Amai Amber: ndaudzwa na mama ende Jane acharwadziwa shuwa vanhu kuviga amai vake asati asvika

Ruva: anopedzerana na Mary

Mama vakabva vasvika, Amai Amber greeted her tikabva taone, vakangoramba vakanditarisa amai Amber, she had lots of questions asi waitadza kuvhunza. We said our goodbyes tikapinda mumota and mama drove us home

Mum: Who is that lady

Me: I sister ya steve

Mum: shit, saka aona nhumbu yako

Me: ehe, actually amai va Steve ndivo vakatanga kuiona, she thinks ndeye mumwe mukomana saka vaenda kunoudza amai Amber so I think amai Amber vanga vauya kuzonyatso maker sure

Mum: saka what are you going to do

Me; Mama steve made it clear that he didn't want anything to do with me

My mother just looked at me ndobva vaenderera mberi neku driver. When we arrived home, I went straight to my bedroom ndikanozvambarara pamubhedha. I was very tired and I was feeling a bit emotional, Ruva needed me but i was going to be bad company because I was going through a lot of emotions. My baby was going to pop out anytime soon and to be honest I was not yet ready, I was not ready to become a single mother. Just the thought of raising a child alone scared me. This was not my plan, my plan was to bring a child in a loving home. Manje Steve zvaave andiramba. Then I starting thinking about amai va Steve vandaive ndaona kunhamo. Since I went to the funeral I had been trying to avoid her. I made sure kuti hatina kumbobvira taenda pari private tiri two. We were always around people because I didn't want her to ask me any questions. A lot of times I could see her staring at me with anger in her eyes but she would quickly look away. Until that time she found me at the car and she shouted at me. hot tears started falling down my cheeks, kana vaudza Amai Amber it only meant that she was going to tell Steve chete. the thought of Steve brought more tears, I know I try to act tough and all but deep down I was missing him so much, I wonder if he ever thinks about me, but I doubted because he never made an effort to try to get hold of me and also now he was back together with Ruvimbo. Then my thoughts went to my daughter Neisha, I was missing her so much that it hurts. I wondered if Ruvimbo was treating her well but knowing Ruvimbo im sure my child was in hell. Ndiri pakati pekufunga there was a knock on the door and Ruva walked in holding a plate yaive ne supper, I could see disapproval in her eyes, she even made a funny face then she came to sit next to me.

Ruva: Maka, gogo vangu vaigara vachindiudza kuti mwana feels what the mother is going through that's why ma doctors achimboti your baby is stressed. It means anenge aona iwewe uchi stresser zvobva zvamu affector woo

Me: (wiping off my tears) I know sweetheart, its just that seeing amai va steve na amai amber brought back all the memories

Ruvimbo: I know you miss him but baby you will have to be strong, Steve is gone, kana achikuda achadzoka but until then, you have to be strong for my baby awakatakura uyu, Im expecting a healthy baby from you

I gave her a weak smile

Ruva: Now eat your supper, im sure mwana wangu anenzara

Me: (nibbling my meat) Ruva im sorry, you are the one who is going through a lot and I am supposed to be strong for you instead of stressing you with my problems.

Ruva: (laughing) ibva apa, you have been there fore me wani for the past 4 days, you never left my side, I know that you are also going through a lot

We looked at each other with tears in our eyes

Me: (wiping off my tears) Ruva promise me that you will always be my sister

Ruva: (laughing) in case you have forgotten I don't have anyone so you are stuck with me doll

We laughed

Ruva: Listen love, I don't want to stress you but Amai Amber has been calling me none stop vachikumbira kutaura newe,

Me: (I signed) Its not like I don't want to talk to her because I really do miss her but I don't know where to start.

Ruva: I know baby, but amai Amber hapana chavakakutadzira Mska, but if you don't feel like talking to her don't, unozotaura navo wava ready

Me: you are right, okay give me her number

She gave me ndikafonera amai Amber phone iri pa loud speaker. Havana kumbononoka kudaira, pavakanzwa kuti ndini vakabva vandiisa pa hold ndobva vazodzoka

Amai Amber: Sweetie, im sorry for putting you on hold, ndanga ndakagara nana mama mu dinning so I had to go outside because I didn't want her to know that I was talking to you. Thank you so much for calling me back, how are you

Me: Im fine aunty how are you

Amai Amber: (Laughing) I like that you still call me aunty,

I laughed

Amai Amber: Listen Maka, I wanted to apologise for my mother's behavior earlier on, its just that she really loved you and she was kinda hoping kuti uchadzokerana na Steve. kukuona wamover on kwavarwadza but ndataura navo ndikavabudira pachena kuti its Steve who left you so you cannot stop living your life because of him, you deserve to be happy,

Me: Thank you

Amai Amber: can I please see you tomorrow ndisati ndadzokera ku SA, im going back tomorrow ne flight yemanheru, ndanga ndangouya ku burial chete nekubata shamwari yangu Jane mawoko,

I let out a loud sigh

Amai Amber: Please Maka ndinokumbirawo.

Me: It's okay, I will text you the place and time

Amai Amber: Thank you, I cant wait to see you

Me: Me too

We said our goodbyes ndobva ta cutter phone

Ruva: are you going to tell her the truth

Me: I don't know

Ruva: you know what, lets stop stressing about this for now. Lets sleep

Me: Where is my baby Ethan

Ruva: with his grandfather, vachamuunza arara

I gave her my plate akaiisa pa dressing table, she got into the blankets, takambotaura nyaya nekuseka before we both dozed off.

* * * * *

Mavie

I met Ruva for the first time paakauya kuzonamatirwa achida mwana, I don't know what it was but there was something that drew me to her but I quickly brushed her off my mind. Then pandakafonerwa na amai pastor ve kuchitungwiza brunch vachinditsana ngurira situation yake, I did not think twice about adding her pa list revanhu vaizouya kuma interviews. When she came for the interview, I noticed that she had lost so much weight and she didn't look well, zvinhu zvaisamufambira, she looked broken zvekuti ndakamunzwira tsitsi ndakabva ndatomu offer basa. I was very happy kuti akawirirana na Maka, their relationship yaindifadza, at least mwana wangu aiva aona shamwari inehunhu kwete dzimwe shamwari dzaaiva nadzo. I knew that Ruva was going to act like a big sister to Maka omudzidzisawo hunhu weduwee and so far, I could see a lot of changes pamwana wangu, because of that, I vowed that I was going to do everything in my power to help Ruva and to treat her like my own child. Anyway after the funeral I cooked supper for my daughters, I could see that they were both broken but ndaiva ndapererwawo, ndakazotuma Ruva kuti aendesere Maka supper, I knew that pane zvimwe zvinhu zvekuti Maka aitadza kundiudza sa amai vake but she was going to open up to Ruva, pandakazonova dongorera vese vaive varara, I switched off the light and I went kunotsvaga George, he was mu office make typing his book that he was writing to publish, I laughed pandakaona Ethan akarariswa pa study desk

Me: nhai Pastor koo mwana akadonha munoita sei

George: (laughing) haambodonhe uyu ndirikuita ndichimutarisa

I went and took Ethan kubva pa desk ndikaenda kunomurarisa pa bed pangu, I was going to sleep with him tonight, my daughters needed rest. Arara I went back ku office kwa George aiva achiri busy pa laptop pake

Me: Pastor that's enough, handei tinorara mozopedzisa ku typer book renyu mangwana

George: (laughing) mirai amai Pastpr ndingopedzisa chapter iyi

He was a bit behind on his book, it was supposed to be published in 3 weeks but he was a bit behind so I knew he was not going to leave his desk anytime soon, I decided to make

him leave willingly. I was wearing a lime green rape-over dress. I started walking slowly toward him, iye kana kumbonditarisa, I went and stood in front of him and I pulled 1 string undoing the whole dress, akasimudza musoro wake ndobva anditarisa, I let my dress slide on the floor. I slowly unhook my bra and I let it slide on the floor. I started playing with my breasts and I noticed kuti munhu wangu aiva asisagone. He stood up from his chair and his hands went straight to my breasts as his lips found its way to my mine, we were kissing hungrily, he was folding my breasts pinching my nipples sending pleasures to my whole body. I was mourning aloud, I reached out to him and I undo the strings on his sweat pants. I slide them on the floor, He was rock hard as I started playing with him. I could hear him breathing fast, I was so horny and I wanted him inside. He pulled down my pant before he removed his tshirt and he entered me with force and I screamed in pleasure. he started giving it to me taking us to cloud 9. Tapedza he sat on his chair and made me seat on his lap.

George: you are a very naughty amai pastor

Me: (laughing) I was missing my husband

He smiled and started planting wet kisses from my neck to my ears, his hands moved to my nipples and he started pinching them while sucking my neck. I felt myself getting wet, he turned me around and made me sit on his lap facing him. He started playing with my nipples with his tongue and lightly biting them. I couldn't take it anymore, I wanted him inside me, I took his weapon and helped him to insert it, we both mourned as he entered, I could feel him in my womb, I screamed in pain

George: sorry baby I got carried away

I started moving up and down in a circular motion, I was mourning and he was groaning, his hands kept moving from my ass to my breasts but his mouth never left mine, it went on for minutes before we both came

George: I love you so much amai Pastor

Me: (smiling) I love you too pastor

He carried me to our bedroom, luckily Ethan was still asleep, we went to take an innocent shower first before we went mumagumbeze, I was sleeping between George and Ethan, I would have loved to have Ethan sleep in the middle but George haadi kurara asina kundibata. We were talking about senseless things, yes he was telling me about the latest church gossip asi padiki padiki ndaingonzi usazoudza Maka. Lol, yes George was also human, airemerwawo nenyaya kani.

George: sweetie, I wanted to talk to you about something

Me: Yes love

George: I think it's high time you reach out to Grace

Ndaka shamisika ndakamutarisa, of all the people George was the last person I expected to ever mention about the Chikore's nekuti mavengero aaive akaita Taffy kaa.

Me: I will babe

George: When

Me: Give me time George,

George: sorry if it seems like im putting so much pressure on you babe, we are Pastors, we should lead by example, and we should practice what we preach. How do you think that makes me kumira pamberi pevanhu everyday teaching them about forgiveness when I cannot even forgive those who wronged me

Me: I know babe its hard but handizive kuti ndinomutanga sei Grace, what if she doesn't want to talk to me, koo aka cutter call yangu

George: akaku cutter its okay sweetie, chero uchiziva kuti waka tryer

Me: Okay let me think about it.

George: we preach forgiveness everyday babe so there is nothing for you to think about it

Me: George please. . .

George: Im serious Mavie, Please call Grace izvezvi

Me: its late

George: (laughing) iwewe na Grace munoziva chinonzi late here imi, inga pamwe pese apa maifonerana kana kuma 12 midnight wani

Me: Things change

George: Nothing has changed, please be the humble woman that I fall in love with and call Grace

I sighed, yes George was right, it was high time that I make peace with Grace, nguva yaive yarebesa, I took my phone and I dialed her number, ndakashamisika achidaira isati yatomboita kana 2 ma rings. Tese takamboramba takanyarara pa phone

Me: Grace, how have you been

Grace: I have been very well Mavie, how have you been

Me: Im well

Silence

Both: I miss you

We laughed nekuti takataurirana.

Grace: can we please meet tomorrow for lunch

Me: That will be great, what time

Grace: 12 o'clock ku sopranos

Me: Perfect, see you then

We said our goodbyes ndobva ndaisa phone pasi. I saw George smiling

George: Now this is the Marvie that I fell in love with

Ndakabva ndamupira gotsi, I was not ready for his praises because I was feeling bad kuti I had taken too long to reach out to Grace.

George: I love you so much amai Maka

Me: I love you too baba Maka

He was already inside me from behind.

End of Chapter 23

Chapter 24

Ruvarashe

When I woke up the following Maka was no longer in bed. I was feeling well rested, the previous night I had slept like a baby. I realized that it's always nice having someone to vent and cry to, a friend is the greatest therapy a person can go to. The best part was that friendship was free. Anyway, I went to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth.

I removed my nightdress and I wore Maka's truck suit. When I went downstairs, Maka was in the kitchen cooking breakfast, nedumbu rake iroro, cooking was indeed her passion. Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera were sitting in the dinning all lovey dovy, I really admire this couple, their marriage was a definition of what marriage was. Since I have known them, hapana day randakambonzwa vachipopotedzana, kupindurana rough or raising their voices to each other. Mrs Tapera ndivo vandaimboona vakatsamwa here and there but pese pandaiva ona vakadaro ndaizongoona Pastor Tapera vova dhonzera mu bedroom mavo, pavaizobuda she will be all smiles and lovey dovy. Why can't all marriages be like that nhai? why couldn't my marriage be like that. Speaking of my marriage I had lost all hope of Frank ever coming back for me, he was glued to Mar. Although it broke my heart, I just had to accept it nekuti ndidzvo zvaivapo. Anyway, when my baby saw me, he started making sounds asking me to take him. Ndakamusimudza from the playmate he was sitting on and I started tickling him achiseka, shame, my baby had really missed me, for the past days I had not giving him attention. I sat down and tried feeding him but he didn't seem interested in milk, ndofunga aiva adya porridge kare. I went to greet the Taperas, They both hugged me.

Pastor Tapera: Marara sei amai Ethan

Me: ndarara zvangu daddy marara sei mama

Mrs Tapera: (blushing) we slept well, how are you today

ME: (smiling) Im feeling better, I slept like a baby

Mrs Tapera: That makes me happy

Maka akabva apinda mu dinning akabata plate yake, she hugged me first before she sat down and started eating her breakfast. Tese takangoramba takamutarisa tichiratidza kushamisika

Maka: What

Pastor Tapera: Since when do you bring your own plate modya mega nhai achihera

Maka: I wanted to bring your plates but my baby was so hungry,

She took a second bite of the country style she had ndobva atanga kutsenga, we all laughed, I went to dish up for everyone tikatanga kudya over a light conversation.

Pastor Tapera: What are your plans for today, you know I always want to know where each and everyone is

Maka: Im going to Maka's today kumbonoona if everything is fine, its been 4 days ndisina kuenda, for all we know maybe the place is upside down

Pastor Tapera: I was going there everyday and everything is fine. also remember that we hired the best chefs and the restaurant manager is good, zvinhu zvese zviri right

Mrs Tapera: actually I think you need to take your maternity leave now Maka, remember the doctor said you might give birth anytime from now

Maka: I know mama but I just wasn't to go there to make sure that everything is perfect before I disappear for a while

Pastor Tapera: are you saying that you don't trust me

Maka: (laughing) I do, its just that I prefer doing things for myself

Pastor Tapera: Okay you can go just for today but I want you back by 2pm and this is the last day kuenda ku Maka's, you need to rest hatidi munhu anozozvarira ku restaurant.

We laughed

Pastor Tapera: and you amai Ethan, what are your plans for today

Me: Im going to chitungwiza for the reading the will ragogo then ndobva ndadzoka, I want to spend the day with Ethan bonding with him because im thinking of going back kubasa mangwana

Maka: Ruva its too early for you to start going back to work, take 1 more week to rest wozodzokera

Mrs Tapera: Maka is right, you need time to mourn Ruva, you are not a super woman

Me: I know mama, its just that kana ndiri idle ndinotanga kufungisisa. At least kana ndiri kubasa I will be destructed

Pastor Tapera: you will stay here for 1 full week amai Ethan, you will watch TV na Maka, kana mabhohekana you can always start planning launch ye Sisters with Blisters. In fact about 120 ladies signed up last Sunday, they want to join saka you need to plan a conference for them

Mrs Tapera: Pastor hamusi muri kuvakasikira here vana vangu, madii mambovasiya vambozorora vozo rongwa conference after 2 weeks, pamwe Maka anenge azvarawoo

Pastor Tapera: They said they don't want to just sit at home saka im giving them something to do varipamba

Maka: Okay daddy we will plan the conference/ launch

Pastor Tapera: Sorted. And you Amai Pastor, what is your day like today

Mrs Tapera started blushing like a love sick teenager, takangotarisana na Maka tikatanga kuseka

Maka: Really mum, blushing in front of us

Pastor Tapera: Maka leave my wife alone

We laughed

Mrs Tapera: im going to that women in business high tea that I was invited to be a guest speaker from 9am. Then im meeting Grace na 12 am for lunch before I come home

Maka started coughing kunge aiva adzipwa nechikafu, I was concerned so I gave her a glass of water. After drinking it, she looked at her mother with teary eyes

Mrs Tapera: Maka can we talk about this later

Maka: Why

Pastor Tapera: Maka since when do you question your mother

Maka: Im sorry daddy

Mrs Tapera took Maka's hand and held it very tight as reassurance

Mrs Tapera: baby I promise we will talk about this later

Maka nodded, okay that was weird, it seems like there was so much drama around the name rekuti Grace and I was the only person who was clueless, Maka noticed it

Maka: Grace is Taffy's Wife

Mrs Tapera: (angry) he is called Mr Chikore Maka

Maka: sorry mama

Oh now I got it, now I understood Maka's reaction but why was Mrs Tapera going to meet up with her. Anyway I decided to mind my own business, after breakfast we left the maid cleaning tikaenda kuma rooms edu kugadzirira. When I went downstairs, Pastor Tapera was kissing everyone goodbye, he was rushing to a meeting, Mrs Tapera vaive vakachena weduwee, but then she was going to a high tea saka obviously vaifanira kuchena. She gave me ma keys e Range Rover yavo and told me to use it kuenda kuChitungwiza and then left.

Maka: Im scared Ruva, what is mama going to talk about with Grace

Me: (laughing) chill Maka, just trust mama, im sure she has good intentions

Maka: I feel like following her just to spy

We laughed

Me: how are you going to work

Maka: Im going to hire a taxi cause im afraid to drive, my stomach is too big now

Me: Come, I will drop you first before go to chitungwiza

We kissed Ethan goodbye who was crying, he wanted to go with us, I also wanted to go with him but Mrs Tapera vaive vandirambidza, nehunhu hwa Mary we were afraid kuti akazotanga noise or kuita violent ndaizoita sei nemwana. So I left him na maid. I went to drop off Maka first before I went to Chitungwiza. Ndakasvikirana nevana vagogo, I went to greet them, asi vairatidza hasha dzisingaite, patakapinda mumba hama dzese dzaive dzakagara mu dinning, Pastor was also there ready to read the will, amai Garwe was the only outsider, maybe vaive vauya kuzoita witness or maybe she was in the will. Tichingopinda mumba hama dzese dzakasimuka dzichimhanyira vanhu vaive vabva mhiri but the 3 were not interested, vaiita kupupuma nehasha

Uncle Charles: (shouting) who amongst you all made the decision to bury our mother yesterday

Vanhu vese vakabva vanyarara kuti zii

Uncle Charles: (shouting) Damn it!! I am talking to all of you here, ndiyani akaita decision yekuti mama vangu vavingwe nezuro

Pastor: Charles mwanangu, wakatanga rinzii kusamhoresa vanhu

Uncle Charles: Im sorry Pastor but with all due respect, I don't have time to play family to these people, they are all selfish, we asked them for 1 thing, to wait for us for just 1 day so that we can also burry our mother asi vakatadza

Aunty Jane: We are very angry and hurt, we flew across the world for what! only to be told that you guys buried her yesterday, munehutsinye mese venhu vakagara munomu, we wanted to pay our last respects to our mother, you could have just waited for us just one more day

Uncle Shinga: Who made that decision

Sekuru 1: It was Mary

Everything that happened after that happened so fast, Uncle Shinga and uncle Charles jumped paiva na Mary, Uncle Shinga gave her a hot clap, Uncle Charles vakamusimudza nehuro yake as if he wanted to kill her, meanwhile Mary was crying for help. Pastor nana sekuru ndivovakazopindira vachirandutsira. Uncle Charles pavakaisa Mary pasi vaiita

kupupuma nekufemereka nehasha, I swear dai Pastor vasina kuranditsira dai Mary akauraiwa chete musu uyu.

Uncle Shinga: (shouting at Mary) who gave you the right to bury our mother tisati tasvika

Mary: (ne rough) Imi mainonoka kusvika maida kuti tiite sei, tine zvekuita kuno ku Zimbabwe, tine kumabasa kwekuenda

Uncle Charles: (shouting) fuck you Mary, Fuck you, who are you to decide that for our mother, hee, who the fuck are you, mwana we hure

Tese takavhunduka nekushamisika nema shoko a uncle Charles, kana iye Mary akavhunduka

Aunty Jane: Ende Mary uri satan, you are an ungrateful little bitch. . .

Mai Garwe vakabva vabata Aunty Jane vasati vapedzisa kutaura zvavaida, my head was spinning, I was getting confused with everything that was going on

Frank: guys please try to understand my wife

Uncle Charles: (angry) and who the fuck are you and what are you doing here, this is a family matter

Mary: (crying) He is my husband

Uncle Shinga: fuck you Mary, you don't have a husband, this is the fool that married Ruva and you stole him from her

Uncle Charles: Like mother like daughter

Uncle Charles Moved towards Frank

Uncle Charles: get the fuck out of our house before I rearrange your face, and let this be the last time you set foot in this house

Frank akabva abuda mumba achimhanya shame, aitya kurohwa, ndakaona Mary ava kusimukawo achida kutiza but akabva adhonzwa na Uncle Shinga vachimu pushira kwakadaro ndobva asvikodonha

Amai Gagwe: Shinga, hausi kuona kuti Mary anenhumbu here uyu auri kudai, koo ukakwadza mwana wake unoita sei

Uncle Shinga: I don't care, she and her son of incest deserve to die, im not done with her, just wait till im done with her then she will know never to mess around with this family again

Amai Garwe: (angry) all three of you shut up and sit down, muri vanhu vakaita sei munosvika nekuita noise, amai venyu is not even a week muguva asi matotanga kurwisana. Chii nhai nemi. Munonyadzisa, ndizvo zvama vinga here kubva kumhiri kwemakungwa. So Mary decided to bury your mother yesterday so what, mava kuuya muchiti nyenamira pano muchinyepedzera kuchema kuti you wanted to pay your last respects for your mother pese apa pavaiva vapenyu maivepi? How many years muri kumhiri musingadzoke kumba? Hee, answer me.

Uncle Charles: Things were hard

Amai Garwe: sewe zvako Charles chibva wanyarara kuti zii, you are a medical doctor by profession, not only are you a medical doctor but you are a surgeon for crying out loud. wakaenda ku Canada watowana basa rekunoita chiremba in one of the best hospitals ikoko, hauna ma paper awakambonetseka nawo because when they offered you the job vakabva vakugadzirira work permit iwewe nemkadzi wako saka what's your excuse, mese iwe Jane na Shinga, what are your excuses, amai venyu vaitambura pano, Ruva ndiye ega aiona kuti vadya every month, imi muri ku diaspora muchidya muchiguta, kana Mary uyu aiva a few kms away aisavatengera kana 500g ye salt,

Aunt Jane: What!!

Amai Garwe: kasika kunyarara Jane, mese kasikai kunyarara zvenyu ndini ndiri kutaura, munozotaura ndapedza. Munondinzwisa hashu mese muri 4, muri vana hwai? Mese muri 4 mune mabasa akanaka, Charles you are a surgeon, Shinga uri Programmer ku UK mbiri yako yaenda nenyika dzese, iwewe Jane uri nurse ku Australia asi amai venyu vakarwara pano vachishaya \$20 yekunoonekwa na chiremba kana \$2 yemapiritsi zvayo. Pasina Ruva akatora ma savings ake ese akaenda navo kwa doctor, she worked her ass off kuti arapise amai venyu, it even strained her marriage which led to this fool called Mary taking advantage of her husband akasvika pakumutorera murume, Ruva scarified her all to your mother, imi vakadzi nevarume vakuru muchidya zvenyu mari kunye makadonha kubva kudenga. You are all a disgrace, nhasi mouya pano motanga kuita noise. Zvinebasa rei kuvaona vafa, zvakasiyane nekusavaoma,

Pavakapedza kutaura amai Garwe musodzi wavo waive woyerera pama tama, vanhu vese vaive vakangotsikitsira pasi kusarwa kwa Uncle Charles, Uncle Shinga na Aunt Jane, vaiva vakangotarisa vakavhura muromo kuratidza kushamisika nekupererwa. After 2 mins there was confusion, Aunt Jane vaive vajambira Mary vachimurova, Mary aingochema, kusvika ana sekuru vazorandutsira, I just couldn't take it anymore, I didn't want to be part of this family anymore because there was just too much drama, I stood up ndikatanga kufamba ndichibuda, gogo was going to understand. Ndisati ndasvika pa door, ndakanzwa izwi ra Pastor vairatidza kutsamwa

Pastor: Ruvarashe where are you going, come back and sit down. Imi vana va Mai Shiri, sit down, everyone else sit down. I have heard enough of all of you. mese mataura zvamanga muchida kutaura now its my turn. I will ask you all questions and I expect honest answers from all of you. then I will read will kwepedzisira. Are we all clear

He was speaking with so much authority zvekuti kana akaita nharo hapana, tese takabva tagara pasi takanyarara, kana Mary akabva apukuta musodzi wake ndobva ambomira kushinyirika.

End of Chapter 24

Chapter 25

Ruvarashe

Pastor: I am disappointed in you all mhuri yekwa Shiri, ana sekuru nana ambuya makagara muno makanyarara vana venyu vachiita kunge vachaurayana muchitadza kuvadzora. Imi vana vacho sei musina respect kudai, hamunyarewo vanhu vese vari pano, hezvo panze

pazara vanhu vemu raini varikuda kunzwa makuhwa. Your mother was a very respectable woman kuchurch zvese ne mu raini so if you have come to tarnish her image then you have all done an excellent job.

Sekuru 2: tinokumbirawo ruregerero

Pastor: I thought my reason for coming here was to read will ra amai Shiri but clearly, there are a lot of secrets in this family and secrets destroys families, I don't understand why amai Shiri left ma secrets aya for a very long time asina kugadziriswa so before I read the will, I want to help you to mend your relationships, secondly I want all secrets out. Are we clear.

Everyone nodded

Pastor: now we will go around in a circle, I want everyone of you to say what's on your mind, what is making you angry and bitter like this, amai Garwe ndivo vachatanga nekuti she is representing amai venyu, she knows what amai Shiri felt deep down, and she knows the questions that Mrs Shiri would have asked you all ungadai vari vapenyu

Amai Garwe: (crying) I still want to know why you abandoned your mother like that, what did she ever did to all of you kuvasiya vachitambura kudaro, Charles you are a surgeon, you could have come wovawongorora amai vako, or you should her flew her to Canada kune ma state of art hospitals wovarapisa, maybe just maybe ungadai vachiri vapenyu why

Vana vagogo vakatarisa pasi, their eyes were sparkling with tears uye vaifemereka nehasha.

Aunt Jane: to be honest amai Garwe I think you are lying to us kuti amai vedu waitambura pano, I think muri kuda kungotinzwa chete

Amai Garwe: Iwe Jane, ndinowanei pakukunyepera, you are like a daughter to me, a lot of times ndaitomboda kubata phone yangu kuti ndikufonere nditaure newe ndinzwisise zvamakatazirwa na amai vako zvakaita kuti muvavenge kudaro

Aunt Jane: (tears falling) The reason why im saying you are lying is that we never neglected our mother. Every month taivatumira mari wani, taitoita ma duty tese tiri 3. Im very hurt by what you are saying nekuti nekutambura kwese kwaiita mama vachishingirira kutiendesa kuchikoro daddy vatsiya, mama would work hard, pamwe vaienda kuma prazi kunochinja hembe dzavo for zvinhu zvakaita se chibage, nzungu, nyimo etc vodzoka vachizvitengesa kuti vawana mari yekutibhadharira ma school fees, we all know what mama went through, how tough it was to raise the 3 of us vari vega nhasi ndipo patinozokanganwa here?

Amai Garwe: (confused) saka if you did not neglect them sei shamwari yangu yaitambura pano,

Aunty Jane: we are also confused nezvamuri kutaura, unless Mary . . .

They all lifted their faces vakatarisa Mary nehasha, Mary aiva akagara pa corner yake ega akazvipeta achiratidza kutya.

Uncle Charles: please don't tell me that this whore was playing us all this years

Mrs Garwe: Charles please mind your language, pane vanhu vakuru pano

Uncle Shinga: (fuming) Iwe Mary waisvitsa mari yataikutumira here kuna mama

Mary akatanga kudedera achitya

Uncle Charles: iwe Mary tiri kutaura newe hausikunzwa here, kasika kupindura ndisati ndakurova

Mary: (shivering) Ehe

Mrs Garwe: nhema, hapana mari yaisvika, unless amai Shiri vaindi vanzira, Ruva, ndiwe waigara pano, pane mari yaisvika here

Me: ayehwa hapana mari yaisvika kuna gogo, I remember ndakatozogumira form 4 nekuti paive pasisina mari yekuti ndienderere mberi nechikoro, A level ndakatozoita ndavakuzvibhadharira ku speciss ndawana basa, zvinhu zvakatozoita nani padakawana basa ndava kuchengeta gogo

Uncle Charles: (looking defeated) Please tell me that this is all a lie

Me: Im sorry but it's the truth

Ndichingopedza kudaro uncle Shinga vakajambira Mary zvakare vakatanga kumurova ma mbama kumeso kwake, iye aingo yuwira achiridza mhere nekukumbirira ruregerero, Pastor ndivo vakazomubata.

Pastor: Imi vana imi, fighting doesn't solve anything, tiripano pakuda kunzwisisa zvakaitika nekuti tigadzirisane

Aunty Jane: please forgive us Pastor but we are all heart broken nenyaya yatiri kunzwa pano, sezvandambotaura, every month taiita ma duty ekutumira mama mari. Munhu wese aitumira \$1000 kana riri duty rake, saka taitumira mari yacho kuna Mary semunhu anoshanda mu bank, aive akatiudza kuti cash inonetsa ku Zimbabwe zvisingaite saka semunhu aishanda mu bank aine access ku cash, we thought it was wise for us to send the money to her

Tese takashamisika tikatarisa Mary aiyuwira aripa corner

Pastor: Mary is this true

Mary: (achikakama) Hongu

Amai Garwe: Saka Mari yacho waiisa kupi nhai Mary

Uncle Charles: don't even think about lying to us Mary nekuti nhasi ndinokuuraya chete

Amai Garwe: Kasika kupindura Mary

Mary: (crying) Ndaishandisa

Amai Garwe vakaridza mhere kunge vaiva vafirwa

Amai Garwe: baba vangu moyo imi, nhai Mary saka waiishandisa chii mari yacho

Mary: ndiyo yangakashandisa kutenga imba yangu yeku mabelreign

Uncle Charles: this is the reason why I want to slaughter her with my own bare hands, muri kundirambidzirei nhai kuurara mwana we hure uyu.

Pastor: Charles mind your language

Uncle Charles: im sorry Pastor but you don't understand how painful this is for me. Ndaishanda nesimba ku Canada ndichishanda ma long shifts to make sure that my mother and my daughter are comfortable in Zimbabwe, im hurt kunzwa kuti mwana wangu Ruva akashairwa school fees yekuenderera mberi nechikoro because every term, ndaitumira mari kuna Mary yeku Watershed nekuti aive akandiudza kuti Ruva arikudzidza ikoko kubvira ari form 1 kusvika apedze form 6. After that, I was told that Ruva aiva awana nzvimbo ku Stellenbosch University in South Africa to study law, I worked my ass off for 4 good years, sending mari ye fees, mari yake ye accommodation pamwechete ne living expenses ake, ndaitumira kuna Mary every month, ndauya pano mondiudza nonsense yekuti mwana wangu akagumira form 4, kufunga kwenyu ndinozvigamuchira sei? Ndisiyei ndimuuraye shungu dzangu dzipere

Uncle Charles vaive vatosimuka kare asi vakazobatwa nekudzikamiswa na Uncle Shinga nana sekuru. Me I was just quite, hasha dzandainzwa mumoyo mangu kaa, ndaiita kunge ndichaputika worse when Uncle Charles had referred to me as his daughter, gogo had told me before she passed away and all I knew was that I didn't want anything to do with Uncle Charles, as far as I was concerned, I did not have a father and I was comfortable with that arrangement.

Uncle Shinga: but I noticed it patasvika pano kuti something was definitely wrong, at some point taitumira Mary mari yekuti agadzirise imba atenge furniture itsva nekuita ma renovations but I can see that she never did anything, the house still looks old and this furniture dates back to when we were still children, izvi zvinorwadza izvi kuti Mary played us. Koo nhai Mary, mari yandakakutumira yekuti utengere mama mota wakaisa kupi

Mary: (achichema) ndakatenga mota yangu

Vanhu vese vakangozunguza musora vachiratidza kupererwa, pakamboita runyararo Auntie Jane vachichema.

Pastor: but that doesn't explain why makasiya amai venyu vachirwara musingavarapise nekuti sekunzwisisa kwangu Mrs Shiri pavakazobatwa kuti vaiva ne cancer it was too late, vaive vanonokera kare nenyaya yekushaya mari yekunoona chiremba

Uncle Charles: Pastor, muri kundirambidza zvenyu but That's the reason why I want to kill Mary uyu, imbwa yemunhu. Patakanzwa kuti mama vairwara we all called her separately tikataura navo asi munongozivawo mama, vaingoti I BP, nothing serious. Ruva ndiye akazoudza Jane kuti hurwere hwagogo hwaiva serious, paakamuudza because we trusted Mary, we called her akatiudza kuti Ruva was exaggerating, gogo was being treated ku South Africa nema best doctors, she said she was paying for the treatment nemari yake. She assured us kuti mama was in good hands ku south Africa ndipo patakatanga kumutumira mari yekuti arapise mama, When I told her that I was planning to bring mama to Canada, Mary akandirambidza, she said the doctor had said it was not a good idea yet because mama was not fit to travel. Now its clear that she was lying nekuti tanzwa kuti Ruva ndiye aibhadharira mama ma hospital bills

Pastor: I hear you but what I don't understand is why maitumira Mary mari chete, sei maisa tumira Ruva uyu sezvo aiva akura

Vese vakabva vatarisa pasi

Uncle Charles: Its complicated Pastor, I know all of you are shocked here but Ruva is my daughter and she was not suppose to know that she was my daughter

Pastor: May I ask why

Uncle Charles: Its complicated Pastor, I don't wish to discuss this in front of everyone, ndichataura naye ndega but its my fault, the only people who knew that Ruva was my child were 4 people, mama, Jane, Shinga and her mother and I made them promise never to say a word, even my wife and other children they dont know

I could see so much regret in his eyes paitaura asi zvakandi rwadziwa kuti was the story surrounding my birth was that embarrassing zvekuti my own father vainyara kuudza vanhu nezvangu, but like I had said I was done with this family, they can all go to hell, vese zvavo, pandai va needer they were not there for me, now I no longer needed them.

Pastor: Okay I hear you, this situation is bad, more than I thought it was, I can see that you are all angry at each other saka hapana kukugadzirisai kwandinokwanisa kuita nhasi. I am going to read the will now, kana ndapedza we will all go our separate ways and then ndichakufonerai vana va Mai Shiri mese, I would love to meet you muri mega nditaure nemi.

Vanhu vese vakazunguza musoro, Pastor vakatora kapaper kavaiva nako muhomwe vakatanga kukaverenga

“This is the reading of the will and last testament of Viola Shiri nee Kahari. Signed at Saints of Christ Church Chitungwiza Hub on 30 June 2015. The witness were Mrs Muchaneta Garwe nee Kazingizi and Mrs Kurai Musino nee Chikasha.

Dear all, thank you so much for coming to the reading of my will. I dont want to waste your time so I will get straight to the point.

To my two brothers, Kurai and Kudzai Kahari, I am very disappointed with you and I am still angry at you. You went ahead and married my daughter Mary behind my back, why? Was it for money? Why cant you just look for jobs like other people if things are hard? I am very angry at you so I am not leaving anything to you.

To my Children Charles, Shinga and Jane, I don't know where to start because I have learnt that as a mother, you can do everything for your children, sacrifice your all for them but it doesn't mean that when they grow up, they will remember that you exist and take care of you. Im just happy that as a mother I played my part to raise and nature you, what you chose to do makura had nothing to do with me, im sure that you had your reasons for not taking care of me nekukanganwa kwamakabva. You have hurt me so bad but I still love you with every piece of me, you are my children and a mother can never hate her children no matter how much she tries. I will am not going to leave anything to you 3 because I know you have your own good lives and you don't need anything from me. But Charles promise me that you will tell Ruva the truth and you will be honest to your wife, your child have lived in darkness zvakwana, she needs to know her roots.

To Mary I have no words for you, all I can say is that I tried being a mother to you but this was never enough, sometimes I think you are possessed. I am living you this envelope,

please go and look for your mother's family, maybe they will help you. Amai Garwe will explain everything

To Amai Garwe, thank you so much for being a friend and a sister to me. my go to person, my prayer partner and my sister by choice. Thank you for all the help that you have given me in this life, financial and emotional. Friends like you are rare. I have one request for you, please promise me that you will take care of my granddaughter Ruva, she is going to need you more than ever especially now that she knows that Charles is her father. Promise me. I don't have much to leave you but im living all my special dresses, shoes and handbags to you, pane dzimwe hembe dzandakatumirwa na Jane dziri mu suitcase riri pamusoro pa wardrobe ndaive ndisati ndadzipfeka, take them all my friend, zvausingafarire give to the poor.

Last but not least to Ruva my grandchild, the daughter I never had, first of all I want you to know how proud I am of you. Hauna pawakandinyadzisa, you were a well behaved child, mwana anochengeteka, anotumika, anogarika naye. You are easy to love. I love you so much, I don't know where the dead goes but if God turns me into an angel, I promise I will look after you and Ethan each day. I want you to know that kurambana kwawakaita na baba Ethan was not your fault, you didn't do anything wrong, you gave your best and you did well. It was his fault so never blame yourself. Promise me that you will finish school, you will graduate and you will make a name for yourself. I know you are going to be a great lawyer one day. Promise me that you will never be afraid to love again, not all men are dogs, one day you will meet your Boaz and you will know its him when you meet him, do not be afraid to love. Promise me that you will take good care of My Ethan Tinotenda, I will always love him. now I wish I was a millionaire then I was going to live you millions but im not, but I will give you all I had in this life so I am living you my house and everything in it, its now yours, you were the only one who truly care about this house anyway. Last but not least, now that you have met your father, I know that you are angry and you don't want anything to do with him, but please for my sake just give him time to explain himself. Also I am living you this envelop, enda unotsvaga hama dzaamai vako, you need closure my baby.

Pastor avakapedza kuverenga everyone was looking confused, there were a lot of things that did not make sense in that letter, Pastor vakanditambidza envelop yangu ndobva vazotambidza Mary envelop yake, she was also looking confused.

Mary: pamusoroi Pastor, what did mama mean when she said I must go and look for my mother

Pasto: Amai Garwe can you please explain

Amai Garwe: A long time ago, mrume wagogo va shiri left his matrimonial house vakanogara nemumwe muskana, they had met kubhahwa, everyone knew that the girl was a prostitute asi vaive vatenderedzwa musoro. However, the girl did not last long, akaita

nhumbu which was a mistake nekuti akabva afa at child birth. That is when Mr Shiri came back home but it was too late, he was already sick, he didn't know what to do with the child. My friend Mrs Shiri being the nice person she was took him in together with the child. Mr Shiri Havana kuzombonyanyo raramana, vakabva vafawo nechirwere living the child with Mai Shiri. Mai Shiri tried reaching out to the family of the girl but they all didn't want anything to do with the child, vakamuramba so she ended up taking the child and raising her as if she was her own. The child is you Mary, so mu envelop umo mune ma details ekwa amai vako, enda unovatsvage

We all opened our mouths in disbelief, its clear that everyone didn't know including ana sekuru, the only people who knew were vana va gogo na amai Garwe

Mary: (crying) this is not true, Ruva ndiye mwana we prostitute

Uncle Charles: oh shut up Mary, uri mwana we hure iwewe, not my daughter Ruva

Mary: (crying) you are all lying, even if its true, this house still belongs to my father as well

Uncle Shinga: That's where you are wrong, when our father left our mother, your mother was already pregnant, she was carrying you. your mother went kumuridzi wenhumbu who was the owner webhawa ravaihurira but akaramba, he chased your mother away, the last I heard he also died nechirwere. So we don't share the same father, you are not related to use

Jane: because my mother was a nice person, she took you in and raised you like her own, she didn't want you to know, she wanted you to be a part of our family but clearly une mamhepo ekumusha kwako anokutevera, so we don't ever want to see you again

Uncle Charles: you know they used to say amai vako vakashandisira baba vedu mushonga and now we all believe it because I am sure you also used mushonga for murume we mwana wangu. But Mary mushonga unozongopera chete. Mark my words, until then, please leave our house and never set foot, if I see you I will kill you, we are not related, forget about use, munhu asinga chengeteke.

Uncle Shinga vakabva vasimuka ndobva vatanga kudhonzera Mary panze uyo airidza mhere achiramba kubuda mumba vakanomusiya panze. I wish I could tell you guys kuti ndakanzwa tsitsi but I hapana kana tsitsi dzandakanzwa, this whore had ruined my life, I would have gone to varsity maybe ungadai ndiri mumwe munhu in this life but she had deprived me of that.

Uncle Charles: and you ana sekuru, maka batsira hure iri kutora mrume we mwana wangu, why

Sekuru 1: (vachitya) we didn't know that Ruva was your child and we thought Mary was your sister

Uncle Shinga: even if you didn't know does it mean that munofanira kuitira Ruva hutsinye,

Uncle Charles: now hama yenyu yafa so please leave our house, isusu nemi hatisisina hukana, we don't even want to see you in our house kana tuma message twenyu muchitikumbira mari, we are no longer related to you. even hama yenyu yakafa yakakugumbiukirai, we don't want anything to do with you

Uncle Shinga: Kasikai kubuda izvezvi

Yakava noise yega yega, ana sekuru vaiyedza kukumbira ruregerero, ana ambuya vaichema vachiridza mhere, it was clear that vana vagogo vaipota vachitumira ana sekuru mari nekuti hu humble hwaiitwa nana sekuru kaa, ndehwekutya kuti varungu vavo vaenda saka mari vaizoiwana kupi. unfortunately it was too late, they tried begging and asking for forgiveness, Pastor even tried kuvakumbirira ruregerero asi vana va gogo had made up their minds, they didn't want anything to do with them. vakazongopedzisira vabuda. Dzimwe hama dzakabva dzaparara pamwe chete na Pastor na Amai Garwe. Pakazongo sara Ini, uncle Charles, uncle Shinga na aunty Jane There was nothing more for me anymore so I took my handbag ndikasinika,

Uncle Charles: (begging) Ruva please ndokumbirawo kutaura newe

Me: No, I don't want to talk to you, you chose your other family over me, you chose to keep me a secret zvichireva kuti you didn't want anything to do with me, you chose to keep me in darkness meaning you didn't care about me so no, I don't want to talk to you

Charles: (on his knees begging) please Ruva

Me: (shouting) I said I don't want, just leave me alone

Aunty Jane: Ruva please muzukuru wangu chingopa baba vako 2 mins of your time chete.

Me: I don't have a father

Ndakabva ndabuda mumba ndikapinda mumota ndikapisa mafuta ndakananga kunotoro Maka, tears were rolling down my cheeks, my life was fucked up.

End of Chapter 25

Chapter 26

Mavie

I hate it when people do not keep time, High Tea ye Women in business yakanonoka kupera, luckily I called Grace akabvuma kuti tisangane na 1pm. Ndakasvika pa sopranos na 1 oclock on the dot, ndichingo pinda I sported her sitting ega ku far right corner. Hana

yangu yakabva yatanga kurova, I was excited kumuona but I was also nervous at the same time, I didn't know what I was going to say to her. I slowly walked towards her table, she was talking to someone on her phone, paakandiona akabva a cutter phone, she smiled at me before she stood up and attacked me with a bear hug. I felt teary, our hug lasted a bit longer than I anticipated. Anyway takagara pasi, the waitress came and she ordered basmati rice served with Kormo lamb curry and a salad, ndaive ndichiri ndakaguta semunhu aibva ku high tea so I ordered chicken salad with lots of shredded parmesan cheese on top.

Me: How have you been Grace

Grace: (smiling) Im okay my love, how have you been

Me; Im great, you look good, I love your new body, please share your recipe for the flat tummy

Grace: (laughing) you also look good askana, ande you are glowing,

Me: but dumbu riri kundinetsa iri kubvisa

Grace: I will give you number ya personal trainer wangu, she is very good, that tummy will disappear in less than 4 weeks

Me: as long as It's a she I don't mind

Grace: (laughing) yes it's a she, Taffy would allow a man to touch my body

Me: eish our men are over protective, I can imagine telling George kuti I have found a male personal trainer, Im sure that will be the last time that he will allow me to leave the house alone

We both laughed, gosh, I had missed my friend.

Me: How has been your business

Grace: business is blooming as usual, but Taffy and I resigned, so these days we are always travel around the world site seeing

Me: Zvako askana, I don't see George ever resigning as a head Pastor,

Grace: Shame im sorry honey but when you agreed to marry a pastor, you knew what you were signing up for, Pastors don't resign, they lead the church kusvika vafa

Me: I know but at some point George was talking about resigning, I think the problem is haasati awana munhu ari reliable wekusiira church, but he has been grooming a couple of people

Grace: lets hope he will find someone because it would be nice traveling together as couples, remember that has always been our dream

Me: I don't see George and Taffy ever getting along though

Pakabva paita silence, me and my big mouth, I just had bring out the topic that I had been trying to avoid, ndakazvituka, just as well I was saved by our waitress who brought our lunch, takatanga kudya in silence

Grace: (with a serious face) How is she

Me: (I sighed) She is not well but she is trying to pull through, listen Grace im sorry for the way things turned out, Maka is my daughter and what she did was wrong in every aspect. I tried raising her well munzira inodiwa naMwari but mugoni wepwere ndiye asina yoo. i know what she did was wrong and there is no excuse, but Grace Maka is my one and only child, please do not ask me to hate her or to disown her, because I want. I love you but I love my daughter more, she is now a good person, she changed, life has dealt with her unkindly, I have no doubt that she has learnt her lesson. But im sorry, im not asking you to forgive Maka but im asking you to forgive me, ndini ndakakatadza kuraira mwana wangu, I miss you so much and I miss our friendship back

She took a bite of her lamb, chewed it softly then she took a glass of water and then she smiled at me

Grace: Mavie my dear I am not cruel, I will never ask you to choose between your daughter and I because its obvious that you will choose your daughter. I would also choose my daughter if I was in your circumstance. And no, hauna kutadza kuraira mwana wako. Tese tinoshuwira zvakanaka from vana vedu but because they are children, they make a lot of mistakes and they mess up a lot. It doesn't mean that you are a bad mother, ndizvo vavari vana. Remember that you and I used to be young as well, we also made mistakes tikanyadzisa vabereki vedu. So im sorry for blaming you and saying all the hurtful words to you the last time that we met. I was just angry

Me: I know and I don't blame you

Grace: (tears in her eyes) I miss you so much, it was not the same without you, you have no idea how many times I wanted to dial your number

Me: I miss you more my love, a lot of times I also wanted to call you and vent kana George andisvota asi ndaishaya wekuudza

We laughed

Me: Am I forgiven

Grace: I forgave you a long time ago, am I also forgiven

Me: yes darling,

We smiled at each other tikaenderera mberi nekudya tichitaura nyaya dzakasiyana siyana nekuseka.

Me: How are your children

Grace: oh where do I start, Nita is doing very well, she relocated saka ava kugara kunoku ne family yake, she is now running clinic ya Drew because Drew resigned as CEO, ava kungo enda here and there kunoita ma operations chete. Jayden also moved here after a lot of convincing, he wanted to stay in South Africa for good but I had to cry and threaten him ndiko kuzobvuma kudzoka kwaakaita so now he is running Chikore and associates

Me: oh I remember I read somewhere in the press kuti he is now an advocate and he is kicking asses mu court

Grace: yes and I am very proud of him, he is very passionate about his work although I want him to settle down now, I dont like this thing of him changing girls like dresses

Me: (laughing) how old is he now

Grace: 36 years, and Aiden his twin is also back here, he is now the CEO of Chikore holdings and he is doing well, at least this one is more responsible than the twin brother, he is married to this wonderful woman and they have 3 children. The rest of my children are still in USA, Havana kana plan yekudzoka ku Zimbabwe although im still trying to convince them to.

Me: at least 3 came back, im sure vamwe vachadzoka with time, and your marriage, how has it been

Grace: (blushing) we are at a happy place, it was very hard after that incident, I almost left him but ndakazoenda kuna Therapist uya awakandi refer to Dr Maphose and I have to give it to her, she is very good, she knows her stuff very well. We came out of the therapy stronger and better than before, in fact don't get me wrong but I think Maka was the push that marriage needed, ndanga ndaita kaku relaxer soo, and she made me realize all my mistakes which I worked on and now Taffy and I are very happy

Me: I am very happy for you darling

Grace: so how is Maka

Me: like I said before she is trying to pull through, she opened her restaurant and it is doing very well

Grace: Oh I read about it mu press, also most of our clients were talking about it asking us if we were going opening but Taffy and I couldn't come for obvious reasons.

Me; I know honey, I understand. I am very proud of her but I can see kuti zvirikumuomera, its even worse these days nekuti the baby will be here any time so I can see that reality is now sinking in and she is now afraid of becoming a single mother

Grace: Wait! What! is she pregnant

Me: yes, she is about to pop up

Grave: wow, makorokoto askana, koo anogoita single mother sei, baba vemwana wacho varipi

Me: She was dating this guy called Steve Garwe but he dumped her after you told him about Maka and your husband. Akatozozviva kuti anenhumbu varambana

Grace: OMG, im so sorry Mavie, I didn't mean for this to happen, its just that I was angry when I saw Maka that day, I wasn't expecting to see her and I ended up over reacting zvekuti ndakazo feeler bad after. I swear I didn't know that she was pregnant otherwise I would never have done that. Im sorry

Me: (laughing) its not your fault, you were protecting your son, she will be fine hake, she is a strong woman

Grace: does he know

Me: No, there break up was bad, it was ugly so she doesn't want him to know, she wants to raise her baby alone

Grace: Im so sorry Mavie, but Steve is a good boy, sometimes I wish he was my own son, I can talk to him

Me: No, let's not intervene, if they were meant to be they will find their way back to each other's arms.

I could see so much regret in Grace's eyes, but ndakabva ndatomuseka because I did not blame her. It was nice catching up with her, I had missed my friend, we spoke about everything and everyone, takazobuda mu restaurant muya kuma 4 tava kuparadzana.

* * * * *

Makatendeka

Ruva paakandisiya kubasa ndakatanga nda inspector my restaurant making sure that everything was clean and on point, I was impressed with the good job that my workers were doing. After meeting with all of them, I went to my office ndikambotarisa ma books angu, my manager was doing well and daddy was right, I had nothing to worry about, ndakazoswera ndiri mukitchen helping my chefs asi ndega ndaitoona kuti vaisambo needer help yangu nekuti vaigona basa ravo. Kuma 12 ndipo pandakazonogara panze, I was expecting Amai Amber around that time, ivo havana kumbo nonokawo vakabva vasvika

Amai Amber: damn girl this place is a top class restaurant, how did you pull this

Me: (laughing) ndakabatsirwa nevabereku vangu

Amai Amber: wow, this is impressive Maka, but ndagara ndaikutemba zvangu. Remember the first day that we met pawakauya ku interview and you told me about your dream of starting your own restaurant one day, I knew you were going to make it big because uri chandagwinyira

I laughed, she took a seat and started going through the menu, waitress wedu aiva akamira pa side

Amai Amber: (talking to the waitress) I want the peri peri Mozambican prawns served with spicy lemony rice and a cheese cake for dessert and im not going to pay because the owner of this place is my friend

I laughed out loud, waitress wedu akangoramba akamira achishamisika

Me: Sweetie, give her whatever she wants, you can put her bill on my tab or rather on daddy's Tab, I don't think he will notice it

We laughed

Waitress: and you ma'am do you want anything

Me: yes, kana sadze renyu raita please I want sadza nema vegetables, do not put meat, and bring me ice tea

She took our orders ndobva aenda

Amai Amber: im very impressed my darling, Im tempted to take pictures of this place and you rocking that pregnancy and post them on Instagram kuti Steve arwadziwe

I laughed

Amai Amber: Im serious Maka, he is a fool for letting you go

Me: Its all in the past now, we both moved on, how is your family

Amai Amber: they miss you so mush, Amber anogara achikuvhunza, hanzi nhai mama mama va Neisha vaya vaya vanobika zvinonaka vakaenda kupi

Me: (laughing) aaaw I miss them too, How is my daughter Neisha, you have no idea how I miss her

Amai Amber: (her face changed) she is fine, im now staying with him

Me: What, Steve chaiye kubvuma kuti mugare na Neisha, what happened

Amai Amber: Ruvimbo happened, she was abusing Neisha achimurova but Neisha never said anything nekuti aimutya. One day there was a swimming gala kuchikoro kwana Neisha, Steve was out of the country so Ruvimbo was supposed to go but last minute akazoudza Steve kuti haachakwanise, apparently she was going to a bootcamp. Anyway Steve phoned me asking me to go ndikaenda, I was a got there late but I got there in time of watching her took the gold medal, she won back stroke and the butterfly stroke , your baby ndi Kristy Coventry chaiye. It was after the ceremony when I noticed ma bruises on her body, I asked her akambotanga achiramba kundiudza, when I threaten to hit her ndipo paakazondiudza kuti ndi Ruvimbo, ndakarwadziwa zvisingaite Maka, I drove straight kumba kwa Steve ndikasviko wana Ruvimbo ari busy drinking wine with her friends commanding the maids like she was a queen. So much for bootcamp. Anyway handina kutaura naye, ndakangosviko packer hembe dza Neisha dzese and I moved in with her. Steve paakadzoka akamboda kundipopotera until I show him ma bruises aive pa body ya Neisha ndipo paakazodzikama, he left my house akatsamwa zvekuti ndakatoti kuna baba Amber vamutevere asati anopara mhosva, hanzi na baba Amber akangosvika nekukanda zvinhu zvaRuvimbo panze ndokumudzinga. He asked for Neisha back asi ndakaramba, I told him that ndaizomupa kana a settler down. the next thing I heard rumors that he was back with Ruvimbo, saka from there ndini ndava kugara na Neisha

Me: Ende Ruvimbo anehutsinye, ndarwadziwa

Amai Amber: I hate her also, I don't know what he is giving Steve because Steve is glued on her, kana shungu na Neisha haasisina, anongouya kuzomuona here and there, paanouya pachu he doesn't even stay long

Me: ende zvakaoma, I wish I could take her hangu ndigara naye

Amai Amber: she misses you so much, not a single day passes by asina kutaura zita rako nezve baby sister yake wait, how did she know that you are pregnant

Me: (trying to brush it off) zva Neisha askana, maybe anongo fungidzira hake kuti ndine nhumbu because ndanga ndakamu promiser

Amai Neisha: Im serious Maka cz the last time I overheard her achipopotedzana na Amber achimuti kana baby sister yake yauya anenge asisatambe na Amber

I laughed nekushaya mapinduriro, luckily waitress wedu akabva auya nechikafu chedu tikatanga kudya

Amai Amber: but I won't lie Maka, that was quick, yes I knew that you were going to move on one day but hausi wakakasika here,

Me: Inga steve aka mover wo on wani na Ruvimbo askana

Amai Amber: yes but I know that deep down he is still crazy about you, he is just using Ruvimbo to distress. Manje iwewe wakabva wango tanga nekungoita nhumbu, that's why mama vakarwadziwa, neniwo pandakakuona nezuro ndakaita kakurwadziwa, so tell me, who is the lucky guy

Me: (with a serious face) ask me how far I am

Amai Amber: I don't want that information, tell me about your boo, are you married, does he makes you happy . . .

Me: Amai Amber please ask me how far I am

Amai Amber: (looking at me) Okay how far are you

Me: I almost 9 months now, I will be giving birth anytime soon, it can even be today

Amai Amber: (her eyes popped) What, this can't be because you broke up with Steve 7 months ago

I nodded

Amai Amber: (shocked) does it mean . . .

I nodded with tears in my eyes

Amai Amber: does he know

Me: No, when I came to South Africa that time I want to tell him but he chased me away after he said hateful things to me so I decided not to tell you

Amai Amber: (shocked) Maka you do know how this is going to break him

Me: Its not about Steve, its about me and my baby and im choosing to do it alone. Anyway how is he ever going to know, im confiding in you because i trust you, I know that you will never tell him

Amai Amber: (she looked at me defeated) Maka please don't ask me to keep such a secret, it will break my brother paachazviza

Me: Im sorry but im asking you do exactly that, I don't want him to know, he moved on so let him be

Vakangoramba vakanditarisa vachiratidza kupererwa

Amai Amber: So Neisha was right, she knew

Me: yes I told her and I made her promise not to tell anyone

Amai Amber: Steve was right, Neisha anokuda and its not even funny. She is going to be over the moon paachaziva nezvemwana

Me: yah but we cannot tell anyone

Amai Amber: Maka uri kundiomesera

Me: Im sorry but im telling you this as a friend not as Steve's sister

Vakangoramba vakanditarisa

End of Chapter 26

Chapter 27

Ruvarashe

When I arrived ku Maka's, my head was spinning, all the secrets that gogo and her children kept from me were too much, what kind of humans were they nhai? I grew up thinking I was adopted only to be told another story today. But come to think of it it's Mary who told me that adoption story. Gogo never told me anything about my father, but handiti there are two types of committing a crime, by commission and by omission, in this case gogo had committed a crime against me by omission and I was angry at her. actually I was angry at everyone, gogo and her children even the Pastor I'm sure he knew oh and where do I even start with Amai Garwe, I have lost all the respect I had for her.

When I arrived Maka was having lunch with Amai Amber, ndakangosviko gara pa chair yaiva pa side pavo ndikatanga kuchema, kuridza mhere chaiko, vese vakabva vauya pandaive vakatanga kundinyararidza, ndanyarara I told them what had happened ku reading of the will and they were all shocked.

Amai Amber: Wait, so are you telling me that uri mwana wa Charles

I nodded

Amai Amber: So it means Charles akaita mwana achiri mudiki

Me: yes and can you believe that they hid it from me, I hate that whole family with all my heart, I don't ever want to see them again

I vented, ndaneta we started talking nyaya dziri general. Until Amai Amber vaoneka, her flight was at 8:30, she was going back to South Africa.

Amai Amber: but MAka wandiomesera shaa, you do know that Steve is going to disown me paachaziva kuti ndaiziva nezvenhumbu yako.

Maka: I know and I am sorry but please I am begging you, don't tell him

Amai Amber: I promise I won't, anyway usare uchichengeta muzukuru wangu zvakanaka, I cannot wait to be an aunt

MAka: (smiling) I will, agara she is a good girl zvake haanetse.

Amai Amber: kana wazvara please do let me know so that I can bring your daughter Neisha to come and see her sibling

Maka: You will be the first to know

Amai Amber: Ruva, you know im always here for you right saka every time you need to vent, don't hesitate to call me

Me: I wont, thank you

Amai Amber: (winking) oh and Ruva by the way your father is hot

Maka and I looked at her, it was funny to hear a married woman complementing another man

Amai Amber: What, he is hot

Maka: you are married you are not supposed to look at other men's hotness

Amai Amber (laughing) don't hate me, Charles was the hottest guy growing up, all the girls were crazy about him. it didn't help much kuti aigona kuchikoro, he was a genius. All the girls at school had a crush on him including me off cause but iye aitondiona seka little sister kake ndaibva ndasvotwa. Apa vaskana vese kuchikoro vaindisheedza vachinditi aunty, vaizondipa tutsamba twekunopa Charles nekuti amai Shiri vaivava, vaisada kuona mskana pamba pavo, ini ndaibva ndaturasa tutsamba tuyu ndorega kutusvitsa.

We all laughed

Amai Amber: ndiregei zvangu handiti I also had a huge crush on him

We said our goodbyes to amai Amber ndobva vaenda, Maka went to pack her things tikabva taenda kumba. Patakasvika the parents were not yet there so takaenda kunogara mu lounge tikatanga kuona TV tichitaura nyaya, Maka aiva akawaridza pasi akagara pasi, hanzi pa couch paiva pasisiri comfortable anymore. Ethan was sitting pamakumbo aMaka, mwana wangu ainakidzwa ne dumbu raMaka especially pai kicker mwana mudumbu Ethan aibva atanga kuseka, We were talking about random things

Maka: Nhai Ruva, do you think kuti mama na daddy vanondibvumidza kuita move out kana mwana wangu auya

Me: (laughing) forget about that, kana inini vari kundirambidza kudzokera kumba kwangu ku warren park kuzoti iwewe Maka

Maka: I really hate this, I want my independence now

Me: (laughing) okay good luck

Maka: (laughing) yah you are right havambofa vakabvuma, vakafita kunditi kana ndafunga kuenda ndisiye muzukuru wavo

Me: you know them very well, anyway askana what am I going to do with my father

Maka: for now ignore him baby girl, you are going through a lot and thinking about him is the last thing you need, mourn gogo first, kana wazo heeler wozofunga zvekuita na baba vako

Me: You are right

Tiri pakati pekutaura Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vakabva vasvika, they were carrying take away for supper

Amai Tapera: ndakuudzai Pastor kuti vana venyu vanenungo ava tichasvika vakagara pasi vachitaura nyaya

Pastor Tapera: Leave my daughters alone, they are tired,

Mama dished for us tikadya over a light conversation, I then told the about the will reading and everything that went on there. Vakaratidza kushamisika nekurwadziwa, they comforted me and they told me to take my time to heal. After supper tese hatina kuzombonyanyo tandara, taiva takaneta. We said our goodnight tikanorara.

The following day was slow, Pastor and Mrs Tapera went kumabasa avo, leaving me and Maka at home, vaiva vatsimbudzira kuti taifanira kusabuda. We spent the morning chilling by the pool, talking and laughing, we also planned conference ye sisters with blisters, which was going to be the launch as well. Mari yaidiwa yaive yakawandisa because it was going to be held ku HICC but we were not worried about cash because Pastor Tapera was going to sponsor us. Taiva busy hedu pakauya maid achitiudza kuti pane munhu aida kundiona pa gate, ndakashamisika kuti who would that be anouya asina kutaura. I went and asked the guards kuti aiva ani, ndakashamisika vachindiudza kuti aiva Frank. ndakavhunduka, I went and told Maka, Maka akangonditi nditaure naye, maybe it was important but the guards should be there. I told the guards to open the gate, zveshuwa Frank akapina achi driver X5 yake. We greeted him, He tried to take Ethan aiva akatakurwa na Maka Ethan akaridza mhere, I honestly have no idea why Ethan didn't like his father. Ari Mwana aitaura wagona kufunga kuti akafurirwa but Ethan aiva asati avakugona kana kufamba. Maka went mumba na Ethan, ndikasara ndakagara pama garden chairs na Frank.

Frank: (nervous) you look well

Me: Thank you, you also look well

Frank: (weak smile) I know you are lying Ruva because everyone is telling me that I look terrible,

Me: Okay so you have lost weight

He signed

Frank: Its complicated

Me: you chose complication

Frank: Im sorry Ruva, please forgive me

Me; (I signed) what exactly are you sorry about nhai Frank

Frank: I love you so much Ruva please come back home

Me: where is home

Frank: Ku Mt pleasant, its our home, please babe come back

Me: Its no longer my home Frank, it seized to be my home the day that you brought Mary there as your second wife

Frank: Im sorry

Me: Im also sorry Frank but you made your choice

Frank: but I love you Ruva, I love you so much,

Me: but you also love Mary

Frank: (sighs) Yes I love both of you, muri vakadzi vangu mese, please come back home so that we can be a happy family again

I looked at him in disbelief, this man was unbelievable, saka nedzake 5 aifunga kuti ndingadzokere pa barika inini mwana mudiki akaita seni, I was so offended uye ndakamunzwira tsitsi, there was something definitely wrong with him upstairs, he was not normal chete, maybe his mother was right, something was wrong

Me: Frank, if you came here to offend me I have no time for you, please leave

Frank: Im serious Ruva, I cannot explain what's going on. I love both of you in different ways. With you its natural, even if I don't want to love you I find myself loving you, its like I

was created to love you, like my heart belongs to you. then with Mary its different, it's like something inside me don't want to love her but something is pushing me to love her, I don't know if im making sense

Me: (looking at him weird) no you are not making sense Frank but the bottom line is Mary or no Mary I am done with you. I loved you and hell yes I still love you but you have hurt me so much, im not coming back, in fact I have moved on

Frank: (angry) what do you mean you have moving on, are you seeing someone else

Me: (lying) yes and im happy with him

Frank: (shouting) Fuck you Ruva, you are such a whore, you are my wife, I married you and your family ate my money

Me: Point of correction, your wife Mary ate that money

Frank: I don't care but you are still my wife traditionally, I will be damned before I allow any man near you

Me; (angry) go to hell Frank, you don't own me, you divorced me and you seized to have rights on me the day that you gave me that decree so im free to date whoever I want, in fact this new man of mine is very loving and he has been playing father to your son, the son you have abandoned

Now was he was fuming

Frank: I don't want to see any man near my son, is this why my son have been refusing to come to me

Me: you made your choice Frank now stop making unnecessary noise, you should be glad that someone is man enough to take care of the son that you have abandoned

Frank: (achisimuka) I am going to fight you for custody

Me: bring it on, you think im scared of you

Frank: okay we will meet in court, don't forget that I know all the judges and once im done with you will be left with nothing

Me: Get out of my house

Frank: (laughing) I can see that you are becoming too comfortable with this life, the Taperas felt sorry for you vakakutora kuti ugare navo, they feed and clothe you and now you think

you are better than all of us, you are still ka Ruva kandakaroona out of pity, nothing with no one

I started crying

Maka: (shouting) Guards, This man is done here please show him the way out

I was crying nekurwadziwa nemashoko andaive ndaudzwa na Frank, Maka came to wrap her arms around me, I was in so much pain, guard aikikiritsana na Frank neku side who didn't want to leave, akazoenda achindipopotera achindituka nezvemu brungwa nezvemu brungwa. Ndakasara ndikachema Maka achindinyararidza. Ndaneta nekuchema, the security guards came again vachindiudza kuti pane munhu aida kundiona pa gate, I asked them who it was vakati Charles Shiri, I told them to send him away, I didn't want to see him, what was happening today nhai nevanhu vandaisada kuona, ndakanzwa hashu.

End of Chapter 27

Chapter 28

Makatendeka

It never rains but pours for my friend Ruva, barely a week after gogo vake vafa and problems keep pilling in front of her. ndakamunyararidza achichema, zveshuwa varume vaive imbwa, Frank aiva brother ya satan chaiyo nekuti hutsinye hwaave naho kaa, as if taking a second wife and abusing my friend was not enough, he had the guts to come and want to fight for custody mwana waaiva asingatombozive kuti anopfeka size ani yema pampers, zvakaoma shuwa, ini Steve akauya achida kundiitira mashura akadaro I swear I was going to take a sharp knife and stab him to death, ndezvekurwara izvi. Ndakaramba ndichimunyararidza kusvika abatwa nehope, arara ndakamufugidza fleece blanket ndobva ndabuda kunogara panze. Ndaive ndoremberwa zvino, dumbu rangu raiva rakurisa, i just wanted this baby out of my stomach, chingoti mama vaive varamba kuti ndiitwe operation, she was clear kuti sezvo doctor vaive vati paiva pasina any complications panhumbu yangu, ndaizoita normal birth, her reasoning was operation was going to limit the number of children that I was going to have, I inwardly rolled my eyes, as if I was planning to have more children, this child was going to be enough ari ega.

Ndiri pakati pekufunga maid wedu akabva auya achindiudza kuti pane munhu ainditsvaga pa gate, I asked her the name askati amai Amber, zvakangondishamisa ne kuti amai Amber vaive vati vaidzokera ku SA nezuro manheru wani, asi vaive vasina kuzodzokera, ndakanzwa moyo wangu kufara, nekuti I truly loved that woman. I told the maid to let her in and direct her ku pool kwandaive ndakagara, pasina 5 minutes I smelled his scent behind me and my heart started beating fast. Ndakanzwa hashu mumoyo mangu so I closed my eyes briefly trying to compose myself. I knew that this day was going to come but I never thought it was going to be this early, I was not ready for this. I heard his footsteps and I felt him in front of me ndikavhura maziso angu. He just stood in front of me, piercing me with his eyes. His eyes were red and he was also shaking nehasha. Takaramba takatarisana kwechinguva, no one said anything, hapana aiziva pekutangira.

Steve: (trying to be calm) Why Maka

Me: (rolling my eyes) what do you want here Steve, uri kutsvagei pamba pedu.

Steve: really, is that how you talk to me after hiding my pregnancy for 9 months

Me: (laughing) your pregnancy? you must be out of your mind Steve. This is my pregnancy not yours

Akaramba akanditarisa, ndaiona kuti hashu dzake dzaiva serious asi aiyedza kuzvidzora.

Steve: Why

Me: you dumped me Steve, you called me a gold digger, a home wrecker, a whore, a prostitute, you told me that you never wanted to see me again, I begged you asking for

forgiveness and you literally dragged me out of your house after throwing all my clothes on the floor. So waida kuti ndiite sei? You wanted me to continue licking your black ass

Steve: (Looking at me defeated) but still I had a right to know

Me: what makes you think that you have any rights to my pregnancy

Steve: it's my baby too

Me: point of correction, it is not a baby yet, as long as achiri mudumbu mangu it means the baby is still part of me so you have no rights

Steve: Maka, you are carrying my seed for crying out loud, I have a right to know

Me: which section of the constitutions says that? Hee, kasika kundiudza. Because the last time I went through the constitution it only provided that everyone has a right to their body, so this is my body, the baby is still inside me so I do whatever I want, you have no rights whatsoever

Steve: Maka . . .

Me: (angry) no Steve, I listened to you that day you chased me away like I was nothing and that's enough, I will never listen to your nonsense again and I refuse to ever listen to you again. Now get the fuck out of my house

Steve: Maka im not going anywhere until ndataura newe

Me: you must be stupid if you think that I will listen to your crap, I am done with you,

Me; (shouting) Security, Security

Steve: Maka don't do this please

Ma guards akabva auya achimhanya

Me: (to security) There is an intruder, please make sure he leaves this house now.

Steve: Maka im not going anywhere, ngavandiuraye zvavo ma guard aya

Security yakabva yatanga kumudhonza iye achiramba trying to fight them like a small child, fortunately vakamukurira simba ndobva vabuda naye panze. Ndakasara ndichifemereka nekuchema nehasha. How dare he, actually how dare Amai Amber, I confided in her as a friend ivo hutu kunoudza brother yavo. I took my phone and dialed her number

Me: What the fuck amai Amber, why

Amai Amber: Maka I can explain

Me: Explain what, I confided in you as a friend imi speed kunoudza Steve, why, you are a traitor

Amai Amber: Maka im sorry I know you are angry at me

Me: Hell yes I am, you are not my friend anymore

Amai Amber: Maka please listen before you come at me, Ndakasvika kumba ndichiudzwa kuti Steve aiva a engager Ruvimbo the previous night so I couldn't let him go through with it that's why I told him because I knew that he was going to live Ruvimbo and come after you

Me: so you are using me to get rid of Ruvimbo

Amai Amber: Its not like that. . .

Me: No Amai Amber I am done with you, you are very selfish, you and Steve can both go to hell for all I care

Ndakabva ndaisa phone pasi, musodzi waidonha pama tama angu, ndichiita kudedera nehasha. I felt Ruva's arms around me, she came to sit next to me and she allowed me to cry on her shoulder, I wept, ndaneta nekuchema we looked at each other tikatanga kuseka

Ruva: nhasi chii nhai nevanhu kutidenha

Me; Hameno nhai, they should leave us alone

Ruva: tinemunyama shaa

Me; Tinofanira kumbono gezwa

Takafa zvakare nekuseka. Tiri pakati pekuseka we heard dad clearing his voice

Dad: ndiyani akakuudzai kuti vanhu vano gezwa munyama

Me: (laughing) we were just joking daddy, maswera sei

Dad: don't joke about such things, hamuna munyama mazvinzwa, its just a phase, zvichapfuura, until them continue praying

Ruva: ehoi daddy

Daddy: amai Ethan, please can you come to my office

We looked at each other na Ruva before she follows daddy ku office kwavo.

* * * * *

Ruvarashe

Ndakasvika mu office ma Pastor Taperu ndikasvikogara pasi.

Pastor Taperu: Amai Ethan, your father came to see me today

Ndakapererwa ndikatanga kuchema

Pastor Taperu: He told me everything that happened and I am so sorry Ruva life was unfair to you, but Ruva, there is one thing that we can not choose, our families. Dai taikwanisa ku chooser mhuri dzedu I would have chosen to be born as Obamas brother but we can't, family comes from God saka kuramwa family yako, its like urikushora Mwari kuti vakakuganisira pavakakupa family iyoyo. I know you are angry, they have hurt you badly, they just don't understand. but ukachengeta anger it turns into bitterness and bitterness will turn into hatred and hatred will eat you up mwanangu.

Me; (crying) im not ready daddy

Pastor Taperu: Listen my daughter, im not asking you to forgive him but im asking you to just listen to him unzwe nyaya yavo. You will be doing this for yourself not for him, please

He was begging me, ndakapererwa

Me: Okay I will talk to him, I will go to see him tomorrow.

Pastor Taperu: there is no need for you to go and see him tomorrow because he is here

I signed

Pastor Taperu: im going to leave you two in this office, I want you to just listen to him, when it becomes too much you are free to walk away

I nodded, Pastor Tapera vakabva vabuda, vachingobuda Uncle Charles vakabva vapinda, he was nervous and scared, he slowly walked towards me ndobva vauya kuzogara pa chair yaiva pa side pangu. Takamboramba takatarisana kwechinguva, I could see that he wanted to say something asi vaishaya pekutangira.

Uncle Charles: How are you Ruva

Me; I am better under the circumstance

Uncle Charles: Im sorry

Me: I dont want your apology, I just want to know why

Uncle Charles: 27 years ago, my mother hired a maid, actually my mother met this young girl in town who was stranded, aiva asina kwekuenda so my mother being the nice person she was, brought the young girl kumba vakamupa pekurara, the girl was very beautiful, the most beautiful girl I have ever laid my eyes on. You see Ruva I was the it boy during my time, I had the looks, kuchikoro ndaiva shasha, I would scoop all the awards pa price giving day, I was the head boy, basketball captain, all the girls were crazy about me and they used to throw themselves at me. but this young girl that my mother brought home that night unique, there was something special about her that I cannot explain, I remember that she was a yellow borne, you got the melamin from me, your mother vaiita kunge mu colored. The whole neighborhood went crazy about her, young and old, my friends vaive vasisabve kumba kwedu, they all had their eyes on her. so did i. I was happy when my mother hired her as a maid, that way I could see her everyday. I banned all my friends from coming to my house, ndaitya kutorerwa. But the girl was very innocent, she was not even interested in boys but after a month staying with her, I made my move. Akambotanga acharamba, I was 2 years younger than her, also she was afraid kuti mama vaizomudzinga but I had the charm, ndakamunyengetedza kuzvika azobvuma, we started dating in secret, no one knew except Shinga and Jane, we did our best to cover up. But one thing led to another, we slept together, she was a virgin. I promised her that I was going to marry her. that was my plan, then she fell pregnant, I had just started school ku UZ studying medicine. we had it all figured out, the plan was that she was going to lie to mama kuti ndeye mumwe mkomana just too buy time, we knew that mama vaigona kumudzinga so Shinga and I were going to beg mama kuti vasamudzinge. Meanwhile I was going to continue with school then kana ndapedza, that's when we were going to tell mama the truth and then I was going to marry you. The plan went on well, when mama tried chasing her away zveshuwa inini na Shinga takamira mira, until mama dropped the bomb, yes, she knew all along that Ruth and I were seeing each other. She was disappointed with us, she scold us, she thought we were supposed to wait kuita nhumbu until ndapedza chikoro, but vakazongozvigamuchira because she loved Ruth zvisingaite but we decided to keep my relationship with Ruth a secret kuti vanhu vemuraini vasazvize. I was still a student and I didn't have mari yekunoroora, but takatumira tsvakirai kuno kumba kwana Ruth, the plan was

ndaizomuroora ndapedza chikoro, everything was perfect until pa child birth, Ruth had ma complications, she lost a lot of blood, her blood type was rare, we tried looking for it asi zvakaramba so she passed away a week after giving birth to you Ruva

We both had tears in our eyes

Uncle Charles: when she passed away, we told her family, they came to the funeral, they demanded that I pay lobola for her, I had no problem with this asi mari yavaida yaive yakawandisa, we tried negotiating with them, I even promised them that ndaizovapa mari yacho in installments once ndatanga kushanda but vakaramba, they wanted cash, we didn't have the money saka vakaramwa body, we ended up burring her ku Warren Hills without her relatives,

Me: I hear you but that doesn't explain why you kept me a secret

Uncle Charles: after the death of your mother, you were the apple of my eyes, my world revolved around you, I was only living for you. kana ndisiri kuchikoro, I was home playing with you. I would work part time kuma surgeries emamwe ma doctors trying to raise money for your milk, clothes and toys, you were my everything. Ndaikugezesa, I would share a bed with your every night ndichimuka manheru ndichikupa mukaka, you were the love of my life, and you are still. And then I met this girl Kundie kuchikoro, she had just transferred from Wits university in South Africa where she was also studying medicine. It was love at first sight. She told me that she broke up with her ex boyfriend after she found out that he had a child, she made it clear to me that she didn't want any children yet, she was looking for a man to build a career and an empire with. Ndakabva ndatya kumuudza nezvako, ndaitya kurambwa. So I begged everyone never to say a word about you to Kundie. Kundie was very focused, she took her school work seriously something she installed in me, I started spending more time at school in the library and less time with you. I would justify my action saying that I was building emperor for you so you were going to understand wakura. After graduation, we both got a place to do our residency ku Toronto hospital in Canada. its one of the biggest hospitals in Canada, its every doctor's dream to receive such an offer, so ndakaunganidza mari ndika roora Kundie before we flew to Canada, patakasvika ku Canada we worked hard, I eventually became a neurosurgeon and Kundie became a cardiac surgeon, it was after our graduation that we decided to start a family, ndipo patakazozvara vana vadu 2, your sister Rumbidzai and your brother Rutendo. I am the one who insisted on naming our children nemazita anotanga na R because I wanted them to match with yours. I never told Kundie about you and up to date, my wife doesn't know that you are my child, anofunga kuti uri mwana we cousin yedu Ruth akashaya. I am very sorry Ruva, a lot of times I wanted to tell my wife, Mama, Jane na Shinga they used to beg me every day but nguva yaiva yarebesa living in lie, I thought it was too late to be honest with her, im sorry my child, ndiregererewo

Pavakapedza kutaura we were both crying,

Me: but why did you neglect me, why did you keep sending mari kuna Mary even when I was older

Uncle Charles: I am am stupid Maka, I'm a fool, ndaitya mukadzi wangu. The thing is we used western union to send money home so we have a joined account. Not that she mind me sending money home haana basa nazvo, dzimwe nguva ndiye aitonditi atuma Mary mari yekuti vakutengere cake pa birthday rako or ra mama. But I didn't want her to start being suspicious, that's why I continued sending money to Mary. I am still angry and bitter towards her, I swear to God pandichamubatira haasare arimupenyu, that witch was spending all the money I sent for you, Ruva handina kumbobvira ndakukanganwa mwanangu, I was sending money so that you could go to the best schools even for University, its just unfortunate kuti that witch ruined everything im soo sorry mwanangu please forgive me

Vakatanga kuchema, ndakaramba ndakangovatarisa, all the years I suffered, all the night I almost committed suicide thinking no one loved me, all the nights I wished I had a father, ivo vari vapenyu havo baba vangu, ndakanzwa ronda mumoyo mangu.

Me: im sorry but you forfeited your fatherly rights the day that that you choose your wife over me.

End of Chapter 28

Chapter 29

Ruvarashe

When I woke up the following day, my eyes were swollen nekuchema ndichichema kwandaive ndaita. Uncle Charles had guts, how can he come to tell me that he chose his wife over his own child and expect me forgive him. What had a nerve! Koo kuzondikumbira ruregerero kani. I told myself that I was never ever going to forgive him and I was never going to recognize him as my father. He might have contributed his seed but I am my mother's child only. Ethan was still asleep, shame my child looked so much like his father zvekuti zvaitosemesa, He was going to be a reminder of my painful past but I love him so long. I went into the bathroom kunogeza, ndapedza I applied a bit of makeup to cover my swollen eyes, I looked into the mirror and I saw a stranger, early this year I was the happiest woman in this whole world, I was in a happy marriage and my husband adored me, I had loving in-laws and my mother- gogo was alive, and then one morning, I work up and my life was upside down, its like the devil worked overtime that night just to make sure that he leave me broken to the point of no return. Now I was just a broken woman with nothing, at least I had the Taperas, handizive kuti dai vasipo ungadai ndiripi. Pandakadzokera mu bedroom Ethan aive amuka, paakandiona akabva ajambira mukaka wake zvekuti ndakaseka, I almost gave her ndikazogaya kuti ndaipopotera na Mrs Tapera kupa mwana mkaka asati adya porridge, I went downstairs ndikasvika maka akagara mu dinning achidya porridge rine dovi.

Me: Good morning my darling

Maka: Good morning love, warara sei

Me: ndizvozvo

Maka: Don't think about it too much Ruva, just try to live one day at a time

Me: I know

Maka: (taking Ethan from me) why is my baby crying

Me: He wants milk before eating porridge

Maka akatanga kumunyararidza, I went mu kitchen ndikasvika aunty vakatobata porridge ra Ethan vachiriporesa, I greeted her, she was an elderly woman, older than Mrs Tapera so she was like a mother to all of us. She greeted me smiling ndobva vanitambidza plate yaiva ne porridge, ndakadzokera kunogara mu dinning ndikatanga kudyisa Ethan ndichitaura nyaya na Maka

Me: you need to forgive amai Amber, she was only trying to help you maka

Maka: No, I will never forgive her. she is selfish, she was doing it for her family nekuti vaka venga Ruvimbo

I sighed

Me: So what are you going to do now that Steve knows

Maka: I don't know, all I know is that I don't want to see Steve near me or my child

Tiri pakati pekutaura aunty vakabva vasvika vakabata envelop ye brown vakasvikonditambidza, I opened it ndikaona ari ma summons, tears started flowing down my cheeks

Maka: whats wrong sweetie, you are scaring me

Me: Maka chandakatadza gore rino chihomber, ma summons arikubva kuna Frank, he is taking me to court to fight for custody

Maka: Ende Frank imbwa yemunhu, arikumu dii mwana iyeye nhai, why cant he just leave you in peace, dont worry baby he is not going to win

Me: Maka Frank ano winner chete, he is a good lawyer, anozivana nema judge uye munhu ari kumu representer advocate Zulu is the best in business, they are going to take my baby away

I started crying

Maka: Ruva im telling you that Frank is not going to win, daddy is going to hire the best lawyer for you

Maka ari pakati pekundinyararidza Pastor and Mrs Tapera vakabva vapinda vakabatana mawoko vari all lovey dovy

Mrs Tapera: and why is my daughter crying so early in the morning

Maka akavatambidza ma summons aya ndobva vawaverenga, vapedza she gave them to Pastor Tapera who also read them

Mrs Tapera: this boy is becoming too big for her shoes, im getting sick and tired of him.

Pastor Tapera: (very calm) don't worry mese, chill, I will not allow that boy to come near my grandson, relax

Aunty vakabva vaunza breakfast vanhu vakatanga kudya

Pastor Tapera: and you, when are you giving birth, ndava kuda kuona muzukuru wangu

Maka: im tired of carrying this baby daddy zvenyu imi, please talk to mama vandibvumidze kuitwa operation

Mrs Tapera: hapana operation irikuitwa mwana wenyu Pastor, achapinda mu labour like any other woman ogomera kuti azive kukosha kwakaita amai

Maka rolled my eyes

Mrs Tapera: Izvozvo zveku gara aching roller maziso ake ndizvo zviri kuita kuti ambopinda mu labour adzidze kuti amai hava rollerwe maziso

We all laughed

Pastor Tapera: but haasi anonoka here kupinda mu labour macho nhai amai Tapera

Mrs Tapera: Gyna wake akati Friday ikasvika asati apinda mu labour they will induce her

Maka: (jokingly) you are not my mother, daddy I think ndakapihwa amai vasirivo mu hospital

We all laughed. After breakfast Pastor Tapera kissed us goodbye, he was going to a conference in Kariba vaizodzoka after 2 days. Mrs Tapera vakabva vabudawo vachienda ku meeting yavo, vasati vabuda she gave me a business card vakanditi ndozophonera lawyer iroro ndiro raizondibatsira. Ndakasara na Maka tikagara panze tichitaura nyaya. We were getting bored so Maka suggested that we go ku restaurant, I was afraid of Pastor Tapera but Maka assured me that he was never going to know, so we changed tikabuda and I drove us ndakananga ku restaurant. Patakasvika Maka went straight ku kitchen ini ndikananga mu office mangu. ndakasvika garisa Ethan pasi, I took the business card ndikafonera lawyer riya, ndakadairwa na PA wake

Me; Good morning ma'am, please may I speak to advocate Jayden Chikore

PA: im sorry but he is in a meeting at the moment, may I take a message

Me; okay he doesn't know me but please tell him that Ruvarashe Shiri phoned, I was referred to him by Mrs Tapera

PA: Oh Ms Shiri, Advocate had been waiting for your call since morning, ndichavaudza vabuda mu meeting

Ndakaisa phone pasi ndikatanga kushanda, there was nothing much to do, the Restaurant Manager had been doing everything, ndakagara pasi ndikatanga kutamba nemwana wangu, how I wish FJ was here, speaking of FJ I made a mental note kuti ndaizomufonera manheru, im sure izvezvi aiva kuchikoro. Ndiri pakati pekutamba nemwana wangu phone yangu yakabva yarira, I answered it and it was PA wa Mr Chikore, she transferred me to his extension

Adv Chikore: Ms Shiri how are you, I heard you called

Me: Oh yes I did and I was told you were in a meeting, my name is Ruvarashe, ndapihwa number yenyu na Mrs Tapera

Adv Chikore: Oh yes my mother has briefed me about your case, listen, to be honest I have a very tight schedule, my calendar is full but my mother literally begged me to assist you. my PA tried to fit you during the day but ashaya space so I will have to meet you after hours if that's okay with you

Me: thank you so much sir, im very desperate chero nguva dzinoita, I don't mind

Adv Chikore: perfect so can we meet today na 6pm today, you can suggest any place iri around town

Me: 6pm is fine, is it okay if we can meet ku Maka's

Adv Chikore: I have never been there, but Im sure i will find my way there

Me: Thank you so much

Adv Chikore: don't mention.

Ndakaisa phone pasi. The day was better than the previous, ndakazoswera mu kitchen ndakagara pasi na Maka who was testing everything iye na Ethan wake, ndaingoseka, madiro avo echikafu kaa. We were suppose to go back home kuma 3pm but we delayed nenyaya ye meeting yandaiva nayo. Kwava kuma to 6, I went to sit inside the restaurant kunomirira Adv Chikore, ndakasiya Maka akagara mu kitchen na Ethan. Ndaive ndakazvigarira hangu pasi I saw this handsome, tall, dark and well built young man coming towards me, he was wearing a navy blue slim suit ende aiva akafitwa zvisingaite. Brother vairatidza kuti vanotamba zvavo nemvura ivavo. He came and stood in front of me smiling

Man: Hello, is this Ruvarashe

Me: Yes

Akabva agara pasi

Man: My name is Jayden Chikore, we spoke pa phone

Ndaka sticker, guys I was expecting to see on older man not this eye candy, why would Mrs Tapera refer a baby lawyer nhai, Adv Zulu was going to kick his ass in court, I started panicking, OMG, I was going to lose my baby,

Jayden: Ma'am are you okay

Me: Yes im sorry I zoomed out, its just that I was expecting to see someone older

Jayden: (laughing) so you are now afraid kuti kamwana kadiki haka winner case yako

Me; I didn't say that

Jayden: not in so many words, your actions speak louder

Me: Im sorry, its just that munhu atiri ku dealer naye is influential, anozivana nema judge akawandisa

Jayden: (laughing) I don't care, let me tell you something Ms Shiri, since I moved back to Zimbabwe I have never lost a case but if you are doubting me, you are free to look for another lawyer, this is just a favor yandiri kukuitirai

Akadaro achisumuka

Me: (begging) im very sorry sir I didn't mean to offend you please help, I really need your help

He looked at me with a straight face before he sitting down

Jayden: Okay, so whats your story

I told him my story kubvira kurambana kwandaive ndakaita na Frank kusvika kuma current summons. He took the summons ndobva awaverenga, apedza he looked at me smiling

Jayden: This is the easiest case that I have ever come across, this is going to be a walk in the park for me, I just need you to bring your divorce certificate ku office kwangu mangwana, meanwhile tomorrow we are going to file our notice of intention to defend then we will take it from me

Me: thank you so much, so how much are you going to charge me

Jayden: (laughing) no offence but you cannot afford me

I was very offended to be honest, yes I didn't have money to pay him but he was very arrogant

Me: you don't even know how much I earn

Jayden: even if you earn \$3000, you won't be afford me

I signed

Jayden: its pro bono, its just a favour and besides I didn't have any choise, my mother forced me

I rolled my eyes, akabva awoneka, ndakamuperekedza kusvika pandze, ndichisvika panze ndakaona Maka na Steve vachipopotedzana

Maka: fuck you Steve, I hate you so much

Steve: Maka you are not being fair

Maka: what do you know about being fair, where was that word pawainditukira mhosva yandakapara years back before I met you

Steve: Maka if you were in my shoes you would have done the same,

Maka: so what made you change your mind about me

Steve: My child Maka

Maka: Go fuck your self, this is my child and I will never allow you near her

Vakaramba vachipopotedzana and they were drawing attention I ran to them

Me: both of you shut up, cant you see that you are drawing attention yevanhu? Vanhu vese vakutarisai

Jayden: Wait Steve what are you doing here? When did you come to Zimbabwe

Maka akabva atenderera akatarisana naJayden

Jayden: (shocked) Maka, how are you, where have you been hiding,

They hugged, when Jayden hit dumbu ra Maka ndakamuona aita kakuvhunduka

Jayden: Wait are you pregnant

Maka: (with a weak smile) yes

Jayden: (to Steve) mfaci ndakakuudza kuti usanonokere babe hona ooh manje babe ramitiswa neumwe bhambi, Who knocked you up Maka

Maka rolled her eyes

Jayden: Wait, is it you Steve

He started laughing at Steve

Steve: will you just leave Jay

Jayden: im sorry my man I just couldn't help it, Maka im so happy to see you, my man was fucked up without you, he was always sulking and grumpy

Maka: oh well please take your fucked up friend and leave, what were you even doing here nhai Jay

Me; he is the advocate wanda refeiwa na mama

Maka: What? Is your surname Chikore

Jayden: yes that's me,

Maka akatarisana na Steve ndobva atarisa pasi I think ainyara nyaya ya baba va Jayden vaaive akambodanana navo

Jayden: And what are you even doing her Maka

Maka: I work

Jayden: Are you one of the Chefs? I should come to taste your food one of these fine days

Maka: you and your friend are not welcomed here

Jayden: if your boss hears you she is going to fire you

Me: (laughing) she is the boss

Jayden: what, this is becoming creepy, are you Makatendeka Tapera

Maka: yes

Jayden akatarisa Steve ndobva atanga kuseka

Jayden: as in Mwana wa Pastor Tapera

Maka: yes

Jayden: (to steve) you are in deep shit, I don't wish to be you right now, namudhara Tapera unouraiwa chete. how can you knock up his princess womusiya

Steve: Jay its not funny

Jayden: im not joking my man, I have heard horror stories about Pastor Tapera, havagone nemwana wavo

Maka: good now please take you friend and leave my restaurant before my father arrive, im sure he will be arriving here anytime soon

End of Chapter 29

Chapter 30

Makatendeka

I am feeling very drained, its been 2 days since the day that Steve came to my house confronting me about my pregnancy and we have been fighting every day. What makes

him think he has the right to determine what is good or not for my baby? Ndiye akamutakura mwana wacho here? Men can be stupid sometimes, Just because he donated his sperm now he thinks he has rights. Anyway before we even go there, what makes him think that I would welcome him back in my life after the way he treated me? rega zvinzi chinokanganwa idemo shuwa, guys munonyatso ziva kutsvinyirwa kwandakaitwa na Steve, he called me all sort of names from hure, homewrecker to prostitute, what makes him think that I would ever forgive him, I didn't even want to see him near me or my baby, zveshuwa Steve akaramba achindinetsa kaa muchanzwa kuti one day ndapara mhosva especially with the one of the chef's knives at my restaurant. Dai ari mumwe agara kure neni. And then this pregnancy is also starting to annoy me, nhai imi mwana asingade kududa akaita sei. izvezvi ndaneta, muviri wangu wanyatso dhamba ndega ndinonyatsozvinzwa, apa mama varikutsika madziro, vachiramba kuti ndiitwe operation sezvinonzi mwana wacho ndewavo. Ungadai ndanga ndisiri on a mission to make her happy dai ndakaenda behind her back kare ndakanochekeka.

We were sitting outside na Ruva when my phone rang, ndakatarisa phone yangu ndikaona number yacho ndisingaizive, maybe it was Steve because he had been calling me 20 times a day like a mad man, even ndikamu ignore anongo ramba achiphona, ndakamboi ignore phone yacho, today I wanted peace, fighting with Steve was the last thing on my mind.

Ruva: Maka दौरا phone yako kani irikutinyaudza

Me; I don't want to talk to Steve

Ruva: Koo kana asiri Steve?

I looked at my phone for a few minutes before I answer it

Voice: Hello ndokumbirawo kutaura na Makatendeka Tapera

Me: ndini ndiri kutaura, ndiyani

Voice: wakadii hako muzukuru wangu, ende warova zvisingaite

Me: (confused) ndiripo hangu makadii zvenyu

Voice: ndiripo, hameno kana uchirikundirangarira Maka, nditete va Steve veku Glen Norah

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara, ndakapererwa, ndaishaya zvekupindira

Tete vaSteve: uchiripo here pa phone nhai muzukuru wangu

Me: (clearing my voice) ndiripo, what a surprise tete

Tete vaSteve: aimboda ne phone number dzako here Steve uyu, akatozindipa nezuro manheru

Me: (silent)

Tete vaSteve: Listen Maka, I know mhuri yekwana Steve is the last people you want to hear from asi ndinokumbirawo kukuona timbotaura

Me: (silent)

so Steve was desperate kusvika pakukumbira tete vake kuti vamubatsire

Tete vaSteve: Maka ndinokumbirisisawo, if you cannot come I can come hangu kwauri

Me: tete izvezvi handichagone ku driver, ndaremerwa, the baby is due anytime zvekuti ana mama havachada kundiona mu road

Tete vaSteve: I understand but I really need to talk to you, ndouya here kwauri

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara

Tete vaSteve: uchiripo here nhai muzukuru wangu

Me: (I sighed) it's okay tete, ndinouya, manga muchida kuti ndiuye rinhi

Tete vaSteve: kana nhasi mkweni ano

Me: (I signed again) okay, let me come

Ndichingoisira phone pasi Ruva akabva anditarisa achiseka

Ruva: unozviziva hako kuti daddy vakazviziva kuti waenda kumba kwa tete va Steve vanokukuraya

Me: I know Ruva but ndanyara kuramba, munhu mukuru, ndinokumbirawo kuperekedzwa

Ruva: You will get us into trouble

Me: Please sweetie

He let out a deep sigh ndobva abvuma, you see why I love Ruva, she loves me so much, she will go to the ends of the earth for me. Taiva tageza kare saka takango chinja hembe tikapfeka dzakati dzikamei, tapedza we lied kuna maid kuti taienda ku restaurant kuitira kuti ana mama vakazosara vachidzoka awane chekuvaudza, Ruva drove us tikananga ku Glen Norah, I was giving her ma directions, patakasvika face ya Ruva yakabva yachinja, airatidza kushamisika

Ruva: I don't know why I didn't think about this before pawanditi tiri kuenda ku Glen Norah, obvious amai va Josh nditete va Steve

Me: (confused) Josh unomuzivira kupi? I cousin ya Steve

Ruva: Josh is my ex uya andakambokuudza nezvake

Me: Small world, saka mira hako ndipinde mumba macho ndega,

Ruva: no, mira tipinde tese,

Takaburuka mumota, Ruva akatora Ethan aiva kumashure, she locked the car doors ndobva ta knocker pa gate, Maid wavo akauya kuzotivhurira gate, paakaona Ruva she screamed nemufaro akamumhanyira vakambundirana.

Maid: mmmh Ruva askana warova, saka neni wakabva wandivengerawo mhosva dza Josh here? Inga we used to be friends askana

Ruva: (laughing) kana aunty, I just didn't want problems paya, I wanted time to heal

Maid: mmmh haikona kudaro, ndi baby wako here uyu, ende ari very cute, anonzi ani

Ruva: ehe mwana wangu anonzi Ethan

Maid: ende wakazvara handsome pfacha wena

We all laughed

Maid: Makadii henyu sisi Maka

Me; (laughing) ndiripo hangu, please just call me Maka, zidumbu iri chete other wise im way younger than you

Tete va steve vakabva vabuda mumba

Tete vaSteve: (shouting at the maid) nhai aunty koo zvama hijacker vayenzi vangu panze pano

Vakauya kuzondimbundira

Tete: Va Steve: Koo zwaremerwa nhai muzukuru wangu, are you sure mudumbu mune mwana one umu

Me: (laughing) ehe tete, mwana wacho akakurisa uyu

She hugged me again, pavakatendeuka ndipo pavakaona Ruva, face yavo yakabva yachinja, she went to hug Ruva

Tete vaSteve: Ruva mrora wangu uri mupenyu nhai

Ruva: (laughing) zva mama askana, ndichiri murora wenyu here ini

Tete va Steve: handina basa nekurambana kwako na Josh, you will always be mrora wangu

We laughed

Takapinda mumba, we were served drinks and scones tikatanga kudya

Tete vaSteve: koo makazivirana kupi vanhu imimi

Me: it's a small world tete, we are best friends

Tete va Steve: zveshuwa here, ende nhasi ndafara Mwari andisanganisa ne 2 of my favorite girls

We laughed tikambotanga kutaura nyaya dziri general

Tete vaSteve: Maka tinokwanisa kumbono taura pari private here

Me; (laughing) zva tete askana, hapana need yekuenda kunotaura pari private, Ruva is like a sister to me, zvese zvatichataura ndagara ndichangomuudza saka its better mukangogara mataura aripo mundirerutsire

Vakaseka zvisingaite

Tete vaSteve: on a more serious note, Maka ndakushedza pano kuti timbotaura, pamakarambana na Steve mhuri yese takarwadziwa, you know how much we loved you. Takambo zama kuphonera steve tichimuvhunza nyaya yaive yaita kuti murambane asi akaramba kutiudza tese zvedu, ndakazama zvakare kumukumbira phone number yako asi akaramba nayo, takazongogumira tazvisiya asi moyo yedu yairwadza zvisingaite. So Yesterday akauya pano akandiudza nezvepamuviri pako, asi akandiudza zvakare kuti urikuramba kutaura naye, you dont even want anything to do with him uye kuti you do not want him to become a part of your child's life, akandiudza kuti wakamutsamwira nezvaakakuita, I asked him again nyaya yanga yakonzera kuti murambane asi akaramba kundiudza. Akangondiudza kuti akakukanganisira zvisingaite, Now I understand that you are angry with him and you do not ever want to see him asi Ruva, mwana awakatakura uyu ane ropa rekwa Garwe, kunyagwe iwe na Steve mukanetsana zvinengeyi, he or she will always be a Garwe,

Me: I know tete but im still angry at Steve, ngaambondisiya nekuti right now handitombodi kana kumuona

Tete va Steve: don't get me wrong, im not saying you need to forgive him but ndiri kungoti muregererewo umubvumize kuti a taker a part is his child's life,

Me; Im sorry tete but I don't want Steve to be a part of my child's life

Tete vaSteve: ndiri kukunzwa Maka, I know you are very angry at him asi zvakangonaka kuti mwana akuri achiziva mhuri yekwa baba vake kuitira kuti mangwana pakawana chinomuwana unoziva kwekuuya naye

I sighed

Tete vaSteve: handisi kuku manikidza but think about it, you can all live separate lives na Steve asi mwana zvakangonaka kuti azive vabereki vake vese. Think about it, don't allow Steve to rush you, kana uchiri wakamutsamwira don't talk to him. isu semhuri yekwa Garwe we are ready to apologize to your family tiri kuda kuzobhahara ma damages.

Takambokuru kura kusvika ndazova promise kuti I was going to think about it. hatina kuzombonyanyogara, takabva tadzokera kumba. Patakasvika kumba mama was back from her meeting, takatandara takagara panze, she was teasing me about my big stomach and I was begging her to allow me to have an operation asi ivo vairamba. The day was slow, daddy vakadzoka kubva ku church kuma 7am, we ate supper over a light conversation. Tiri pakati pekudya, phone yangu yakabva yarira. It was Steve, I tried to ignore it asi yakaramba ichirira, mama vakatanga kupopota kuti phone yangu yaiva nyaudza, I excused myself ndikanodaira panze,

Me; (irritated) Steve what do you want

Steve: (very calm) Maka, ndokumbirawo kukuona

Me; manheru ano here iwe Steve

Steve: (begging) Please Maka

Me: No, I don't want, besides I cannot drive anymore

Steve: Ndiri panze pe gate

Me: (shocked) Steve are you out of your mind, koo daddy vangu vakakuona unoita sei

Steve: please Maka I am begging you

Me: (I sighed) okay but im not coming out now, ndichamirira kusvika ana mama vaenda kunorara then ndozouya

Steve: Its okay

I went back mumba, my mother wanted to know who it was so I lied to her and told her that it was the restaurant manager, my dad commented that it was weird because vaive vabva kuona manager mhanje mhanje and I covered up and lied that she wanted to talk to me about something regarding ma chef, they believed me, after supper takanotandara mu lounge tichiona TV, ana mama vakazonorara kuma 11, I thought maybe Steve had gone back to his house saka ndakaenda kunorarara, hope dzichangondibata, Steve phoned telling me that he was still outside the gate, I wore my dressing gown ndikabuda mumba, he came out to open the car door for me paakandiona tikagara mumota, takamboramba takatarisana

Steve: (eyes red) Maka im very very sorry for the way I treated you, please forgive me

Me; I don't want your sorry Steve, that's not the reason why I came here, I thought you wanted to discuss about your child

Steve: yes I came for that also and to ask you for forgiveness

Me: im not going to forgive you Steve, wakandirwadzisa kusvika pekupedzisira, you had no right to judge me because of my past when you also have a terrible past of your own. My past was none of your business

Steve: (akatsikitsira pasi) I know and im sorry

Me: you also had no right to call me names, you called me a prostitute Steve, waifanira kundiramba zvakanaka kwete zvawakaita kicking me out of your house.

Steve: I regret that

Me; Good because I will never forgive you, now lets move on to your child,

Steve akangoramba akandirarisa achiratidza kupererwa, he sighed

Steve: ndokumbirawo to be in my daughter's life

Me: (I looked at him funny) how do you know that it's a girl

Steve: I know the angle I was hitting you from

This stupid man, he said that with a naughty grin that melted my heart gosh he was looking handsome, yummy and delicious such that I just wanted to jump on him and let him have his way with me, my pregnancy hormones where messing around with me.

Me: you are stupid

We both laughed

Steve: please ndinokumbirawo Maka

Me; its okay, you can be in your daughter's life

Steve: (smiling) so it's a girl

Me; yes,

He started dancing akagara mumota and I was laughing hard, some things never change. he was still his silly self

Steve Thank you so much Babe

Me; lets get something straight her, im not your babe anymore, please do not confuse this. im am allowing you into your daughter's life only not into my life

Steve: but still thank you so much

We looked into each other's eyes

Steve: so how have you been

Me; I feel fat and ugly, im always tired and I sleep a lot, your baby wants to eat sadza 3 times a day

Steve: (laughing) im sorry Maka but you still look as beautiful as ever, in fact you look sexier

I rolled my eyes

Steve: im sorry that you had to go through this pregnancy alone

Me; Its okay, my parents were there in each and every step

Steve: but still, im the one who was supposed to be there for you through the heart burn, morning sickness, cravings, mood swings etc

Me: she is a good girl, haana kumbobvira andinetsa

We spoke for about 2 hours, I asked him about Neisha and he told me that she was ku chitungwiza na mama vake, I was tempted to ask him about Ruvimbo but I decided to mind my business, Steve was in my life for his baby, nothing more, ndakazobuda mumota kuma 2am after saying our goodbyes ndikaenda mumba. Ndichingopinda mumba ndakavhunduka kuona mama vangu vakagara mu kitchen

Mama: (calm) Maka where are you coming from kuma am kuno

Me: (tears in my eyes) im sorry mama

Mum: I don't want your apology, just tell me kuti urikubva kupi

Me: Ndanga ndichitaura na Steve panze

Mum: (calm) Steve akauya rinhi

Me: ava ne 3 days auya

Mum: so what did he say

Me: he wants to be in his child's life

Mum: okay, saka wamuti chii

Me: I told him that its fine

Mum: okay,

Just like that, no fight, nothing, this was so unlike my mother

Me: are you for real mama

Mama: yah, handiti mwana wake here, he has every right to be in his child's life, I kinda knew that his mother was going to tell him after vakuona kunhamo unenhumbu

Me: actually it was his sister who told him

Mum: the difference is the same, I knew someone was going to tell him chete, and he did the right thing by owning up

Me: thank you mama for being understanding

Mum: you are welcome but you need to tell your father wega before he find out kuti Steve is back

Me: Im scared

Mum: he is your father, haufanire kutya baba vako

Me: cant you tell him mama, handiti he is your husband

Mum: (vachisimuka) im not going to involve myself into this one, good luck tho

Vakabva vafamba vachibuda mukitchen

Mum: and one more thing, let this be the last time you sneak out manheru, you are too old for that crap

Vakabva vadzokera kunorara, ndakaramba ndakamira mu kitchen ndaka sticker

End of Chapter 30

Chapter 31

Makatendeka

I was woken up by sharp pains in my lower abdomen, when I tried to sit up straight on the bed the pain got worse and I let out a loud scream, I started panicking, what if something was wrong with my baby, I kept screaming hoping my parents were going to hear, and then I felt my bed wet, that's when I knew what was happening, I was in labour and the shit was fucking painful. I kept screaming asi hapana aindinzwa, disadvantage yekugara dzimba dzakakurisa with different floors, wings, sound proof. When the pain had subsided, I took my phone ndikafonera daddy, vakabva vangodaira pasina nguva, unfortunately the pain came back and I screamed aloud, daddy vakangokada phone pasi ndokumutsa mama vakauya mu bedroom mangu vachimhanya. My mom came straight to hug me, daddy vakangoramba vakamira pa door vachiratidza kupererwa, the pain was so much, I was screaming and cursing

Me: (ndichipopota) are you guys enjoying my pain because you are just standing there staring at me like an animal in a zoo, hamusi kuona kuti ndiri kurwadziwa here, please take me to the hospital

Pandakadaro ndipo pavakazotanga kumhanya mhanya, daddy vakabva vabuda mu bedroom mangu vachinochinja semunhu aive achiri akapfeka ma pajamas, mama vaimhanya mhanya nemba yese vachitsvaga ka suitcase kaiva nezvinhu zvangu zveku hospital, Ruva akabva apindawo mu bedroom mangu, paakaona ndichiyuwira akabva atanga kusekerera which made me very angry

Me: (shouting) you guys you don't like me anymore, ndiri kurwadziwa apa muri kutoita zvenyu zvekutamba neni

Daddy: Tanga tichigadzirira Maka

Me: kugadzirira chii chacho, chii chinonetsa pakungotora ma car keys mondiperekedza, imimi mama muri kumhanya nemba yese muchutsvaga hospital bag rangu riri kuseri kwe door iro, iwewe Ruva urikuseka chii, kurwadziwa kwangu kuri kukunakidza here

I started crying, I know zvinonzi they say it's bad luck kuburitsa musodzi during labour but I was feeling emotional uye ndainzwa kuvenga mhuri yangu.

Mum: aaah Maka usacheme iwe we are sorry, chisimuka tiende

My dad moved closer to me vachida kundibatsira kufamba asi ndakaramba ndakavatarisa vese, ivo vaivewo vakanditarisa vachiratidza kupererwa nezano.

Ruva: Maka simuka tiende ku hospital kaa

Me: I don't want anymore, I don't want to go with you all ku hospital

Dad: (defeated) saka ukaramba kuperekedzwa nesu ku hospital kwacho uchaendeswa nani

Me: Steve, I want Steve

Ndakadaro ndichiyuwira, I could see my father's face was full of anger, but I didn't care, I wanted Steve to go through all this with me, handinga rwadziwe ndega kaa iye ozongouya achiti mwana wangu he also had to suffer and witness the pain. My father's veins were popping out with anger ndakangoti ndeye kwavo, this was my child and I was going to do what I saw fit.

Dad: Maka stop playing these stupid games, unokuvadza mwana wako, kasika kusimuka apa tiende kwa doctors

The pain came back ndikatanga kuyuwira zvakare, my family was irritating me even more because they didn't seem to care about my pain, all they wanted was to take me to the hospital, manje ndakazviudza kuti ku hospital kwacho ndiko kwandanga ndisiri kuzoenda navo

Me: (in pain) want Steve

Mum: Maka don't do this

Me: kana musiri kuda kundishevedzera Steve budai henyu muno nekuti ku hospital hanisi kuenda nemi

Dad: Maka you are now irritating me, stop behaving like a spoiled brat. Kasika kusimuka apo. even ukati uri kuda kueneswa na Steve Steve wacho ndipo paacha flyer pa broom here kuuya kuno kuzimbambe pakati pehusiku uno

Me: He is in Zimbabwe and I want him to take me to the hospital

Pain iya yakabva yadzoka zvakare, this time it was worse than before, i screamed, Ruva akamhanya kuuya pandaive ndakagara akatanga kuita neni ma breathing exercises, mean while mama na daddy vaipopotedzana, my father wanted to know why he was not told that Steve was back and my mother was trying to explain to her kuti naivowo vaive vazviziva manheru iwaya, yakava noise, pain payakazoserera ndakasumuka ndichibuda mu bedroom mangu ndakananga panze, mind you I was wearing a very short lace night dress walking barefoot, my mother ran after me vakandipa night gown but I didn't want it, I was feeling hot, I was sweating, ndainzwa kutoda kubvisa night dress iroro ndofamba ndakashama, mama vakazongondisiya, takapinda mu discovery daddy vakapisa mafuta vakananga ku hospital, I was going to birth ku hospital ya Drew, initially I didn't want asi mama vakandimanikidza nekuti ndiko kwaiva nema best facilities mu Zimbabwe yese, pandakasvika ndakangoburuka mumota ndika dhanaira ndichipinda mu clinic iya zvekuti vanhu vese vakaseka, i was met by this beautiful doctor aitoita kunge aive ava kuda kubuda,

Doctor: ma'am can I help you

Me: (irritated) yes I am here to buy groceries

I walked away from her ndikananga pa reception, doctor vaya vakasara vakangovhura muromo, serves her right, cant she see kuti I was in pain, its obvious I was here to give birth, ndiri pakati pekupopotera mskana wepa reception aindi bvunza mibvunzo yakawanda wanda ana mama vakabva vasvika

Doctor: aaah aunty Mavie, how are you

Mum: aaah hesi Wanita mwanangu, urisei?

My parents hugged the young daughter,

Mum: mmmh ende wakura

Nita: (laughing) zva aunty askana, koo mauya pano kwakanaka here, ndiyani arikurwara

Pain iya yakabva yadzoka ndika screamer zvakare, mama na Ruva vakabva vandimhanyira, Nita akabva atanga kuseka

Nita: oh is this your daughter Maka?

Mama: (laughing) ehe, ari mu labour

Nita: that explains it

She started commanding the nurses, one nurse rushed with a wheel chair akasvikondigarisa ndokundipusha achindiendesa mu ward mangu, vamwe ndivo vaitevera kumashure, they led me to this room which had a double bed, own TV and bathroom , it was a private ward, ndichingopinda ma nurse akabva andibatsira kubvisa night dress rangu vakandipfekedza hospital gown riya rinoenda rakapfekwa nevanhu ku theatre, they put a band on my wrist raive rakanyorwa zita rangu, vachingopedza Nita akabva apinda, she made me lay on the bed with my legs wide opened, checked me akanditi ndaiva ndichiri ne 2cms chete, she told me that I had to wait until ndaita 10cm before they take me to theatre, apa ndaiyuwira. Abvakubuda I called her and I told her that I didn't want my parents here, I wanted Steve, she asked me who Steve was and I explained to her that Steve was the father of my baby but we were not together, she told me that she was going to try to convince uncle gorge asi vaimutyisawo takaseka tese, she went to open the door and told my family to come, vachipinda she asked them who was Steve achinyepedzera kusaziva

Dad: (angry) he is no one special

Nita: im sorry uncle George but Maka is demanding to see him and in most cases ma patients edu akati vari kuda kuona someone mwana haabude kusvika munhu iyeye auya

Dad: that's bullshit

Mama: Pastor please mind your language

Dad: I dont want to see that boy here, ndikamuona chete im going to skin him alive

Mama: Nita mwanangu, this is a complicated issue, I know your uncle George, kana vati Steve havadi kumuona pano, hapana chatingaite to change his mind, wotongobatsira munin'ina wako uyu

Nita smiled, ndakatanga ku yuwira zvakare, after 3 hours Nita told everyone to leave kuti anditarisa zvakare. I was now on 3 cms, I felt like crying, kana zvanditorera 3 hours to reach a cm kuzoona ndisvitse 10cm dzacho, ndaka yuwira weduwee, pakazopinda vanhu vese she told them kuti vambo dzokera kumba zvavo, mwana aiva achiri kure nekuuya, kwaiva kuma 5am and she told them that aizovafonera kana ndave padhuze nekuzvara. Daddy vakamboda kuramba asi Nita paakavaudza kuti ndaigona kuita more than 12 hours mu labour ndipo pavakazobvuma, she promised to take good care of me and to keep updating them on my progress. Mama vakambonetsera kusara neni but Nita spoke to her with her eyes ndipo pavakazobata beat racho ndobva vaoneka, Ruva hugged me and promised to come back after 2 hours, vanhu pavakabua Nita took my phone and dialed Steve's number achimuudza kuti auye ku hospital, I was in labour, I could hear Steve panicking pa phone, he wanted to ask questions but Nita akabva amu cutter. She stayed with me until Steve auya, Steve paakapinda mu room mangu airatidza confusion, achingopinda pain yakabva yadzoka zvakare ndikatanga kuyuwira. He came to me tying to hold me but I pushed him away, he looked at Nita defeated

Steve: Nita can you please give her something for the pain please

Nita: (laughing) aaah ndiwe Steve wacho anga achitaurwa pese apa,

Steve: (lousy smile) ndini

Nita: dude you are in deep shit, wakamitisa mwana wa Pastor Tapera ukamuramba, you are brave

Steve: its complicated Nita shaa

Nita: (laughing) Pastor Tapera havasi kana kutomboda kunzwa zita rako, you and your friend Jay always make stupid decisions, this time zvazokupinza muna taisirera

Steve: Nita my babe is in pain mupewo kana ma pain killers

Nita: I can give her ma pain killers but I wouldn't advise nekuti zvazvinoita ndezvekuti pain iya ikaenda anogona kubva abatwa nehope, ari kuhope ikoko mwana akatryer kubuda Maka akasazvinzwa mwana anogona kufa, anyway let me leave you too love birds, I will be in my office if you need anything

Nita akabva afamba achibuda, ndobva amira pa door akatarisa Steve

Nita: oh by the way, I know she is a mess, she is sweating, she is crying and but your girl is hot

She left the room, achingobuda Steve akauya pa side pangu and tried wrapping his arms around me, I pushed him away and I slapped him,

Me: (screaming at him) that is for hurting me and letting me go thought this pregnancy alone

Steve: im sorry babe, im here now I promise I will never leave you again

I slapped him again

Me: this one is for calling me babe, I told you that you that we are done

Cheziva iroro hapana chamuchanzwa. Ndaiti pain ikauya ndoyuwira ndakabatirira pana Steve, ikaenda ndotanga kupopotera Steve. Zvedi mwana wevanhu akachiona zvekuti I think he cursed the day he laid his eyes on me, pain iya yakazoti yowedzera zvino ndakademba musu wandakavhurira Steve makumbo angu, simba rakazosvika pakupera zvino, ndaive ndongo yuwira ndakarara pamubhedha Steve aingova pa side pangu achiratidza kutya, Nita paakauya achinditarisa, she smiled and told me that I was now ready, she called my parents achivaudza kuti vadzoke, then she told Steve to leave asi Steve akaramba

Nita: dude, you know Pastor Tapera is going to kill you

Steve: I know Nita but I cannot leave my woman and my baby vega

I took a plastic cup yaiva paside pangu ndikaikandira kuna Steve ndichida kumutema

Steve: (looking defeated) koo ndaita sei futi

Me: that's for calling me your woman

Nita akamuseka zvisingaite

Nita: I should have taken a video ndazoratidza Jay so that he will think twice before amitisa vana wevanhu

My parents vakabva vapinda, I could see that Steve aitya, hana yake yaroa zvekuti ndaiinzwa nekwandaive, daddy pavakangomuona chete vakabva vaita kubuda tsinga nehasha, he went straight paiva na Steve vakasvikomupa zvibhaka zvakati ooh, I started screaming, mama vakamhanya kunomira pakati pa daddy na Steve

Daddy: (fuming) what is he going here

Me: ndamusheedza daddy

Daddy: young boy how dare you, not only are you rude but you are very disrespectful you have the guts to come here after what you did to my daughter

Steve: Im sorry sir

Daddy: Get out

Ndakabva ndatanga kuyuwira, Nita called some nurses vakauya nemu bhedha wemu theatre vakasvikondiririsa ipapo

Nita: (smiling) its time

They started pushing me ndakananga ku theatre, vabereki vangu vaitevera kumashure na Steve, takazoti tasvika ku theatre ndipo pakatanga rimwe drama zvakare, Steve wanted to go inside with me, daddy vaijamuka, he wanted me to go na mama, yakava noise zvakare daddy trying to hit Steve, Nita akazovanyararidza and she told that my bp was now raising uye zvaizo kanganisa mwana. She asked me who I wanted in the theatre with me and I looked at my mother, she spoke to me with her eyes so I choose Steve, I knew that's what my mother wanted and that's what I also wanted. My dad cursed but there was nothing he could do, I was pushed into the theatre, Steve was given hospital clothes to put on, hepano pakuzonzi pusha mwana manje aah, simba ndaive ndisisina ini, I was in so much pain, Steve was holding my hand encouraging me to push, I gathered the little strength that I was left with and I pushed, that's when I heard soft cries, tears started flowing down my cheeks, my baby was here, Steve went to cut the cord, the pediatrician took my baby achonomu cleaner nekumutarisa tarisa, I was feeling very tired, Nita told the nurses to close me up. While the nurses were cleaning me, Nita suddenly asked them to stop, she came and examined me some more , then her voice changed

Nita: there is something wrong

Everyone who was in the theatre went still, vanhu vairatidza kupererwa, and that was the last thing I remember because it was lights out for me

Chapter 32

Makatandeka

When I opened my eyes I was now in my hospital room, I tried to move but I was in so much pain, When Steve noticed that I was up akauya achimhanya pandaive, i could see relief on his face, he was smiling, he wrapped his arms around me and he kissed my forehead. He was holding me so tight that I screamed in pain

Steve: sorry babe, its just that I thought I had lost of you

His eyes were red with tears, he had not shaved for a while, actually I don't think he had been bathing because ainhuwa dikita.

Me: (closing my nose with my hand) mmmmh Steve,

Steve: (laughing) you can't blame me, I was worried sick about you, i just didn't want to leave your side

That's when I felt my stomach empty, I looked around the room looking for my baby but the hospital baby crib was empty, maziso angu akabva azara musodzi, I started panicking

Me: Steve where is my baby

Steve: Babe you need to rest first

Me: don't fucking tell me to rest, where is my baby

Before he replied, a nurse came in, paakaona ndamuka, she rushed out akadzoka in less than a second aina Nita, when Nita saw me she smiled

Nita: welcome back Maka

Me; I want to see my baby, where is my baby

Nita: ssssh, will you relax for me, I need to examine you first

I refused for her to touch me, i was not even going to talk to anyone until they gave me my baby

Nita: I can see she is very stubborn,

Steve: Very

Nita: I love her already (talking to Steve) so you haven't told her

Steve: I was waiting for you to examine her first

Nita: Do you want to tell her or must I tell her

Steve moved close to me and wrapped his arms around me kissing my cheeks, okay these people were freaking me out, all I want was to see my baby

Steve: thank you so much baby, you have made me the happiest man in this whole world

Me: Steve, chimbomira izvozvo, I want to see my baby

Steve: (kissing my forehead) its actually babies and they are both fine

Me: WHAT!!!

Nita: you gave birth to twins

Me; That's impossible, I came here for several scans and one of your best radiography told me that I was carrying one child, a girl

Nita: (smiling) it happens sometimes, the boy was hiding behind the girl so we couldn't see him

I looked at both Nita and Steve Shocked, Steve was just smiling, he couldn't contain his happiness. I was not ready for this, this was not what I signed up for, I was not even ready to deal with one child, how was I going to copy with two. Tears started falling down my cheeks,

Steve: ssssh babe please don't cry, don't be scared. im here now and we will do this together

Nita came over and she examine me, apedza she smiled,

Nita: everything seems fine but we are going to keep you here for 3 more days tichiku monitor

We: wait, how long have I been out

Nita: oh im sorry I should have told me, we were happy to see you awoke and we got carried away. You have been out for 1 full week

Me: WHAT!!!

Nita: I blame my hospital staff who were attending to you during your pregnancy, you were carrying twins so you were suppose to get special treatment during the course of your pregnancy. Now because we didn't notice this, your body got tired during birth so you crushed and you went into a comma

Steve: (tears in his eyes) I thought I was going to lose you

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara trying to digest everything that I was being told

Me: okay now please take me to my children, I want to see them

Nita: vari ku nursery and ku nursery kwedu kune vana vakasiyana siyana, some are under 800g saka we cannot let you go wakadai, one of the nurses is going to help you to bath first, give you food then kana wapedza wozonona vana vako

I wanted to object asi ndakazongozvisiya, the nurse came to help me out of the bed tikaenda mu bathroom, Steve followed achimhanya and he chased the nurse away, he said he wanted to bath me, handina kuita nharo, I was tired, I just wanted to get everything done with so that I can go to see my babies, he stripped me naked ndobva amboramba akanditarisa with a naughty smile

Steve: you are still the most beautiful girl in this universe

I just looked at him funny like really Steve, that was not the time for his stupid jokes

Steve: What, you are still beautiful in my eyes

I took the bath sponge from him and I started scrubbing myself iye akabva andibvutira ndobva andigezesa, ndapedza I wore a new set of clean PJs, one of the nurses akabva auya akabata plate yaiva nechikafu, it was already past supper, Steve forced me to eat ndapedza I swallowed my tablets.

Me; Now take me to see my children

Steve asati apindura the door opened and Nita walked in smiling, two nurses walked in carrying babies, one of the nurses handed me the first baby who started crying immediately when I held him or her, I couldn't tell the sex nekuti they were all wearing ma romper e pink and they were identical, when my eyes saw his or her face I just fell in love with him or her immediately, my child was gorgeous, I could see a bit of myself in him or her and a lot of Steve. The other nurse handed the other baby to Steve ndobva vese vabuda leaving Steve and I with our babies, it was a double bed so Steve came to sit next to me, I couldn't stop kissing my baby and Steve was laughing

Me; which one is the girl

Steve: the one you are holding

Me: how do you even tell them apart because they are identical

Steve: its easy, the one who cries a lot is the girl, I guess she took after her mother and the quite one is the boy, Steve Jnr

I hit him tikatanga kuseka

My rocked my baby girl until she fell asleep, arara I exchanged with Steve and I held my baby boy who was a photocopy of Steve. I planted a light kiss on his lips and he made a funny face which made me smile, this one was lazy, he didn't even open his eyes, akangoramba akarara

Steve: When SJ came out of you, he was very weak, he didn't even cry, the doctors tried everything to revive him but they couldn't, there was no heartbeat, hanzi aiva anonokerwa, I thought we were going to lose him until Dr Drew Jari came, he did his thing and the baby cried, akabva aendeswa ku nursery immediately akaiswa mu incubator where he was for 3 days, they said he needed extra care,

Maziso angu akabva azara musodzi

Me; I don't know what I was going to do if I lose him

Steve: sshh don't cry, he is here now and aha right, im just glad that you were out when this was happening because I don't think I was going to be able to handle a crying you

I smiled

Steve: and you really scared me Maka please never do that again, I felt helpless as I watched the doctors trying to bring you back to life, I was scared, it reminded me of that time when I lost amai va Nesh during labour, it was the same thing, I have never been that scared my whole life, I couldn't lose you, it was going to break me to the point of no return

His eyes were full of tears

Me; sshh im here now, and our babies are gorgeous, I love them

Steve: thank you, you are very brave and very strong

Me; I wasn't going to die and allow Ruvimbo to raise my children

His face changed, I could see so much regret, he wanted to explain asi ndakabva ndamu cutter

Me; where are my parents

Steve: they are falling apart but they have been coming to see you every day during visiting hours, Ruva is worse, she would just come lay next to you quietly then kana visiting hour yapera obuda

Me; vaudzwa here kuti ndamuka

Steve: yes but unfortunately they are only allowed to see you during visiting hours

Me: and how come you are here

Steve: the father of the child is allowed in any time,

We looked into each other's eyes,

Me: and why haven't you been bathing, hona uri kunhuwira vana vangu

Steve: babe I just couldn't leave you, I would only leave you during visiting hour vabereki vako pavanenge varipo ndonorara mumota mangu, then after visit nodzoka

Me: thank you for looking after me

My baby girl started crying again, I took formula yandaive ndapihwa nema nurse and I fed her, paakarara ndakavaisa vese pakati pa Steve and I. We both didn't sleep that night, we were admiring vana vedu and talking about senseless things. Ndakazorara kuma 3pm, but I only got little sleep because my baby girl was always crying.

Ndakamutsa Steve kuma 5am and I told him to go home and freshen up, visit was at 6 and I didn't want my father to see him there. He kissed his babies and came to kiss my cheek before he left. Abuda the nurses came to mind my babies' whilst I went to bath, pandakadzoka my room was clean, I started giving my baby girl formula, my boy was still sleeping. Ndiri pakati pekumwisa mwana wangu mukaka my family arrived carrying lots of flowers, my mum and Ruva ran to me and they both attacked me with hugs, they told me how much they had missed me and they made me promise that I was never ever going to scare me again. Dad smiled at me then he went to carry the boy, mum took the formula from my hands and told me to start breastfeeding, I told her that I couldn't breastfeed two children and she give me a light slap and told me to do it, she trained me how to do it first, I started with the girl who was always crying, it was very painful apa mukaka wacho waisabuda, mama kept forcing me and I was crying, kuburitsa musodzi chaiko

Ruva: (smiling) don't cry sweetie, it will get better with time I promise you

I gave her a lousy smile, my mom was wicked shuwa, ndakaramba ndakangoisa mwana wangu pazamu pasina chaibuda, I could see that she was also getting frustrated and now she was sucking like aive asvikira, mukaka wakazongotanga kubuda, It was still painful as she sucked but I smiled, it was nice watching my daughter enjoying her milk, apedza kunwa ndakamupa mama vakamudzvovesa and I took my quiet boy, I gave him the other breast and it was the same, ndakayuwira weduwee, kakaramba kachi sucker kusvika mukaka wava kubuda.

Mum: do you have names yet

Me: I had one name but now that vave two ndapererwa, handichazive kuti ndovapa mazita api

Mum: (whispering) koo Steve haana here zita,

I looked at her funny

Mum: I know Steve was staying here every day, there is no need to hide it from me

Me; (whispering) he gave the boy zita rekuti Steve Jnr

Mum: (laughing) tell him good luck, I don't see your father ever agreeing to that name, he hates your person

Me; mama Steve is not my person, he is just my baby daddy

She looked at me funny

Ruva: He loves you

Me; I don't care about his love for me, he is with Ruvimbo now and I am doing perfectly fine with my babies

Ruva and mama vakangotarisa na ndobva varamba vakanyarara. We were talking and laughing, it was nice seeing my parents happy, my dad just couldn't put my boy pasi and mama couldn't put the girl pasi, I knew that my children were going to be spoiled rotten.

Dad: (to mum) when are you going to buy clothes for my grandson, handisi kufarira zvamuri kumuita zvekuramba muchimupfekedza zvinhu zve pink

Mum: (laughing) zvine basa reiko sweetie, dzingori hembe idzi plus hanisati ndawana time yekuno shopper around

Dad: I don't want my grandson to be gay, he is a Tapera and he is going to carry our the Tapera legacy

Takangotarisa na mama, yah, Steve hapana chake, already daddy vaive vatotanga kuronga kusiira my boy everything. Pakapera visiting ma hours they left, Ruva akamboramba akagara pa side pangu for a while

Me; how is the court case coming up

Ruva: we are going ku court in 4 days time, so Jay and I have been meeting everyday to work on the case

Me; (naughty smile) he is hot

Ruva: (rolling her eyes) I don't see that

Me: stop lying Ruva, I know that Steve is hot but Jayden is Hot! with a capital later H and an exclamation mark at the end

Ruva: maybe but men are the last thing on my mind,

Me: if you say so

Ruva: and what is happening between you and Steve, are you guys back together

Me; I love Steve and I will not deny it but akandirwadzisa Ruva, I cant forgive him

Ruva: I think you should give it time

Me; No, me and Steve are done, besides he is with Ruvimbo now

A nurse akabva apinda asking Ruva to leave sezvo ma visiting hours aiva apfuura. we hugged before she left, vachingobuda my kids were asleep so ndakabva ndabatwawo nehope. I was woken up by cold little hands touching my face and wet kissed, when I opened my eyes I screamed nemufaro, my favorite child Neisha was standing next to me smiling, I jumped from the bed and I scooped her in my arms ndikatanga kumutenderedza, she was laughing hard, ndaneta ndakagara pa bed ndikamugarisa pamakumbo angu ndikatanga kumutekenyedza achisekerera. Gosh I had really missed her. I kept kissing her and she was giggling hard. Steve was just standing by the door laughing

Nesh: mama I was missing you so mush

Me: I missed you to my cupcake

Nesh: (Tears in her eyes) you promised me that you were going to come back but you never did

Me; (hugging her) ssssh im sorry baby, but I was busy baking your baby sister and baby brother

She smiled, ndakamugarisa pa bed and I took the girl ndikamubatisa mumaoko ake, my baby Nesh was super excited, aishaya pekubata nekufara

Me; this is your baby sister

Nesh: (she looked at me unsure before looking at the baby) can I play with her

Me; (tears in my eyes) yes you can play with her but izvezvi achiri mudiki anongogara akarara, but you can hold her, sing for her and kiss her

She smiled then she kissed the baby on the lips, my girl started crying, I sighed, this child was going to be the death of me, why can't she be like the brother who was always sleeping, I started breast feeding her, Steve came akatora our boy and showed him to Nesh, Nesh akamboramba akamutarisa with a straight face, she didn't like boys because she thought boys were naughty, then I saw her smiling and kissing him. Steve and I looked at each other smiling

Nesh: (dancing) so I have a baby sister and a baby brother

Me: Yes honey

Akatanga kufara

Steve: and who taught you to breast feed

Me; its mama and its flippen painful

Steve: (laughing) sorry

I stayed in the hospital for 3 days, our routine was the same, my family would come during visit hours, Steve ndipo paaimboenda kumba kunogeza kana kudya kana kurara, mkseni aiuya na Nesh toswera naye then ozonomuzorera pa visit yemanheru. We would share the bed each night, he was very helpful especially with the girl who was forever crying, mama said I was like that when I was a baby but I did not believe her. on my last day mu hospital, Steve woke me up early, kuma 3am kuti titaure nyaya, he said we were not going to be able to share such a moment again kana ndadzokera kumba kwedu since my dad was never going to allow him to come near me. We spoke about a lot of things. we had been avoiding talking about our future

Steve: how are we going to do this from now onwards

Me: you will go to SA and continue with your life there, I will be staying here with my babies running my business, you are free to visit your children anytime, we will video call each other everytime so that you can see your babies,

Steve: (tears in his eyes) I don't want that

Me: What do you want Steve

Steve: I want you and our children in one house, actually yesterday I got a call from baba va Jay, he was offering me the CEO position at dreams airline, I accepted the offer because I can work in any country, ndinenge ndichizongo visitor mamwe ma branches chete. I am moving here so that we can start our family, I am going to buy a very big house inokwana vana vedu vese vari 3 children, I will make it work I promise

I looked at him with tears in my eyes, I was trying to find the right words kuti ndisamurwadzise.

Me: Steve I am very sorry if I mislead you in any way. You and I are done, you hurt me so much and I cannot forgive you. there is no more you and I in the future, there is only our children. So we will be co-parenting

Steve: babe please don't do this I love you

Me; I do not doubt your love for me Steve, but I cannot be with a man who is not sure about himself and what he wants. I don't want to live in fear yekuti ukanzwa futi past yangu you might woke up one day and decide that you cannot take my past anymore and leave

Steve: babe please im sorry I over reacted, please forgive me, I promise I will never walk away from you again, please Maka I cannot lose you after finding you again

Me; Im sorry Steve but you and I are done, beside you are with Ruvimbo now

Steve: im sorry and I regret it, I don't love Ruvimbo, I was using her to forget about you

Me: This is why I cannot be with you, I can't be with a man who doesn't know what he wants in life, your back and forth in life shows that you are immature for my liking. So like I said vana ndevedu tese, we will co-parent, I will talk to my dad kuti vakubvumidze kupota uchiona vana vako vakaramba we can go the courts

Steve Maka don't do this to me please, please forgive me

Me; its too late Steve, anyway its time for you to leave now, vabereki vangu varikuzvika any second from now and I don't want my children to witness violent when my dad tries to butcher you

He tried begging me, guys I love Steve with all my heart but I did not see any future for us anymore. so I refused, akazongobuda mu hospital after I promised to call him ndasvika kumba.

End of Chapter 32

Chapter 33

Ruvarashe

The past couple of weeks have been hectic, from finding out that gogo was my paternal grandmother, Uncle Charles was father and that my mother was not a prostitute and now having to deal with a court case- this was draining me. I don't know why my life is never a walk in the park, everything about my life kukwira gomo, as much as I hate to admit it I think I am cursed.

A lot has been happening in my life, first things first after my first meeting with Jayden he went to high court to file a notice of intention to defend, I thought Frank was going to back down but I was wrong, his lawyer advocate zulu prepared their pleadings which they exchanged with my lawyer advocate Jayden Chokore, from there I have been meeting Jayden every night since he cannot help me during the day because his schedule is tight so we meet every day from 6pm sometimes to 11pm. We have our meeting ku restaurant kwa Maka in her office, yes I am now back at work. Jayden has been requesting for lots of documents from me such that sometimes I would end up getting frustrated, maybe my frustration also had do with the fact that ndaisamutemba, guys Advocate Zulu was one of the best in business and he had connections so I was afraid that I was going to lose my baby Ethan, dai ndine mari dai ndakatsvaga mumwe advocate ari a bit mature and experienced. the other time I expressed my reservations to Mrs Tapera but she laughed at me, she said I should give Jayden a chance, he will surprise me.

speaking of Mrs Tapera guys she is a real woman of God, that woman is very prayerful zvekuti when she kneels down im sure satan anotiza kurova speed chaiko. Nezuro takapedza fasting yedu, taiita Ester's fast, where we were fasting for 3 days and nights praying for several things, we were praying for my court case and for Maka who was on the comma and for her two babies. Speaking of Maka im sure by now you all know that she was blessed with twins, it was truly a miracle, I have never seen Pastor and Mrs Tapera happy kudaro semusi wavakanzwa kuti Maka aiva asuninguka ma Twins, Mrs Tapera vakapfugama pasi vachinamata thanking God for the second blessing, her prayer made me teary, she was thanking God for his faithfulness kuti ivo vaiva vatadza kuita vana vakawanda vavaida but through their daughter Maka, God had blessed them with more children, she promised God that she was going to be a good steward and help to nature the two flowers raising them munzira yaMwari. Kuzoti Pastor Tapera handichataure mufaro wavo wacho waiva wakapetwa katatu, he was already talking about resigning, he was planning to train Maka's boy and leave him in charge of his church and their family business, nechemumoyo ndaingo seka hangu kuti Steve aisambowana mukana pana baby boy wake chete nekuti Pastor Tapera vaive vatomubira kare. and then Maka gave us a fright, shuwa kuenda pa comma tese takapererwa, I went into depression guys, Maka was more than a friend to more, she was more like a sister so losing her was going to pierce my heart. But God is faithful, taive takagara mu lounge tichiona TV patakanzwa kuti Maka aiva amuka, it

was past visiting hours, kwaitova kuma 9pm saka takanonokerwa kuti kuedze kuti tinomuona.

Anyway Maka was discharged yesterday, waingova mufaro chete kumba, her babies were adorable, the boy was a darling but the girl on the hand chaive chimudhudhudhu chaicho nekuti noise yacho, Even Ethan could sense that the twins were younger than him, everytime paaienda padhuze navo aingovatarisa otanga kusekerera. dambudziko raizoitika kana Pastor Tapera vatakura one of the twins, mwana wangu aibva anzwa jealous otanga kuchema achidawo kutakurwa, it was so funny zvekuti tese taibva tabvaruka kuseka, ivo Pastor vacho vaibva vadzorerera one of the twins pasi votakura Ethan kuti nyaya yacho ipere. Maka has been trying to be strong but I know her better, I know that she is falling apart, she was missing Steve. The thing is Maka loves Steve with her whole heart , no matter how much he tries to deny it she can never deceive me. I feel sad for her because I know that Steve also loves Maka but their relationship is complicated, If it was up to me, I would have loved kuti varegererane vadzokerane but na Pastor Tapera hapa zvakadaro zvaitika.

Anyway today was a Tuesday, it was the first day of the trial, I woke up early ndikatanga ndanamata, hana yangu yairova, I didn't want to lose my baby. Ndapedza ndakaisa Ethan mumawoko angu, I held him tight, he was my heart beat and I was not going to allow anyone to take him away from me. As if he felt my distress Ethan akabva amuka achisekerera, I smiled back ndikatanga kutamba naye, I decided to go against Mrs Tapera's rules ndikamupa mukaka before porridge, today was his day and I was going to spoil him. ndapedza kumu yamwisa I went to take a bath then I wore a grey pencil dress with a black jacket and my stilettos, koo mu court handiti mumodiwa formal wear chete here. Ndapedza I took my handbag and my baby ndikaenda downstairs, I tried to feed Ethan porridge asi airiramba aiva achiri akaguta nemukaka

Mrs Tapera: don't tell me that you gave muzukuru wangu mukaka asati adya porridge

Me: im sorry mama I just couldn't help it

She laughed

Mrs Tapera: chimusiya anozodyiswa porridge na Aunty, what time are you leaving

Me; im meeting Jayden na 8:30 to finalize a few things before the trial starts at 10am

Mrs Tapera: Its okay, your father and I will meet you at the court na 10 dzacho.

I went ku room kwa Maka to see her, she was stressing with her baby girls who as crying

Maka: this child is going to be the death of me, if she didn't look like Steve I would have sworn kuti takachinjirwa mwana ku hospital chete, why cant she be like her brother

Me: (taking the baby from her) maybe you need to name these babies first, maybe she is stressed because she doesn't have a name yet

Ndakatanga kumunyararidza akabva anyarara

Maka: I want to name them but I just feel that its not fair to name them without Steve, vana vakewo and he should have a say

Me: then call him and ask him to name him

Maka: Steve wants me to name the girl then iye he names the boy Steve Jnr but my father will kill me vakanzwa ndichideedza mwana kuti SJ

We laughed

Me; saka vachasvika rinhi vasina mazita

Maka: for now we will call the girl one and the boy two

I laughed

Me: but you are doing good with the babies, urikugona kuvachengeta

Maka: I have you to thank, handizive kuti dai usipo ndaiita sei especially na one anochema zvisingaite and she seems to have a crush on you nekuti everytime you put her in your arms anobva anyarara

Ndakaisa one mu baby crib nekuti aiva arara

Me: baby, I have to love you and leave you, my trial is at 10

Maka: (hugging me) I wish you all the best my love, I will be praying for you

Me: Im scared, what if I lose my baby

Maka: ssssh don't say that, I know Jayden, ku South Africa he used to win each and every case yaairwa, please trust him, he is going to win this one for us. Now go and kick asses in court, tell the maid the bring my baby Ethan to me atambe nevamwe vake

Me; three kids Maka, they will kill you

Maka: (laughing) Ethan will help me kunyararudza one anogara achingochema

We hugged some more before I left her room. I took ma car keys e range rover and I drove ndakananga ku borrowdale brook kumba kwa Jayden, we were supposed to meet ku office kwake but he had called me earlier on asking me to come to his house instead as he was running late. ndiri munzira I kept thinking about how lucky I was to meet the Taperas. Pastor and Mrs Tapera treat me like I was their biological child. As some point I wanted to go back ku warren park but they refused, in fact Pastor Tapera made it clear to me that I was not ever going back to warren park to stay alone, its either I stay with them or I move back kuchitungwiza to stay with my family who were still in Zimbabwe, of which I choose the former. There was nowhere that I was going to sleep in the same house with my real family, I was still bitter and angry towards them. so that's how I ended up moving in with the Taperas. They have been far to kind to me.

Anyway ndakasvika pamba pa Jayden and I gave the security the house number, he called Jayden first before opening the gate for me. I drove around mu brook ndichiyeva zvangu dzimba dzaiva dzakanaka, shuwa tiri kubatsira vamwe vanhu kurarama, people are living in mansions. Anyway pandakasvika pamba pa Jayden the maid came to open for me, it was a big and beautiful house and the interior was to die for, ndakaenda kunogara mu lounge. Jayden came downstairs pasina 2 mins wearing only his track bottom, Steve aitevera kumashure. Pandakavaona ndaka sticker, guys how was it possible for people to look that gorgeous vasati vatombogeza, this should be illegal, guys like Jayden and Steve should be locked away to deliver us from evil. Steve came to hug me first before Jayden, when Jayden hugged me I felt shivers all over my body you see way I was saying he should be locked away

Steve: (sad face) Ruva how are my babies

Me; They are very fine, its just that one is driving your woman crazy

Jayden: (confused) who is one,

Me; it's the girl, they don't have names yet, Maka doesn't want to name them without Steve

Jayden laughed hard

Jayden: dude you better hurry up and marry your woman before vana vako vanzi ana one pama birth certificates avo

Steve: she made it clear that she doesn't want anything to do with me

Jayden: do you blame her though

Steve: No I don't blame her and no, im not going to let her be, dude I love that girl, and im going to fight for her with every being in me, ndichamu winner chete.

Me: good luck

Jayden took my hand and he led me to his office, ndakagara pasi,

Me; are you not going to dress up or even to wear a tshirt zvayo

Jayden: (with a naughty smile) why, and I destructing you

Me: (lying) hell no

Jayden: good then we can proceed, besides im helping you for free so you are not allowed to complain

We both laugh, it has now become like a joke, I was no longer getting offended. We proceeded with our meeting, I tried to act normal although he was destructing me with his yummy chest. We left his house kuma past 9 takananga ku high court. When we got there Jayden went to meet the judge first, ndakanogara mu court. I was overwhelmed by the number of people who came to support me, my mother in law and father in law where there vakagara ku side kwangu, Faith and her husband were also there and they were on my side. My family whom I hate so much were also there vese uncle Shinga, aunty Jane, Uncle Charles and her wife, I guess mukadzi wavo akasara achitevera. Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera were also there. Finally my friend was there, remember pandakaenda ku lake chivero after I caught Frank having sex with Mary in our bed, remember that I met this lady who was nice to me, yes the lady was there, I was shocked kumuona, how did she know that I was going to be there, we hugged

Grace: you never called me

Me: Im sorry I got overwhelmed, there was a time I wanted to call you, when things got really hard but ndakafunga kuti munenge mandikanganwa

Grace: you should have called me, there was nowhere that I was going to forget about you. anyway what are you doing here, are you friends with Ruva

Me: I am Ruva

Grace: (looking at me with so much sadness) I am sorry my love, koo zvazosvika pa divorce here, I have been praying for you anyway hatitsamwire hedu Mwari because he knows what's good for us.

Me: Thank you, koo what are you doing here

Grace: your lawyer is my son

Me: you are Jayden's mother? But you look young

Grace: (laughing) kugeza sweetheart and eating healthy

Tiri pakati pekutaura Jayden akabva apinda and he went to hug his mother. Frank and his lawyer also arrived. Mary was following behind them nezudumbu rake, ndakaona amwene vangu vachizunguza musora, anyway we took our sits, the Judge came in trial ikatanga. Advocate Zulu was the first one to start, he presented his case, stating the reasons why i was not a fit mother for Ethan, he called Frank as a witness and Frank told the judge that I was unable to provide for Ethan sezvo ndaisashanda uye I had mental issue, moyo wangu wakarwadza, after a long time that's when Jayden went in front, gosh he was looking yummy in his black slim suit. He presented my case, also claiming that Frank was not fit to be a father. He called my mother in law as a witness and Faith and they both testified that Frank was not fit and stable, my mother inlaw went as far as telling the judge about FJ whom she was now raising as if he was her own because Frank didnt want anything to do with him. it was a very long case, at the end the lawyers presented their claims, Advocate Zulu told the judge that his client wanted custody for the child. When it was Jayden's turn, he told the judge that he was asking for 4 orders, firstly he wanted the judge to declare my divorce with Frank invalid as the proper procedures where not followed when it was issued, his exact words where *"it is invalid and unlawful"*, secondly he wanted the judge to declare an order to redo the divorce proceedings this time in the proper way, the marriage was chapter 38 so he wanted all the properties to be equally distributed between Frank and i. thirdly he wanted me to have full custody of Ethan and lastly he wanted to sue Mary for causing pain and suffering to me by dating my husband and coming between our marriage contract, he was suing Mary for US\$150 000.00. apedza akabva agara zvake pasi, ndakaona Frank obata gotsi rake as a sign of defeat, Mary akabva atanga kundipopotera mu court imomo calling me a gold digger pasina Judge vakazomudzikamisa. Anyway case yedu yakazopera kuma 12, we were told to come back after 1 week to hear the decision of the judge. Patakabuda mu court everyone was shaking Jayden's hand praising him. Advocate Zulu called me and Jayden pa side and told us that Frank was proposing that we settle our dispute outside the court, Jayden bluntly refused, he told me kuti ndizvo zvinoita munhu kana vaona kuti vanogona ku loser, proposing to settle outside the court. Anyway ndakambotaura nevanhu panze pe court before vazoenda, My mother in law told me that I was looking good. Faith was angry at me she said I had replaced her with Maka. I laughed an promise to visit her.

Grace came to hug me and she took my number, she said her PA was going to call me so that we go out for lunch, Pastor Tapera left running for a meeting, Mrs Tapera rushed back home kuna Maka and the kids. My biological family came to me, they were a bit hesitant, Uncle Shinga and Aunt Jane hugged me, Aunt Jane begged me go out for lunch with her ndakazongopedzisira ndabvuma. Uncle Charles nemukadzi wavo vakangoramba vakamira vakanyarara, I just greeted them, the wife invited me for dinner on Friday and I agreed, vese vakaratidza kushamisika ndofunga vaifunga kuti ndicharamba. We said our goodbyes and I left with aunt Jane takananga ku St Elmos for lunch. To be honest aunt Jane was one of my favorite person, I had also missed her. when we got there we found a table for two tikagara pasi, we ordered our food tikataura nyaya

Aunt Jane: thank you for agreeing to have lunch with me

Me: (smiling) I missed you

Aunt Jane: I missed you too, you know pandakauya ndaifunga kuti tichaspender a lot of time together just you and i

Me: Im sorry but im still angry at all three of you

Aunt Jane: im sorry Ruva, what we did was wrong and selfish, we should have thought about you but we tried my dear, especially mama she tried to convincing Charles to tell you but Charles airamba saka takapedzisira tisisazive kuti toita sei

Me: you know what, I don't feel like talking about this now, I just want to catch up, tell me about you, how is your family

We spoke about a lot of things, she was updating me about her life in Australia, she also told me that she had bought me a suitcase full of clothes from and I promised to fetch it on Friday after dinner. It was nice just being the two of us, it all started making sense now, Aunt Jane always had a soft spot for me even kubvira ndichiri mwana mudiki. I remember that she would go out with me and buy me nice things varamba kuenda na Mary, everytime pavaibva kubasa vaindiigira something nice to eat asi Mary vaisambomuigira, ndiri mwana mudiki vaienda neni kunondirukusa musoro mu town asi Mary vaisaenda naye, it all started to make sense now, anyway after lunch I drove her to chitungwiza, she wanted me to come in but I refused, I told her that I was going to see them all on Friday. When I arrived home I saw Ethan akagara pa mat mu lounge staring at two who was sleeping pasi, he was smiling, my baby was in love with the twins, Maka achingondiona akabva andipa one

Maka: this one is on a mission to kill me just like her father

I laughed out loud ndikatora two achibva angonyarara

Maka: how do you and Steve do it, mese mukangomubata one anobva nyarara asi ndikamutakura anotanga kuchema

I laughed hard

Me: so I take it that Steve was here

Maka: (whispering) ssssh don't shout, I don't want mama to hear, yes he came to see his children

Me: are you sure that he was only here to see his children

Maka: yes, I made it clear to him that we are done, our relationship is now all about the children now

Me: flatter yourself

Maka: Im serious

Me: If you say so, just don't make more babies please

She threw a diaper at me and we both laughed

Chapter 34

Makatendeka

I feel like crying, this baby really hates me, kana aineni anogara achingochema asi akabatwa nevamwe vese anonyarara, its been an hour now crying, I tried everything kumupa mukaka, kutamba naye, kufamba famba naye around the house but she didn't stop crying, I didn't know what else to do, mama vakabva vapinda vachibva ku meeting, pandakangovaona I broke down and cried, she took one ndobva vamunyararidza achibva angorara, she her in her baby crib ndobva arara then she came back to sit next to me

Me; (crying) mama im failing to be a good mother, Im really trying my best asi zvirikuramba

Mum: ssssh my baby you are doing great wani, its not easy to raise twins and to be honest you are handling your babies well

Me: saka sei one achingogara achichema

Mum: (laughing) Maka one is your baby and she know that you are her mother, she knows your hands, your voice and your scent, saka anenge achitoyema hake, its not that she loves us more than you but she knows that she can get away with murder kwauri ndosaka achidaro, just like iwewe, unodherera inini asi baba vako unovateerera, its just natural, you know the buttons to press on me kana uchida anything and you always win but you will never do it with other people

Me: (weak smile) am I that bad

Mum: yes, actually pawaiva mwana mudiki you were worse than one, anywhere when are you going to name these children,

Me: soon mama, im waiting for Steve

Mum: Steve akapa two zita rekuti SJ kare saka what's your problem

Me: Im afraid of daddy

Mum: (laughing) he is your father Maka, talk to him

Tiri pakati pekutaura phone yangu yakabva yarira, it was Steve's aunt, I answered it

Tete vaSteve: (singing) *Tinoti Ebenezer, nesuwo tirimunyasha, zvairema, zvichirwadza asi Jehovha vatisvitsa pano*

I laughed hard

Tete vaSteve: Congratulations amainini, ndirikushaya zvekuita nemufaro, matigonera mhuri yekwa Garwe, kutipa vana 2 ka1, izvi zvinoda kutedzwa,

Me: (laughing) ndeedu tese tete

Tete vaSteve: Baba va Two havasi kugona kani, munhu wese arikungoudzwa nekutumirwa ma photos, kana profile yavo yepa whatsapp ndakaona maiswa muri mu hospital muri four, iwewe, Neisha nana 2

Me: (laughing) munongomuziva muzukuru wenyu nzungu racho anoriwanza

Tete vaSteve: kuzoti amwene vako Maka, havasi kugona, ndakashamisika pandakaenda ku chitungwiza nezuro ndikaona ma picture ena 2 aka printwa akaiswa kumadziro

I laughed, nekundishura kwavaive vambondiita shuwa amai va Steve, I would have loved to see her face pavaudzwa kuti nhumbu yavakanditukira yaiva yemwana wavo

Tete vaSteve: anyway amainini handina airtime, ndirikuda kutaura nemi, I know you cannot travel right now kuuya kuzondiona nekuti vana vachiri vacheche, dai ndauya asi ndinenge ndaendera Pastor Tapera pamusoro. Saka tichataura pa phone kusvika zvinhu

zvagadziriswa, amainini I understand that you are not in good books with Steve, asi mhuri yekwa Garwe irikuda kuita play a part in raising the twins saka vandituma kuti nditaure nemi.

Me: (I sighed) I know tete, Steve akandiudza musiuno asi ndiri kutya kuita na daddy please give me time nditaure navo

Tete vaSteve: ayehwa ndapanzwa, asika amainini nguva iri kufamba takangomirira, vana vedu varikukura tisati tavaonawo

Me: I know tete and im sorry, I promise ndichataura na daddy kana vadzoka nhasi

Takambokurukura nyaya dziri general ndobva tazo cutter phone, I went to take a bubble bath, ndapedza I breastfed two anga amuka, ndakagara mu lounge na mama

Me: mama family yana Steve iri kuda kuona vana

Mum: I know baby but talk to your father

Me; ndirikutya please talk to your husband

Mum: no, tanga wataura navo first then ndozoita va softener later

The day went on well, Ruva came back kuma 7am tikambonogara mu bedroom mangu tichiita makuhwa, daddy vakazosvika kuma 8, takanogara mu dinning tichidya super over a light conversation until I dropped the bomb

Me: daddy, mhuri yekwana Steve iri kukumbirawo kuita play a part muhupenyu hwevana

His face immediately changed, he was very angry zvekuti his veins were popping out

Daddy: I thought I made it clear kuti zita rekuti Steve handidi kurinzwa futi pamba pano, Steve akakuramba Maka, he kicked you out of his house ukarara pa airport, he treated you like a no one so no, I don't ever want to see his face or hear his name in this house again

Mum: ayehwa baba vaMaka hazvinzwaro

Daddy: Mavie I have made up my mind and my decision is final, munhu anonzi Steve handidi kumuona pano

Tese takabva tanyarara nekuti ukanzwa daddy vashevedza mama nezita ravo it only means mama should slow down. daddy went to his office after supper ndikasara ndakatandara na mama naRuva, takazoenda kunorara kuma 11, Ruva was sleeping with me these days aindibatsira kumuka achitarisa vana, zvamunoona husahwira hunokunda hukama. Takambotaura nyaya zvakare tisati tarara.

The following day when I told tete va Steve zvaive zvataurwa na daddy vangu I could hear in her voice that she was not happy, she asked for number yatete vangu vekuchitungwiza ndikavapa but ndaizvangu kuti kutambisa nguva, when daddy makes up his mind hapana aivagona even sister yavo. After that call Steve phoned checking up on his babies

Steve: I miss them Maka, vana vangu vachakura vasingazive face yangu

Me; Im sorry Steve but I tried my best asi daddy varikuramba

Steve: maybe I should come to see him nditaure navo man to man

Me: yah if you want to die

Steve: (he signed) anyway how are my munchkins

Me: I am going to kill one

Steve: you need to give them names Maka and stop calling my children by numbers, anyway one arikuita sei

Me: she is being her usual self kundinetsa zvake

Steve: (laughing) im sorry, maybe she is just missing me

Me: ha ha ha dream on, haasati ava kuziva chinhu uyu

Steve: Neisha is crying for you every day, im going to kill her one day

Me: (laughing) don't you dare touch mu daughter, if you hit Neisha I will hit one

Steve: eish chill Miss Tapera, no one is hitting anyone

Takambotaura kusvika mama vazouya mu room mangu vachindiudza kuti ndigadzirire, I had visitors coming over to see the twins, I asked her who the visitors were asi vakangotsenga mukanwa. I took a shower kuma 2pm, ndikapfeka zviridzents semunhu aisaziva vanhu vaiuya. When I went downstairs, daddy vaive vadzokawo kubva ku office kwavo, he was holding Ethan in his hands, mama was holding one and I was holding two, takagama mu lounge takamirira vayenza, pasina 15 mins, I heard the intercom and I knew the visitors had arrived, curiosity was killing me. pasina chinguva I heard people walking in and when I smelled his scent, I closed my eyes, why did life hates me so much nhai? of all the people why did these people choose to come and see my baby, I felt tears in my eyes, mama noticed it and she held my hand very tight trying to strengthen me. mama and I were sitting pa 3 seater couch. Anyway, the first thing I saw was her big smile, she went to hug mama and daddy then she came to sit next to me and she hugged me

Grace: makorokoto Maka,

Me: ndeedu tese

Taffy went to greet my mum then my dad, then he came to greet me, he couldn't look me in the eye, he went to seat pa 1 seater couch.

Taffy: makorokoto Maka

Me: Thank you

There was an awkward silence, no one knew what to say, Taffy aive akangotsikitsira pasi, Grace ndiye akazo breaker silence, she took two from me akamutakura

Grace: aaah koo zvavatokura nhai

Mum: vatokura askana musati mauya kuzovaona

Grace: (laughing) tanga tichiri munzira askana. which one is the miracle baby

Mum: it's the boy wawakabata uyu

Grace: aaaw he is so cute, handsome pfacha, ende akafanana na Steve zvisingaite handiti kaa babe

Akadaro achitambidzaTaffy, Taffy took Two ndobva atanga kutamba naye

Taffy: yah vakafanana zvisingaite

Grace took one from mama, ndobva atanga kutamba naye

Grace: saka vanonzi anani

Mum: havasati vava nemazita

They all looked at me shocked

Grace: nekushayei nekuzara kwakaita mazita nhai Maka mwanangu

Me: (weak smile) I had one name saka pava kazobuda vari two ndakabva ndapererwa, so I decided to postpone giving vese mazita kusvika ndawana rechi two

Grace: (laughing) ende zvaMaka shuwa, saka muri kuvadedza kuti chii manje izvezvi

Mum: anorwara uyu Maka uyu, mskana arikunzi one and mkomana arikunzi two for now

Vanhu vese vakaseka even my daddy who had a serious face

Grace: Maka pane bbasa, Wanita akandiudza drama raakaita ku hospital, inonzi labour iyoyo it will humble you

They all laughed, I went mukitchen and I served them lunch yandaive ndabika, they all ate over a light conversation,

Grace: haa chikafu ichi chirikunzwika kuti chabikwa na Chef zveshuwa manakiro acho

Dad: she is very good, you guys should pass through her restaurant one day I promise you will become addicted

Taffy: we will

After lunch Daddy went mu office mavo na Taffy ndikasara na mama na Grace, takambokurukura before Grace asked to see me in private, hana yangu yakarova, I think akazviona nekuti akabva ajoker achinditi she was not going to hit me again, ndakanyara, we went into my bedroom tikanogara pamumbedha

Grace: Maka how have you been

Me: ndiri right hangu mama

Grace: I can see that you are now Grown up, the way you talk, carry yourself inoratidza kuti wakura and your parents are very proud of you

Me: I am trying to make them happy semunhu akambovakanganisira, I owe them this much

Grace: listen, hatina kuzombowana nguva yekugara pasi tichitaura one on one,

Me: (tears in my eyes) im very sorry Mrs Chikore, I was young and it was the thrill yeku college, peer pressure, just because everyone was doing it ndaisada kusara, I swear not even a single day goes by that I don't regret what I did, hurting you and making you cry, sometimes I cant help but feel that maybe im being punished for what I did to you

Grace: (laughing) its all in the past now Maka but to be honest with you wakandirwadzisa, you almost destroyed my marriage, you almost destroyed me in the process, what you did was not right, it was wrong in every angle, uchazonzwisawo pain yacho waroorwa one day but I forgave you kare, it makes me happy to hear that you regret what you did, it means you have a conscience and im proud of you its now in the past, im sure you have learned the hard way

I nodded

Grace: good, now Mavie is my best friend which also make me your mother saka do not hesitate to call me and ask me for anything, I am here for you

Me thank you

Grace: has Steve come to see the babies yet

Me: akangovaona vachiri ku hospital chete

I explained to her nyaya yainetsa,

Grace: im sorry Maka that I destroyed your relationship, Steve really loves you, he is like a son to me, kwandiri Steve na Jay vakangofanana, he confides in me zvinhu zvakawanda that's why I know that he loves you. I promise you that I am going to do my best to fix this mess that I create

Me: no don't worry, I don't want a relationship with Steve anymore, I am done with him, maybe you can help nekutaura na daddy kuti vamubvumiddze kupota achiuya kuzoona vana vake

Grace: are you sure that you don't want Steve anymore

Me: Im positive

She just looked at smiling, we hugged ndobva tadzokera mu dinning, patakasvika ma face evanhu vese airatidza kuva worried, akazo nyevenuka pavakaona tichiseka,

Grace: (pretending) Koo Steve ati auya kuzoona vana here

There was silence

Me: no, daddy varikuramba

Grace looked at Taffy communicating with him with her eyes

Taffy: George koo chii chiri kunetsa

George: I don't want to see that boy in my house or near my child, akarwadzisa mwana wangu and that's enough

Taffy: (sighed) Im sorry im the one who created all this mess, the person you are suppose to angry at is me, Steve is a good boy George, he is not my biological son but he is more than a son to me, I trust him with my life. sometimes I trust him with huge responsibilities kupfuura vana vangu nekuti Steve is very hard working and very determined, ndichandagwinyira, ukamupa basa he does it to perfection that's why when I resigned at CEO of dreams airline I didn't even think twice, ndakamuita CEO and I sold him some of my shares. Dreams airline is my baby zvaunonyatsiziva, its my first love before Chikore holdings so I wanted to leave it in the hands of a responsible person and there was no one better than Steve, please give him a chance to play father to his children

Daddy vakangoramba vakanyarara

Grace: its also my fault, Steve is one of the most loyal people I know, he judged Maka nekuda kwezvanaive ndamuudza, he was only being loyal to me, otherwise he is a very genuine young boy who grew up in a poor family and he worked hard for everything he has saka anoziva kukosha kwe everything in life, he will never take anything for granted especially the mother of his children and his children

Daddy vakangoramba vakanyara zvavo

Grace: anyway takuonai, Maka it was nice seeing you after such a long time, nda transfer mari yevana mu account ma mama vako, vachaisvitsa, but please upewo vazukuru vangu mazita eva, pandichadzoka futi handidi kunzwa zvana one nana two

We all laughed

Vakabuda vachiperekedzwa na mama na Daddy, pakadzoka mama she took her laptop and she transferred mari yevana in my south African account, my jaws dropped when I saw the amount

Me: yese iyi mama

Mum: (laughing) these are the Chikores asi uri kukanganwa kuti mari matombo here, don't forget to call Grace uchimutenda zvakare

Me: I will

Takambotandara, when Ruva come back she didn't stay long, she was going to have dinner with her family kuchitungwiza, akango chinja ndobva atora Ethan ndobva vatobuda. Ndakasara na mama na daddy takagara mu lounge tichitaura nyaya

Dad: do you want to give him another chance

Me: not for myself daddy, Steve and I are done but I would like it if he can play a part muhupenyi hwevana vake

Dad: tell him to come and see me tomorrow ku office kwangu na 10am on the dot,

Takatarisana namama

Me: okay but please daddy be nice to him

Daddy: Maka, we are just going to have a man to man talk chete, if he cant handle it then he should stay away from my daughter

Me: no daddy im sorry I didn't mean it like that, ndichamuudza

End of Chapter 33

Chapter 34

Makatendeka

I feel like crying, this baby really hates me, kana aineni anogara achingochema asi akabatwa nevamwe vese anonyarara, its been an hour now crying, I tried everything kumupa mukaka, kutamba naye, kufamba famba naye around the house but she didn't stop crying, I didn't know what else to do, mama vakabva vapinda vachibva ku meeting, pandakangovaona I broke down and cried, she took one ndobva vamunyararidza achibva angorara, she her in her baby crib ndobva arara then she came back to sit next to me

Me; (crying) mama im failing to be a good mother, Im really trying my best asi zvirikuramba

Mum: ssssh my baby you are doing great wani, its not easy to raise twins and to be honest you are handling your babies well

Me: saka sei one achingogara achichema

Mum: (laughing) Maka one is your baby and she know that you are her mother, she knows your hands, your voice and your scent, saka anenge achitoyema hake, its not that she loves us more than you but she knows that she can get away with murder kwauri ndosaka achidaro, just like iwewe, unodherera inini asi baba vako unovateerera, its just natural, you know the buttons to press on me kana uchida anything and you always win but you will never do it with other people

Me: (weak smile) am I that bad

Mum: yes, actually pawaiva mwana mudiki you were worse than one, anywhere when are you going to name these children,

Me: soon mama, im waiting for Steve

Mum: Steve akapa two zita rekuti SJ kare saka what's your problem

Me: Im afraid of daddy

Mum: (laughing) he is your father Maka, talk to him

Tiri pakati pekutaura phone yangu yakabva yarira, it was Steve's aunt, I answered it

Tete vaSteve: (singing) *Tinoti Ebenezer, nesuwo tirimunyasha, zvairema, zvichirwadza asi Jehovha vatisvitsa pano*

I laughed hard

Tete vaSteve: Congratulations amainini, ndirikushaya zvekuita nemufaro, matigonera mhuri yekwa Garwe, kutipa vana 2 ka1, izvi zvinoda kutedzwa,

Me: (laughing) ndeedu tese tete

Tete vaSteve: Baba va Two havasi kugona kani, munhu wese arikungoudzwa nekutumirwa ma photos, kana profile yavo yepa whatsapp ndakaona maiswa muri mu hospital muri four, iwewe, Neisha nana 2

Me: (laughing) munongomuziva muzukuru wenyu nzungu racho anoriwanza

Tete vaSteve: kuzoti amwene vako Maka, havasi kugona, ndakashamisika pandakaenda ku chitungwiza nezuro ndikaona ma picture ena 2 aka printwa akaiswa kumadziro

I laughed, nekundishura kwavaive vambondiita shuwa amai va Steve, I would have loved to see her face pavaudzwa kuti nhumbu yavakanditukira yaiva yemwana wavo

Tete vaSteve: anyway amainini handina airtime, ndirikuda kutaura nemi, I know you cannot travel right now kuuya kuzondiona nekuti vana vachiri vacheche, dai ndauya asi ndinenge ndaendera Pastor Tapera pamusoro. Saka tichataura pa phone kusvika zvinhu zvagadziriswa, amainini I understand that you are not in good books with Steve, asi mhuri yekwa Garwe irikuda kuita play a part in raising the twins saka vandituma kuti nditaure nemi.

Me: (I sighed) I know tete, Steve akandiudza musiuno asi ndiri kutya kutaura na daddy please give me time nditaure navo

Tete vaSteve: ayehwa ndapanzwa, asika amainini nguva iri kufamba takangomirira, vana vedu varikukura tisati tavaonawo

Me: I know tete and im sorry, I promise ndichataura na daddy kana vadzoka nhasi

Takambokurukura nyaya dziri general ndobva tazo cutter phone, I went to take a bubble bath, ndapedza I breastfed two anga amuka, ndakagara mu lounge na mama

Me: mama family yana Steve iri kuda kuona vana

Mum: I know baby but talk to your father

Me; ndirikutya please talk to your husband

Mum: no, tanga wataura navo first then ndozoita va softener later

The day went on well, Ruva came back kuma 7am tikambonogara mu bedroom mangu tichiita makuhwa, daddy vakazosvika kuma 8, takanogara mu dinning tichidya super over a light conversation until I dropped the bomb

Me: daddy, mhuri yekwana Steve iri kukumbirawo kuita play a part muhupenyu hwevana

His face immediately changed, he was very angry zvekuti his veins were popping out

Daddy: I thought I made it clear kuti zita rekuti Steve handidi kurinzwa futi pamba pano, Steve akakuramba Maka, he kicked you out of his house ukarara pa airport, he treated you like a no one so no, I don't ever want to see his face or hear his name in this house again

Mum: ayehwa baba vaMaka hazvinzwaro

Daddy: Mavie I have made up my mind and my decision is final, munhu anonzi Steve handidi kumuona pano

Tese takabva tanyarara nekuti ukanzwa daddy vashevedza mama nezita ravo it only means mama should slow down. daddy went to his office after supper ndikasara ndakatandara na mama naRuva, takazoenda kunorara kuma 11, Ruva was sleeping with me these days aindibatsira kumuka achitarisa vana, zvamunoona husahwira hunokunda hukama. Takambotaura nyaya zvakare tisati tarara.

The following day when I told tete va Steve zvaive zvataurwa na daddy vangu I could hear in her voice that she was not happy, she asked for number yatete vangu vekuchitungwiza ndikavapa but ndaizvangu kuti kutambisa nguva, when daddy makes up his mind hapana aivagona even sister yavo. After that call Steve phoned checking up on his babies

Steve: I miss them Maka, vana vangu vachakura vasingazive face yangu

Me; Im sorry Steve but I tried my best asi daddy varikuramba

Steve: maybe I should come to see him nditaure navo man to man

Me: yah if you want to die

Steve: (he signed) anyway how are my munchkins

Me: I am going to kill one

Steve: you need to give them names Maka and stop calling my children by numbers, anyway one arikuita sei

Me: she is being her usual self kundinetsa zvake

Steve: (laughing) im sorry, maybe she is just missing me

Me: ha ha ha dream on, haasati ava kuziva chinhu uyu

Steve: Neisha is crying for you every day, im going to kill her one day

Me: (laughing) don't you dare touch mu daughter, if you hit Neisha I will hit one

Steve: eish chill Miss Tapera, no one is hitting anyone

Takambotaura kusvika mama vazouya mu room mangu vachindiudza kuti ndigadzirire, I had visitors coming over to see the twins, I asked her who the visitors were asi vakangotsenga mukanwa. I took a shower kuma 2pm, ndikapfeka zviri decent semunhu aisaziva vanhu vaiuya. When I went downstairs, daddy vaive vadzokawo kubva ku office kwavo, he was holding Ethan in his hands, mama was holding one and I was holding two, takagama mu lounge takamirira vayenza, pasina 15 mins, I heard the intercom and I knew the visitors had arrived, curiosity was killing me. pasina chinguva I heard people walking in and when I smelled his scent, I closed my eyes, why did life hates me so much nhai? of all the people why did these people choose to come and see my baby, I felt tears in my eyes, mama noticed it and she held my hand very tight trying to strengthen me. mama and I were sitting pa 3 seater couch. Anyway, the first thing I saw was her big smile, she went to hug mama and daddy then she came to sit next to me and she hugged me

Grace: makorokoto Maka,

Me: ndeedu tese

Taffy went to greet my mum then my dad, then he came to greet me, he couldn't look me in the eye, he went to seat pa 1 seater couch.

Taffy: makorokoto Maka

Me: Thank you

There was an awkward silence, no one knew what to say, Taffy aive akangotsikitsira pasi, Grace ndiye akazo breaker silence, she took two from me akamutakura

Grace: aaah koo zvavatokura nhai

Mum: vatokura askana musati mauya kuzovaona

Grace: (laughing) tanga tichiri munzira askana. which one is the miracle baby

Mum: it's the boy wawakabata uyu

Grace: aaaw he is so cute, handsome pfacha, ende akafanana na Steve zvisingaite handiti kaa babe

Akadaro achitambidzaTaffy, Taffy took Two ndobva atanga kutamba naye

Taffy: yah vakafanana zvisingaite

Grace took one from mama, ndobva atanga kutamba naye

Grace: saka vanonzi anani

Mum: havasati vava nemazita

They all looked at me shocked

Grace: nekushayei nekuzara kwakaita mazita nhai Maka mwanangu

Me: (weak smile) I had one name saka pavakazobuda vari two ndakabva ndapererwa, so I decided to postpone giving vese mazita kusvika ndawana rechi two

Grace: (laughing) ende zvaMaka shuwa, saka muri kuvadedza kuti chii manje izvezvi

Mum: anorwara uyu Maka uyu, mskana arikunzi one and mkomana arikunzi two for now

Vanhu vese vakaseka even my daddy who had a serious face

Grace: Maka pane bbasa, Wanita akandiudza drama raakaita ku hospital, inonzi labour iyoyo it will humble you

They all laughed, I went mukitchen and I served them lunch yandaive ndabika, they all ate over a light conversation,

Grace: haa chikafu ichi chirikunzwika kuti chabikwa na Chef zveshuwa manakiro acho

Dad: she is very good, you guys should pass through her restaurant one day I promise you will become addicted

Taffy: we will

After lunch Daddy went mu office mavo na Taffy ndikasara na mama na Grace, takambokurukura before Grace asked to see me in private, hana yangu yakarova, I think akazviona nekuti akabva ajoker achinditi she was not going to hit me again, ndakanyara, we went into my bedroom tikanogara pamumbedha

Grace: Maka how have you been

Me: ndiri right hangu mama

Grace: I can see that you are now Grown up, the way you talk, carry yourself inoratidza kuti wakura and your parents are very proud of you

Me: I am trying to make them happy semunhu akambovakanganisira, I owe them this much

Grace: listen, hatina kuzombowana nguva yekugara pasi tichitaura one on one,

Me: (tears in my eyes) im very sorry Mrs Chikore, I was young and it was the thrill yeku college, peer pressure, just because everyone was doing it ndaisada kusara, I swear not

even a single day goes by that I don't regret what I did, hurting you and making you cry, sometimes I can't help but feel that maybe I'm being punished for what I did to you

Grace: (laughing) it's all in the past now Maka but to be honest with you wakandirwadzisa, you almost destroyed my marriage, you almost destroyed me in the process, what you did was not right, it was wrong in every angle, uchazonzwisawo pain yacho waroorwa one day but I forgave you kare, it makes me happy to hear that you regret what you did, it means you have a conscience and I'm proud of you it's now in the past, I'm sure you have learned the hard way

I nodded

Grace: good, now Mavie is my best friend which also makes me your mother saka do not hesitate to call me and ask me for anything, I am here for you

Me thank you

Grace: has Steve come to see the babies yet

Me: akangovaona vachiri ku hospital chete

I explained to her nyaya yainetsa,

Grace: I'm sorry Maka that I destroyed your relationship, Steve really loves you, he is like a son to me, kwandiri Steve na Jay vakangofanana, he confides in me zvinhu zvakawanda that's why I know that he loves you. I promise you that I am going to do my best to fix this mess that I created

Me: no don't worry, I don't want a relationship with Steve anymore, I am done with him, maybe you can help nekutaura na daddy kuti vamubvumiddze kupota achiuya kuzoona vana vake

Grace: are you sure that you don't want Steve anymore

Me: I'm positive

She just looked at me smiling, we hugged ndobva tadzokera mu dinning, patakasvika ma face evanhu vese airatidza kuva worried, akazo nyevenuka pavakaona tichiseka,

Grace: (pretending) Koo Steve ati auya kuzoona vana here

There was silence

Me: no, daddy varikuramba

Grace looked at Taffy communicating with him with her eyes

Taffy: George koo chii chiri kunetsa

George: I don't want to see that boy in my house or near my child, akarwadzisa mwana wangu and that's enough

Taffy: (sighed) Im sorry im the one who created all this mess, the person you are suppose to angry at is me, Steve is a good boy George, he is not my biological son but he is more than a son to me, I trust him with my life. sometimes I trust him with huge responsibilities kupfuura vana vangu nekuti Steve is very hard working and very determined, ndichandagwinyira, ukamupa basa he does it to perfection that's why when I resigned at CEO of dreams airline I didn't even think twice, ndakamuita CEO and I sold him some of my shares. Dreams airline is my baby zvaunonyatsiziva, its my first love before Chikore holdings so I wanted to leave it in the hands of a responsible person and there was no one better than Steve, please give him a chance to play father to his children

Daddy vakangoramba vakanyarara

Grace: its also my fault, Steve is one of the most loyal people I know, he judged Maka nekuda kwezvanaive ndamuudza, he was only being loyal to me, otherwise he is a very genuine young boy who grew up in a poor family and he worked hard for everything he has saka anoziva kukosha kwe everything in life, he will never take anything for granted especially the mother of his children and his children

Daddy vakangoramba vakanyara zvavo

Grace: anyway takuonai, Maka it was nice seeing you after such a long time, nda transfer mari yevana mu account ma mama vako, vachaisvitsa, but please upewo vazukuru vangu mazita eva, pandichadzoka futi handidi kunzwa zvana one nana two

We all laughed

Vakabuda vachiperekedzwa na mama na Daddy, pakadzoka mama she took her laptop and she transferred mari yevana in my south African account, my jaws dropped when I saw the amount

Me: yese iyi mama

Mum: (laughing) these are the Chikores asi uri kukanganwa kuti mari matombo here, don't forget to call Grace uchimutenda zvakare

Me: I will

Takambotandara, when Ruva come back she didn't stay long, she was going to have dinner with her family kuchitungwiza, akango chinja ndobva atora Ethan ndobva vatobuda. Ndakasara na mama na daddy takagara mu lounge tichitaura nyaya

Dad: do you want to give him another chance

Me: not for myself daddy, Steve and I are done but I would like it if he can play a part muhupenyi hwevana vake

Dad: tell him to come and see me tomorrow ku office kwangu na 10am on the dot,

Takatarisana namama

Me: okay but please daddy be nice to him

Daddy: Maka, we are just going to have a man to man talk chete, if he cant handle it then he should stay away from my daughter

Me: no daddy im sorry I didn't mean it like that, ndichamuudza

End of Chapter 34

Chapter 35

Ruvarashe

I arrive a bit late kuchitungwiza for dinner, pandakasvika I noticed that they had made a lot of improvements pamba, vaive vaisa durawall nyowani pamwechete neku painter imba, even panze paive pakagadzirwa zvakanaka, moyo wangu wakarwadza, handiti dai zvese izvi zvakaitwa gogo vachiri vapenyu ungadai vakafarawo here. Also dai vasina kumbobvira waitawo zvirwere zve BP, anyway I walked in ndikasviko knocker, Auntie Jane came to open the door with the biggest smile ever. We hugged ndobva vatora Ethan aiva mumaoko angu. Takapinda mumba, everyone was there uncle Shinga, uncle Charles nemukadzi wavo pamwe chete na amai Garwe. We greeted tikagara pasi.

Amai Garwe: Ruva muzukuru wangu waita basa wabvuma kuuya ku dinner, vanhu ava vakagara mumo vese vari 4 they are your family, I know you are angry at them, ehe vakakutadzira but at the end of the day they are still your family, ukama hangezwe nesipo setsvina

I just smiled,

Mkadzi wa uncle Charles na auntie Jane vakasumuka vakaenda mu kitchen vachinopedzisa kubika, I remained seated, I didn't want any awkward situation mu kitchen. Takasara takagara mu dinning tichitaura nyaya dziri general na uncle Shinga, I could see uncle Charles eyeing me, he wanted to talk to me asi vaishaya pekutangira, ndakazongovaona vava kutamba na Ethan uyo aiva akagara pama kumbo avo achisekerera.

Amai Garwe: Ruva how are the twins

Me: (I knew she was going to ask me that) they are very fine ende varikukura, kufanana kwavakaita vese na Steve kaa

Amai Garwe: ndakaona ma photos avo, Steve anonditumira everyday, ende unoziva ndiri kunyara zvisingaite nekupopotera kwandakaita Maka

I laughed

Amai Garwe: ndaifunga kuti nhumbu ndeyemumwe murume, handina kumbenge naziva kuti ndeya Steve, koo iwe wakatadza kundiudzawo here

Me: I wanted to tell you asi ndaishaya kuti ndokuudzai sei nekuti I had promised Maka kuti I was going to keep her secret

Amai Garwe: im glad you now understand all of us, sometimes people leave us with no options zvekuti tinozongo pedzisira tachengetedza ma secrets avo even if it's it means hurting other people in the process

I just looked at her funny, really, comparing my situation with Maka's, our situations were different, mine was more serious than Maka's, their secret almost ruined me, it destroyed me. Mkadzi wa Uncle Charles na Auntie Jane vakabva vauya nechikafu, we ate over a light conversation, The evening went better than I expected, conversations were flowing and we were laughing, Uncle Charles was the only one who was quite, vaingotaura na Ethan who

was still sitting on his lap, ndakashamisika ne attachment ya Ethan, aisiramba vanhu asi na uncle Charles zvapakindirana, it was after dessert pandaive ndava kuda kuoneka and amai Garwe stopped me.

Amai Garwe: Ruva muzukuru wangu, im not happy ne tension iri pakati pako na baba vako, im sure even gogo vako wherever she is she is not happy. urikufungei nehukama huri pakati pako na baba vako

Me: to be honest with you Amai Garwe im very happy that I now know where I come from, hapana chinhu chinorwadza muhupenyu sekurarama usingazive kwaunobva. Im glad I know that these people are indeed my family. Unfortunately its too late, I don't need them anymore, pandaiva needer they decided to turn a blind eye, they didn't want anything to do with me, vava kuuya izvezvi ndakura, I know I don't have anything but my son only but we are enough, im too old to need a father now

Uncle Charles vakabva vatsikitsira pasi, ndakaona Auntie Jane vava kudonhedza musodzi

Auntie Jane: Ruva im sorry for abandoning you, but dai zvaiita ndaburitsa moyo wangu ndawuwarira pasi apa waona kuti ndinokuda sei, I have always loved you nemoyo wangu wese, ukapinda mumba mangu your photos are all over the house ufunge, I don't know how else to make it up to me

Me: I don't want you to make it up to me, I just want you guys to leave me alone, go back to wherever you come from and living your continue your lives, I will stay here and continue with my mine

Uncle Charles: okay that's enough Ruva, you are angry at the wrong people, I am the one who wronged you and I am sorry, you are allowed to stay angry at me for the rest of your life but not at these people, they are very innocent

Me; you have no right to tell me what to do, where were you all the time

Uncle Charles: damn it Ruva, im still your father, even ukatsamwa zvinengei you don't talk to me like that, have a little respect

Me: Respect is a two way street

Uncle Charles: Im sorry

Me: Oh well its too late

Auntie Jane vakatanga kuchema zvakare

Mkadzi waCharles: (tears in her eyes) you guys I think im the one who caused all this and I cannot help but to blame myself, im sorry Ruva ndakaita kuti baba vako vasarudze inini over you

Me: (laughing) its not your fault, he is the one who chose a woman over his own blood

Mkadzi waCharles: (sighs) what can I do to make everything right

Me: go back to Canada and continue with your lives and forget about me

Uncle Shinga: That's enough Ruva, hapana zvakadaro zvichaitika, none of us are going back tisina kugadzirisa hukama huri pakari pako nesu tese, that was mama's last wish, she told that to amai Garwe. we let down mama pavaiva vachiri vapenyu and this time we are not going to let her down again.

Uncle Charles: can I at least talk to you in private

Me: you can say whatever you want to say here, handiti you are calming that we are a family so why do you like secrets

He looked at me defeated.

Uncle Charles: Ruva im trying here please meet me half way

Aunty Jane: Ruva tell us what you want us to do kuti tigadzirisane

Me: I told you I don't want to fix things with you guys, now can I please go, nguva dzafamba, I don't want to drive nemwana pakati pehusiku.

They all looked at me defeated, Uncle Shinga ndivo vakazonditi ndiende zvangu, vese vakandiperekedza kusvika pamota, Ethan manyeme kutanga kuchemera Uncle Charles, zvakaoma shuwa. Anyway when I arrived home vanhu vese vaive varara except for Maka ainetsana na one, I laughed at her ndikatora one ndikamunyararidza, arara, Maka started updating me about her visitors Taffy and Grace, I laughed at her, but I have to agree with her kuti that was weird, how many women will forgive their husband's small houses nhai votoita relationship navo, vashoma. I updated her about the dinner I had with the family

Maka: but Ruva, I do think that at some point you will have to move on and forgive them, ehe vakakutadzira asi kusvika rinhii,

Me: Maka you don't understand, you need to be in my situation to understand where im coming from

Maka: true but I don't care about your family, im saying this because I know that bitterness and anger will eat you up not them, I love you so much and you know it, I only want whats the best for you

Me: can we not talk about this please

Maka: (with a weak smile) okay, anyway daddy is meeting with Steve tomorrow

Me: WHAT!! Tell me what happened

Maka told me what had happened and I was very happy for her, I knew how much she wanted Steve in her children's lives. Takazorara pakati pehusiku.

The following week went on well, I never heard from my family again, maybe they decided to let me be. I have been busy at restaurant since Maka was on maternity leave, I have also been busy planning conference yedu ye sisters with blisters which will be taking place in two weeks time, Pastor Tapera was on our case, havadi zvekunyadziswa. I also managed to register for the following semester, Maka was supposed to give me a loan but Mrs Tapera pavakazviza vakapopota, she said if they are sponsoring several children to go to school wavo mwana anotadza sei, so the Tapera's ended up paying my fees. Jayden and I have been talking every day, he calls me to assure me that everything was going to work out okay.

Today was Wednesday, the day of the hearing, I woke up anxious, yes Jayden was a very good lawyer but so was Advocate Zulu, what if I lose my baby to Frank nhai, ndakatanga kuchema

Maka: Stop it askana, you and I are not going to lose our baby today

Me: Maka you don't know that

Maka: I know, but even if we do, I am going to kidnap my son Ethan, relocate to Europe with him and Frank will never find us

I laughed hard, trust Maka to make a joke out of everything, anyway she comforted me, the hearing was at 9am so I went to take a bath, ndapedza I wanted to feed Ethan porridge asi Maka akandirambudza, she said she was going to do it, so I left. Ndakatanga ndapfuura neku church and I prayed ndapedza I went to court. I was happy to see my mother and father in law, they hugged me and told me that they have been praying for me to win custody. Faith also came with her husband and I was happy, she showed me ma photos evana vake, they were so adorable. 15 minutes before the hearing, ndakashamisika ndichiona my family coming in, vese Auntie Jane, uncle Shinga, uncle Charles ne mukadziwavo, they all smiled at me and I smiled back. Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vakazosvika hearing yava kuda kutanga vaina Mr and Mrs Chikore. Jayden walked in just before the judge looking yummy in a grey slimsuit, guys the man was hot. Aiita kunge munhu wemu magazine, anyway the hearing started and I will not bore you guys with the legal jargons that the Judge was bombarding us with but all I will tell you guys is that I cried after the hearing, mukanzwa vanhu vanoti Mwari havako vanonyepa, Guys Mwari varipo ende vanonzwa. Firstly my divorce with Frank was declared null and void due to

irregularities, the judge described the divorce certificate as fraudulent saka in other words, Frank neni hatina kuramba pamutemo. Secondly the judge ordered Mary to compensate me \$50 000.00 for the emotional stress she caused in my life and ruining my marriage which, lastly I won full custody yemwana wangu, Frank only got ma visiting rights, once a week, ndakajambira Jayden nemufaro weduwee, i just couldn't help it. Wakava mufaro wega wega mu court, Mary ndiye ega aingopopota kunge aiva asvikirwa, Frank na Advocate Zulu vaive vakango svava. Everyone came to hug me and I cried as I thanked them all for their support. I parted ways with everyone ku high court ndikadriver ndakananga kumba, I couldn't wait to get home and hug my baby. Ndaiva na Uncle Shinga, he had said he wanted to go and see Ethan, to be honest Uncle Shinga ndaive ndakavatsamwirawo zvangu but deep down he was my favorite uncle, taiwirirana zvisingaite, maybe because our age difference was not that bad

Me: Nhai uncle Shinga, koo mama how far

Uncle Shinga: (laughing) Ruva I can never see myself settling down, I don't see myself as a one woman man

Me: (I laughed) but Uncle Shinga chimboyedzai and see how it goes, saka muri kuda kufa musina mwana here

Uncle Shinga: mwana ndinogona kungoita, I don't need to get married for that, also I don't want to go through this stress yamava kuenda iyi taking each other to court and all, I love my life as it is, no woman no problems, ndinongoita ma hit and run angu zvopera zvakadaro.

Me: to be honest marriage is not that bad mufunge, yes mine was a failure asi some people have happy marriages

Uncle Shinga: No thanks, I will pass

When we arrived home, takasvika Maka akagara mu lounge nevana vese vari 3 achinetsana na one aichema, Paakandiona akabva asimuka ndobva anditambidza one

Maka: this one is not my daughter, im sure ndakachinjirwa mwana mu hospital

Uncle Shinga and I laughed hard, ndakatora one ndikamunyararidza, paakarara ndakamuisa pasi ndikatora Ethan ndikamumbundira with tears in my eyes, I couldn't believe that I had won custody.

Maka: (smiling) am I missing something

Me: Yes baby, we won custody

I told Maka zvaive zvaitika ku court, akafara weduwee akasimuka akatanga kutamba achiimba zvekuti Uncle Shinga vakafa nekuseka. That's when I remembered that I had not done ma introductions, I introduced the two and they greeted each other, Maka excused

herself achienda kunogeza, ndakasara ndichitamba na two aiva amuka Uncle Shinga vachitamba na Ethan

Uncle Shinga: koo ka babie ako ndekapi

Me: (laughing) stay away from my friend uncle Shinga

Uncle Shinga: kari nice nice,

Me: I am warning you

Uncle Shinga: im serious this girl is hot, haudi kuti kaite aunt vako here

Me: koo zvamanga muchimboti hamudi kuita settle down wani

Uncle Shinga: that was before I met this one, uyu ukandipa chete ndinosiya ndamuroora ndisati ndadzokera, uyu I will settle, I will leave mamwe ma babie angu ese for her

Me: (laughing) kana muchida kuuraiwa na Pastor Tapera try her

Uncle Shinga: Wait, is this the only daughter was Pastor Tapera akamitiswa na Steve

I nodded

Uncle Shinga: mupfana Steve akazungaira, anosiya babie rakabatana iri sei, manje ndichamutorera chete

Me: (laughing) good luck, but just know that she recently gave birth to twins uye men are the last thing on her mind.

Uncle Shinga: I will try my luck, uyu akangondida chete I will move mountains for her, ndinomutambira nevana vake vese and I will treat them like my own, handitombofa ndakamubvumidza kuenda kubasa, I will work hangu 24/7 for her just to give her a good life

Ndakafa nekuseka, Maka akabva adzoka, we eat lunch over a light conversation, Uncle Shinga vakazowoneka zuva rava kuda kunonyura. Tiri pakati pekubika supper na Maka phone yangu yakabva ya ringer, ndakangoshamisika kuona number ya Jayden

Me: Advocate chikore handitombozive kuti ndokutendai sei mufunge, thank you so much for everything you did

Jayden: you owe me

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara, I was confused, I thought he had assisted me for free

Me: I know and I promise I will pay you back once life yangu yarongeka

Jayden: (laughing) I don't want your money, I told you kare kuti you cannot afford me, my services are expensive

Me: I know saka how do I repay you

Jayden: you owe me 5 meals, 2 lunch dates and 3 dinners dates

Ndakabva ndapererwa

Me: I will pay you soon

Jayden: I told you my charge

I let out a deep sigh

Me: Okay

Jayden: perfect then, I will send you ma details for our first lunch date

Ndakatadza kumuitisa nharo semunhu aiva andibatsira saka ndakazongobvuma.
Ndichingoisa phone pasi Maka akabva anditarisa with a funny face

Me: What, its just lunch

Maka: (laughing) koo ndatii hangu,

Me: its innocent Maka, zveshuwawo that's the least that I can do for him

Maka: (laughing) okay I hear you, but please if you decide to sleep with Jayden tangai maenda kuno tetswa mese muti two.

I threw a tomato at her and she started laughing

Maka: What, I know Jayden very well, I know that he was never going to ask you on dates if he wasn't interested in you

Me; Maka chill it's just thank you meals

Maka: keep telling yourself that

Chapter 36

Makatendeka

Yoh kuita amai kwakaoma weduwee, worse amai vema twins. I can't remember the last time that had a decent sleep, one anomuka pakati pehusiku achichemera mkaka obva amutsa two in the process. I thank God that I have a strong support structure otherwise I would have fallen apart kare kare. You know when I met Ruva I thought I had find a friend but I was wrong. I had found a sister. Ruva handizive zvekumuitira kuti ndimutende nekuti she has been very helpful, anorara neni every night achindibatsira kutarisa vana , she is good with them especially with one anogara achingochema. Ana mama ndivo vavekurara na Ethan these days, besides doing it for Me daddy vagara havagone na Ethan, havadi kumushaya, hanzi he is my first grandchild. Speaking of my parents I don't know what to do with them anymore, they are spoiling my children zvekuti its not even funny, sa daddy vari worse, everyday vanodzoka kumba vakabatira ma twins angu zvinhu, musiuno takafa nekuseka na Ruva daddy vauya vakabata ma bicycle 2 hanzi ndeema twins, apa they are only 4 weeks. Mama has turned into a shopping addict, everyday vanouya vakabatira vana hembe, apa vana vacho varikukura zvisingaite zvekuti ndine 2 ma suitcase akazara hembe dzema new born dzavasina kuzombobvira vapfeka nenyaya yekukura. Speaking of my babies they are very cute guys, the cutest and sweetest babies I have ever seen even mupengo wangu one, kari so adorable.

Today was a Friday, I woke up early as always to feed my babies, I was chatting with Ruva aigadzirira kuenda kubasa

Ruva: sweetie are you not missing work

Me: you know what, pandakatora maternity leave I thought I was going to be bored nekugara pamba nevana ava but I was wrong, im enjoying spending time with my babies zvekuti im actually thinking of taking 6 full months,

Ruva: (laughing) ndakambokuudza kuti once mwana auya hauzomboda kumusiya manje iwe waita dzungu uchingoti no, you will come back ku restaurant after 1 months

Me: (laughing) askana musandidaro, it was before I met my angels, and besides, you guys don't really need me kubasa uku nekuti I trust you and daddy to keep everything on track. Anyways what time is your date with Jay

Ruva: first of all its not a date but its at 12 oclock

Me: you can sugarcoat it for all you want, but do enjoy, please call me after your date uchindiudza kuti kwanga kuri sei

Ruva: (Hitting her with a pillow) stop calling it a date

We both laughed, takambokurukura nekuseka ndobva Ruva azobuda achienda kubasa. Daddy came to my room checking up on the twins, he always does that before vaenda kubasa,

Daddy: marara sei amai two

Me: Ndarara hangu daddy marara sei

Daddy: ndarara hangu

He started playing with the twins

Daddy: finally vave kuzopihwawo ma zita vazukuru vangu

Me: What do you mean daddy

Dad: (laughing) One udza mama vako kuti sekuru varikuzviziva kuti hamusati mapihwa ma zita nekuti mama venyu vanga vakamirira daddy venyu kuti vakupei

I looked at him shocked, how did he know, but then again this was my father, he knew everything even zvinhu zvandinenge ndichifunga kuti ndiri kugona kuhwandisa, I decided not to answer him because I didn't know what to say to him. vakambotamba nevana ndobva vazowoneka vakabuda vachienda. I went with my children downstairs ndikanovasiya pama playmate avo vachitamba. Mama came mu lounge vakabata Ethan who was crying, I took him from mama ndikamunyararidza, mama vachitamba nema twins, Havana kumbonyanyogara vakabva vawoneka vachimhanyira ku conference yavaive vakumbirwa kuita guest speaker. Ndakasara ndikatanga kupa Ethan porridge, Ethan was like my third baby and I loved him so much. Steve akasvika ndichipa Ethan porridge. We greeted ndobva aenda kunotamba nevana vake, as always akatanga kusimudza one ndobva azotakura two and he sat on the couch holding both his children in his hands.

Me: how is Neisha

Steve: that one is going to be the death of me, these days haasi kutaura neni hanzi nekuti handisi kuda kuenda naye kunoona baby sister na baby brother wake

Me: (laughed) aaah shame, muudze kuti asarwadziwe zvake, mangwana chaiye anenge ava kuuya kuzoswera nehama dzake idzi

Takatarisana for a minutes, he was looking yummy in a grey tracksuit ye adiddas with white sneakers, I felt butterflies in my stomach, I hate the fact that he still had that effect on me

Me: Koo asi nhasi hausi kuenda kubasa here

Steve: No, nhasi ndiri kufanira kuenda kunoona ana sekuru vangu tigadzirire program yemangwana

Me: You still haven't told me what my father said to you pawakaenda kunovaona ku his office

Steve: we had a man's talk amai two so and not telling you

I rolled my eyes, pandakapedza ku feeder Ethan I gave him to Steve ndikaenda upstairs kunogeza.

I know you guys are all wondering why Steve was in my house, well a lot has happened. After Steve went to meet my father , he came to see me excited and told me that daddy had allowed him to come with his family to pay damages kuti akwanise kupota achiona vana vake. Aifara zvisingaite. Since then, Steve has been coming kumba to see his children. Aimukira mkseni asati aenda kubasa ozobva kumba kuma 9am achienda kubasa, aizodzika kuma 2 ozooneka kuma 4 vaberekiu vangu vasati vadzoka. My dad still didn't want to see him in his house hanzi kusvika abhandara ma damages zvekuti taitoita mskanzwa. Airevesa musi waaive akandiudza kuti he was offered the CEO position na Taffy, it turned out that he accepted the job saka he was now based here in Zimbabwe, right now achiri kugara kumba kwavo kuchitungwiza, he is looking for a house to buy. We still haven't discussed his relationship with Ruvimbo, I don't know if they are still together or not but I don't really care nekuti I was done with Steve.

Pandakapedza kugeza ndakadzokera kunogara mu lounge ndikasvika ana two vakarariswa pasi, Steve was now playing with Ethan

Steve: Maka unogona hako kumborara sezvo ndichiripo kudai, you look exhausted

Me: Im okay Steve

Steve: no you look tired, I told you to hire a nanny, vana two haumbovagone uri wega

Me: And I told you that I am managing very well, ndezvemaskati chete izvi, manheru mama, daddy na Ruva vanondibatsira

Steve: Still you need a nanny

I rolled my eyes, ndobva angondisiya, I prepared breakfast for us tikaenda kunogara pa patio, takatanga tawaridzira ma twins pasi tikavararisa ndobva tagara hedu pama chairs Steve aiva akagarisa Ethan pamakumbo tichidya

Steve: I still cannot believe that Ruva mwana wa Charles, Charles is like an elder brother to me

Me: mmmh that secret is destroying her, hameno kuti sei vanhu vachichengeta ma secrets akadaro

Steve: im sure that Charles had good reasons because he is one of the most honest, reliable and trustworthy people I know pasi pani

Me: Steve nothing justifies what he did

Steve: im not trying to justifying what he did ndirikungotaurawo hangu kuti maybe pane good reason why he did that, anyway lets drop this topic,

Takazopedzisa kudya over a light conversation, tapedza maid akauya kuzobvisa ma plates ndikagara pasi ndikatanga kupa vana vangu mukaka. Steve akangoramba akanditarisa akavhura muromo wake

Me: What

Steve: please cover up your breasts

Me: (rolling my eyes) im feeding your children Steve and if you are not happy about it please leave

Steve: no Maka just seeing your breasts out makes me feel things

Ndakangoramba ndakamutarisa ndakapererwa and them we both started laughing

Me: Kwana iwe

After feeding the kids, ndakavadzoserwa pasi ndikabva ndaramba ndakagara navo pasi pamushana, Steve came to sit next to me pasi, takamboramba takanyarara, my heart was beating fast and I could hear his heart also beating fast.

Steve: (nervous) Maka, can I please Mary you tomorrow

I looked at him shocked, tomorrow Steve was coming to pay damages, that is what he had agreed with my father

Me: Steve . . .

Steve: sssh Maka please let me finish, im very sorry I know you deserve better and im sorry for treating you bad. I know that what I did was wrong, I never should have judged you nekuda kwe past yako, im a hypocrite because I also have my own terrible past, I never should have called you all those terrible names, when I met you I promised you that I was going to love and protect you but instead I did the opposite by making you cry everyday and I am truly sorry form the bottom of my heart. Every day of my life I have been regretting I kicking you out of my house that night, I should have run after you but im a jerk, I know I am a fool sometimes and I do things without thinking, im very sorry Maka please ndiregererewo, I promise I will spend the rest of my life trying to make it up to you

Paakapedza maziso ake aiva ajenga nemisodzi, I could see so much regret in his eyes, I let out a deep sigh

Me; but you moved on Steve, I know that you are now with Ruvimbo

Steve: (sighs) I regret getting back with her but I was hurting Maka and I wanted to hurt you back and I knew that getting back with Ruvimbo was going to hurt you so bad because you hate her, which was a mistake because I was also hurting myself in the process, I later found out that she was ill-treating my baby Neisha and I hate myself for that, I was consumed with wanting kukurwadzisa and I didn't notice that I was also hurting my daughter in return. I hate myself for that, im sorry

Me: Listen Steve, I love you with all my heart but im sorry, I tried to forgive you asi zviri kuramba. Mashoko awakandiudza pandakauya kumba kwako ndichiri kumanzwa munzeve dzangu, you treated me like I was a no one, like I was nothing and I just cannot forget, you broke my heart steve and the worst part was that I was honest with you from the word go, I told you everything about me dating a married man, but when Grace screamed at me that day, what did you do, instead of protecting me and comforting me you also screamed at me calling me names, you pierced my heart so no, I cannot be with you anymore, in fact I don't want any man in my life, two is enough, I don't ever want to get married again, I just want to focus on raising my children and growing my business so im sorry but I don't want to marry you

Akanditarisa maziso ake akajenga musodzi, kwapera chinguva he wiped off his tears ndobva asimuka akananga kumota kwake and he drive off, ndakasara ndakangogara panze nevana vangu feeling numb. Yes I love Steve, he was my life but I cannot just forget the way he treated me.

On Saturday ndakamutswa na tete vangu mkseni seni

Tete: amainini mukai tibikire vayenzi venyu chikafu

Me: (yarning) aaah tete im tired, koo aunty ngavangobika kaa

Tete vakabva vandibvisa magumbeze

Tete: amainini vayenzi ndevenyu ava havasi va aunty, kasikai kumuka

Me: tete handina kurara vana vanga vachinetsa manheru

Tete: (laughing) ndikokukura kwacha, ndiko kuita amai kwacho, waiti kubika sadza nema veggie here, kasika kumuka tione

Ndakamuka ndakatsamwa, ndikaenda mu kitchen ndikatanga kubika, tete was trying to make conversations with me asi ndaiva ignore, ivo vaingoseka zvavo, Ruva came to help asi tete vakamurambidza, vakamuti adzokere kunorara achitarisa vana, vayenzi vaive vangu saka ndini ndaifanira kubatsira kubika, patakazopedza kubika kuma 9am vanhu vese vaive vamuka, makumbo angu aiva azvimba asi tete vangu kana kumboita shungu nazvo, ndapedza kubika I went back to my bedroom, Vana vaive va torwa na mama na daddy saka

ndakasviko kiya door rangu ndobva ndadzokera mumagumbeze ndikarara. Pasina 30 mins tete vangu vakatanga ku knocker, ndakasvotwa, I went to open to her

Tete: (laughing) hehede, wuri, seka hako achihera, iwe mwana wa George haikona kundiuraya nekuseka, urikutorara zvako ivo vayenzi vako vasarwa na 30mins kuti vasvike, kasika kunogeza, tiri kukuda mu dinning,

I dragged my legs mu bathroom kunogeza. Ndapedza I didn't wear anything special, ndakangopfeka a brown maxi dress, its not like I was getting married anyway. Pandaka ena mu dinning ndakasvikowana hama dzazara including ana tete vangu vamwe vaviri soo, they didn't get along with my mother for what reason I don't know. All I know is that vaisada kuti hanzvadzi yavo which is my father varoore amai vangu so when my dad married my mother, ndipo pakabva papera hukama hwavo, they hardly visit, ndaingosangana navo kuma functions chete, I greeted everyone ndikaenda mu kitchen maiva na Ruva, we hugged

Ruva: shame, I can see that you are tired my love, im sorry

Me: zvakaoma askana nditete ivavo

Ruva: vari kukudzidzisa kuzonoita muroora

Me: ndichinoita muroora kupi zvangu ngavandisiye, Steve is not coming to marry me, ari kungouya kuzobhandara kuti abvumidzwe kutanga kuona vana vake

Ruva: but shaa I cannot believe that you turned down steve's proposal

Me; (laughing) I cannot believe it to, you know I love steve but akandirwadzisa wena

Ruva: I know my love but don't worry, if he is yours he will come back, life has a way of fixing itself

Tiri pakati pekutaura ndakanzwa ma voice aizevezerana panze, it was my two aunts talking, ndakanyararidza Ruva ndikaenda padhuze ndichida kunzwa zvavaitaura

Tete 1: aaah iko kupinyinyidza kuri kuita mukadzi wa George kunge munhu arikuroorerwa nhai

Tete 2: (Vachiseka) taura zvako, kuzvidira mahara, vana vevamwe vari kurroorwa wake arikubvisirwa damage chete

Tete 1: asi iwe waiti zvaienda nekupiko, mwana akatodza amai vake

Tete 2: yah izvozvo handizvirambe, pachihure akatodza amai vake, like mother like daughter

Vakabva varovana mawoko, ndakarwadziwa nemashoko avo, I wanted to go pavaiva and give them a piece of my mind asi Ruva akandirambambidza

Ruva: Maka please leave them, ignore them, kuto ita kunge usina kunzwa zvavataura, they are not worth it

Tete vangu vakabva vauya vachindishevedza kuti ndichiuya mu lounge, mhuri yana Steve yaive yasvika saka program yaive yoda kutanga, vanhu vese takabva tagara mu pasi. Pasina nguva, ana sekuru va Steve 2, baba va Amber na Jay vakabva vapinda vachirora gusvu vakasvika gara pasi

Sekuru vaSteve: Kwazuvai ana baa, madzimai, madzi tete, ana ambuya nana sekuru, kwazuvai mhuri yese yekwa Tapera. Isu tabvawo kumhuri yeKwaGarwe vanobva kwaMurehwa tichigara ku chitungwiza

Sekuru vangu: Tingakubatsirei nei

Sekuru vaSteve: Tatumwawo nemhuri yekwa Garwe, mombe yedu yakadya mumunda menyu saka taura kuzokumbira ruregerero nekuripa mhosva yedu

Program yakabva yatanga, hepano pakutaura muripo wavaida tese takashamisika daddy vangu vachiti vanoda mombe 6 dzinotsika. Vanhu vese vakaratidza kushamisika especially amai vangu, vakango ramba vakatarisa daddy apa daddy kuramba vakapfeka face yebasa

Sekuru va Steve: mmmh matirova neshamhu inorwadza

Daddy whispered something kuna sekuru vangu avo vakazotaura kuti hapana chaichinga, paidiwa mombe 6 dzinotsika kuti nyaya yaivapo igadziriswe, ana sekuru va steve vakambozama kuchema chema asi daddy vakaramba. Ana sekuru va Steve vakazokumira kubuda kuti vambonokurukura panze. Pavakabuda mumba vanhu vese vakasara vachibvaruka nekuseka

Tete 1: like really mhofu, mombe 6 dzinotsika?

Mum: Zvakaoma, vanodzionepi mombe mhenyu muno mu Harare

Daddy: I don't care, kana achida kuona vana vake he will make a plan

Sekuru vangu: (laughing) asi mhofu makapenga, saka mombe dzikauya muchadziisa pai

Daddy: (laughing) ndichazoona zvekuita nadzo dzauya

Vanhu vese vakaputika nekuseka. Pasina nguva mhuri yana Steve yakadzoka zvakare, sekuru va steve vakati vaive vasina kuzouya kuti vachema chema nekuda kwemombe 6, asi vaive vauya kuzochema chema nemombe dzinotsika, vaikumbira kubvisa mari nekuti mombe 6 vaisadziwana, daddy vakambotanga vacharamba, ndakazoona vapihwa ziso na mama ndipo pavakazoti vaidira mari ye mombe 5, imwe one vakwasha vaifanira kunotenga mombe yese vouya nayo. Mhuri yana Steve yakaoneka ika promise kuti vaizodzoka after 2

house sezvo vaimboenda kunotsvaga mombe yacho. Vachingobuda vanhu vakatanga zvee kuseka

Tete 2: George wakaoma zvako

Sekuru 2: saka nyama yemumbe muchaita sei nayo

Daddy: ticharara tichiita braii nhasi

Vanhu vakafa nekuseka, ndakaenda mu bedroom kumbonoyamwisa vana vangu nekutaura nyaya na Ruva,

Ruva: (laughing) ende daddy vakaoma asi, saka vaendesa vanhu kunotsvaga mombe ku butcher

We laughed

Munhi yana steve yakazodzoka after dzinenge 3 hours nema saga aiva ne nyama yemombe, they paid the damages, vapedza Steve akazobvumidzwa kupinda. Ma introductions akaitwa and lunch was served, vanhu vese vaidya vachiseka drama raive raitwa na daddy vangu, after lunch, daddy told sekuru va Steve kuti mhuri yavo yaikwanisa kuchiuya zvayo kuzoona vana vavo. Sekuru va Steve vakakumbira kuti vanhu vauye musi iwowo daddy vakabvuma, vakaoneka vachinotora vabereki va Steve. Pavakaenda vanhu vakasara vachibatidza moto kugadzirira braii party yaizoitwa. Ruva and I prepared a lot of salads, aunty vaizobika sadza, isu zvekuboka sadza revanhu vakawanda taisazvigona.

Steve akazodzoka kuma past 5 nemhuri yake yese, amai na baba vake, amai amber nemurume wavo nevana vavo, little sister ya Steve na Neisha. Neisha paakandiona akaita kunge achadambuka makumbo nekumhanya akasviko mundimbundira, I hugged her very tight and I started tickling her

Neisha: I missed you so much mama

Me: (kissing her cheek) I missed you too

I greeted mhuri yana Steve tikapinda mumba, vanhu vese vakakwazisana, and steve introduced his family, tete vangu vakatambidza amai na baba va steve vana ,vakafara weduwee, amai va steve vaishaya zvekuita nevazukuru vavo. Pakavhunzwa mazita vanhu vese vakangonditarisa vakaseka pandakavaudza kuti mazita taiva tisati tava navo. Anyway wakava mufaro chete, amai Amber vaingoramba vakanditarisa, she wanted to say something nekuti the last time pataive tataura paphone ndaive ndavapopotera asi vaishaya pekutangira. Anyway vanhu vakazobuda kunogara panze paiva ne braii, kana mukana wekubata vana vangu ndakazombouwana here amai va steve vaisada navo. Ndakazopinda

navo mumba kuma 7pm ndichinovapa mukaka, I went in my bedroom with Ruva and Nesh. Nesh akazombondisiya here, aingotevera kumashure kwangu, ndavaku yamwamwisa two, there was a knock on the door and Steve walked in. Ruva excused herself, when she closed the door Steve came to sit next to me akabata one

Steve: we need to name them,

Me: handiti I was waiting for you here

Steve: Thank you

Our eyes locked and I could hear butterflies dancing rumba in my stomach

Steve: two is called Steve Jnr its not debatable

Me: (laughing) and was not going to debate it

Steve: you need to name one

Me: okay anonzi Aariah which means Lion of God

Steve: (smiling) I love it, and second names

Me: no our parents will give them ma second names

Steve looked at me smiling and he kissed my cheek sending shivers to my whole body. Patadzokera dinning takasvina vabereki vedu tese vakagaramo, vamwe vese vaiva panze. Steve and I told them mazita evana and they all loved the names. We told them to give the twins ma second names and that's how our babies got their names. One was named Aariah Chiedza Garwe and two was named Steve Tavonga Garwe. Yes they are going to use their father's surname. Steve and I went to join vanhu vaiva panze tikasiva vana mumba nana mama, pandakasvika panze amai Amber vakandidhonza tikaenda pa side

Amai Amber: Maka im very sorry I told Steve about your pregnancy, that was very selfish of me, you trusted me with your secret and I used it to get rid of Ruvimbo. I am very sorry

Me: (hugging her) ssssh its okay, thank you for telling Steve, dai musina kumudza ungadai ndisinga kumbobvira ndamuudza which was unfair for his children, every child deserve to grow up knowing his or her father saka thank you so much

We hugged

Me; Im sorry nekukutukai kwandakaita, blame the hormones

Amai Amber: (laughing) I still cannot believe that you were carrying twins and you didn't know

Me: I cannot believe it to

Amai Amber: ende mama havasi kugona nowe, izvezvi vanhu vese vemuraini nekuchurch vakatoudzwa kuti kune ma twins

We laughed

Amai Amber: apa varikukunyara zvisingaite nekukutuka kwavakaita

I laughed, tiri pakati pekutaura Neisha came akabatwa ne sister ya Steve, airidzi mhere achifunga kuti ndaive ndamutiza. ndakamutakura

Me: im hera baby dont cry handiti, im not going anywhere

Steve's sister: amaiguru you still owe me a movie and lunch

I laughed, these people don't even know that im not married to Steve, I was his baby mama.

End of Chapter 36

Chapter 37

Ruvarashe

Maka: Are you seriously going to wear that

Me: What's wrong with my dress

Maka: (making faces) Its just too simple

Me: Thank God im the one wearing it not you

Maka: Sweetheart you are going on a date with one of the most eligible bachelor in town Jayden Chikore so you need to look the part

Me: (throwing a pillow at her) How many times do I need to tell you that its not a date, it's just a thank you lunch

Maka: (rolling her eyes) keep telling yourself that, I know Jayden, I have known him for a while and I know that anongoita ma hit and run, I have never seen him taking a girl out, you are his first

Me: im just one of his client

Maka: (smiling) a yummy looking client

I threw another pillow at her and she was giggling, there was nothing wrong with what I was wearing Maka was just being extra. I quickly comb my hair, kissed my three babies goodbye and I left the house In full speed before Maka convince me to change. I was going to work first then ndozosangana na Jayden 12 kuti tiende ku lunch. Maka has been telling me everyday that Jayden was crushing on me asi ndaisazviona. yes I would always feel things around him but only because he was hot but after what I went through with Frank, ndaive ndisade chuona chinonzi murume futi muhupenyu hwangu. and besides, I was not Jayden's type, yes Jayden was that kind of person who was into models, slay queens vanogara vari on point not me. anyway, ndakasvika kubasa nekungosvikoita busy, Maka was still on maternity leave so I was running the restaurant on her behalf. I had 3 meetings that morning with people who wanted to book the restaurant for parties. Pakapera meeting yangu yekupedzisira, I went to my office to rest a bit before Jayden asvika. But before I could even close my eyes, there was a knock on my door and uncle Shinga walked in. We hugged

Uncle Shinga: my beautiful daughter

Me: (rolling my eyes) im not your daughter

Uncle Shinga: Charles is my brother so you are my first born, anyway how are my twins

Me: (laughing) they are Steve's babies not yours and they are fine

Uncle Shinga: they are going to be mine soon when I marry Maka

Me: (laughing hard) not as long as Steve is still alive but you can dream on

Uncle: Wait which side are you one, im your uncle and you are suppose to be on my side

Me: i support only the winning team

Uncle Shinga: and im always in the winning team, Im going to marry Maka and she is going to be your aunt

Me: (laughing) anyway what brings you here, I have a meeting at 12 oclock

Uncle Shinga: Im here to talk to you about your father

Me: whatever it is, I don't want to hear about it

Uncle Shinga: Ruva, Charles is your father usingade uchida and you cannot change that fact

Me: He is just my sperm donor

Uncle Shinga: I know you hate him and you are angry at me but please just listen to me for a few seconds. Charles made a mistake and he is very sorry Ruva, the dude is miserable, he doesn't eat these days, he has lost a lot of weight. Everyday anoenda kuguva kwa mama achivabvunza kuti iota sei, he is also hurting. He regrets what he did and im sure if he could turn back the hands of time, he would change things but he can't. Ruva your father is going back to Canada next week and it's going to destroy him if he goes back usina kuvaregerera, please Ruva varegererewo

Me: (tears in my eyes) you are only here preaching to me because you are not in my shoes, dai muri mu bhutsu mangu musiri kumbotaura gospel renyu iri re forgiveness

Uncle Shinga: yes im not in your shoes but I was once in your shoes years back, our father left our mother vakanogara na amai va Mary mu same line. Do you think that only affected mama? It also affected us sevana. Do you know how it felt kudzingirwa school fees every terms then wasvika muraini woona baba vako vatengera small house yavo mota? Do you know how it felt kurarira sadza ne cabbage rakabikwa ne mvura chete then mangwana acho woona baba vako vachiburitsa ma plastic bag akazara ma groceries kumba kwe small house yavo. We struggled Ruva baba vedu vachichengeta small house. when he came back home, takambovadzinga, we thought mama was insane kutambira munhu aive atisekesa ne raini rese, takavadzinga, we screamed and shouted at him until mama vazotigarisa pasi tese and told us about the power of forgiveness. You don't forgive someone to make them feel better, you do it for yourself because an unforgiving is like cancer, it eats you up inside, destroy you

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara takatarisana, I didn't know what to say to him, pa door pakabva paita knock and Jayden walked in

Jayden: sorry am I disturbing something

Me: No, my uncle was just about to leave

Uncle Shinga na Jayden smiled at each other and then they did this weird handshake dance

Me: Okay am I missing something

Uncle Shinga: I know this fool, he is like a little brother to me

Jayden: we meet through Steve

Me: Oh that makes sense

Vakambotaura nyaya catching up zvekuti I ended up feeling a bit out of place, until Jayden noticed it

Jayden: Look Shinga, we need to hook up for drinks with all the boys before you fly back to UK, I will call you

Looking at me

Jayden: (smiling) are you ready

I nodded but face ya uncle Shinga yakabva yachinja

Uncle Shinga: (talking to Jay) wait, are you going for a social lunch with my daughter or meeting

Jayden: (confused) wait what, is she your daughter

Me: He is my uncle an yes uncle Shinga we are going for lunch, do you have any problem with this

Uncle Shinga: (piercing Jayden with his eyes) not my daughter Jayden, I will not allow you to do your experiments on her

Jayden looked scared

Me: Oh well, too bad for you because what I do is none of your business, in fact I have been doing good without all of you guys, you must hurry up and go back to wherever you came from

Ndakataura ndichidhonza Jayden tikabva tabuda mu office mangu. Takangosiya uncle Shinga vakashama muromo vachiratidza hasha. Jayden opened the car door for me ndikapinda. He drove to Alo Alo restaurant, munzira hapana aitura neumwe, we were

both lost in our own thoughts. Patakasvika a waitress came and we placed our order, takamboramba takanyarara takamirira chikafu

Me: Okay this is so weird, what is going on

Jayden: Is Shinga your real uncle

Me: yes and it's a long story, I just found out that brother ya Shinga inonzi Charles is my biological father which makes Shinga my uncle

Jayden: Oh wait, are you telling me that Charles is your father

Me: yes, do you know him

Jayden: hell yes I do. I know them all through Steve. The other time the boys and I went to Canada for a holiday, that's when I met Charles and his lovely wife, and we became close, Charles is like an elder brother to me since then. But how is it possible, I mean, Charles is still young

I told him the whole story, pandakapedza kumuudza I could see so much pity in his eyes

Me: my family is one big mess

Jayden: im sorry Ruva that life has been so unkind to you. You did not deserve everything that happened to you

Me: Im strong, I always survive

Jayden: but I still cannot believe that Charles is your father, im doomed

Me: (laughing) what do you mean you are doomed

Jayden: never mind,

Our lunch came and we ate over a light conversation

Jayden: how is Ethan

Me: He is good, such a happy child, clueless of the chaos that was happening around him, listen, thank you once again for helping me,

Jayden: that was nothing and you need to stop thanking me, wakanditenda zvakakwana

Me: I just feel like my thank you is never enough

Jayden: after 4 more meals we will be even, anyway do you still want to go ahead with the divorce so that I can start the procedures

Me: (I sighed) yes please you can serve him the divorce papers

Jayden: okay I will but you also need to tell me what you want from this divorce so that we can make our demands known to them from the word go

I nibbled on my food for a few minutes

Me: I don't want anything

Jayden: (shocked) what? Are you sure Ruva because once we tell them that- it will be final, you will get out of your marriage without anything

Me: (nodding) im serious, I don't want anything, I was not working so Frank bought most of the things we had including the car that I was driving so technically zvinhu zvese zvanga zvagara zviri zvake so he can keep everything, however I only want one thing

Jayden: okay, shoot

Me: I want FJ, I was to be allowed to visit and see FJ as I please, I want him to come kumba kwangu on school holidays,

Jayden: (confused) who is FJ

Me: He is Frank's son with another woman, im the one who raise him so I want access to him, I want him and Ethan kuti vakure vachizivana, that's all I want

Jayden akangoramba akanditarisa

Jayden: you are a good woman Ruva, a rare piece of gold, that fool didn't deserve you, you deserve a man who will love and cherish you. Someone who will worship the ground you walk on

He said this looking into my eyes and I felt like he was telling me how he felt about me indirectly. Takazopedza kudya lunch tava kutaura nyaya dziri general nekuseka. Jayden was not an arrogant fool like I thought, he was actually sweet, fun, kind with a good sense of humor. After lunch he drove me to work, we said our goodbyes. Handina kuzombonyanyogara kubasa, I had to rush home kuna Maka to finalize ma plans e conference yedu ye sisters with blisters, the launch was tomorrow and there was a lot of things to do.

The following morning Maka and I woke up very early, it was the day of the conference so there was a lot of things to do. We were both panicking; we wanted to make Pastor Tapera proud of us. We were hosting the in the then manheru we were having a fundraising dinner with potential donors, mari yataizo raiser we were going to use it for ma projects e

sisters with blisters. We didn't even sit down for breakfast, takangogeza nekubuda mumba. Shame I could see that Maka didn't want to leave her babies, this was going to be her first time kusiya vana na maid, we had hired another person to assist nevana,

Me: They will be fine sweetie don't worry

Maka: They are only 4 weeks

Me: (laughing) I know but hapana chinoitika kwavari they will be fine

Maka: Arian anonetsa Ruva, havambosare vachimugona

Me: (laughing) Arian anonetsa iwewe chete Maka, kana ainesu haanetsi uyu

She pouted like a small child and I laughed at her. Anyway we arrived at the venue tikatanga kuita busy making sure that everything was on place. People started arriving kuma 10am, the conference was starting at 12. We had hired a popular gospel artist to entertain them. Maka and I went to change tikapfeka hembé dzaivawo presentable. Patakadzokera the venue was now full. We were shocked by the overwhelming response. We didn't know that a lot of women were walking around with blisters. The conference started just after 12. Maka was the MC, okay so I have known Maka for a long while and I knew her as someone who was never serious but I was shocked to see her serious that day, she spoke with so much authority and command, I was really impressed, I guess she was just one of those ladies who were born to become leaders. Anyway Maka started by giving people a brief summary about our organisation Sisters with Blisters, the aim and mission. Apedza she called Mrs Tapera to the stage, she was our guest of speaker. Mama vaive vakafa nekuchena as usual, come to think of it I have never seen that woman akapfeka lazy, maybe she didn't have hembé dze lazy. When she stood in front all the ladies were screaming and shouting her name, people loved and respected her. she took the microphone and addressed the people.

Mrs Tapera

A lot of women are moving around with wounded hearts, ladies, who wounded you? ndiani akakupa chironda?

Was it the father who rejected you at birth?

The mother who loved your sister more than you?

The relatives who ill-treated you after your parents died?

The classmates who made fun out of disabilities?

The neighborhood that labeled you a slut because you fell pregnant at a teenager (what they don't know is that you only did it once under duress and you didn't even enjoy it)

Was it the boyfriend who promised to marry you but broke your heart?

The inlaws who never accepted you? (pane wavaida asina kuzoorwa and because haana kuzopinda mumusha mavo she will always be a saint)

Is it the relatives who never liked your husband (because he is not rich enough, educated enough, or he drinks, haaende ku church, he behaves badly etc)
The mother in law who is always causing problems between you and your husband?
The husband who cheated on you?
The husband who left you and went to live with another woman?
The woman who not only stole your husband but is now turning your children against you?
The husband who only concentrate on his side of his family and completely forget yours?
The friend who had an affair with your husband under your nose?
The inlaws who are saying horrible things to you because you have been married for a while and you don't have kids (hameno kuti vanofunga kuti haudiwo here mwana and why do they always assume that you are the one with a problem)
The people who say harsh words to you because you have reached a certain age without being marriage (hameno vanofunga kuti ndiwe usingadewo kuroorwa here?)
The church ladies who reject you because you are a single mother (they don't want to see you near their husband vanotya kutorerwa, what they don't know is that you have been hurt enough and men are the last thing on your mind)
The people who judge you because of your HIV Status (the sad thing is that they have never been tested themselves)
The boss who gave someone credit for the work you did?
The in laws who took everything from you after your husband died?
Your grown up children who have forgotten about you?

Whatever the cause maybe wakakwara mudikani unechironda. The sad thing is that if a wound is left untreated it gets infected and can even become septic. Chironda chikasarapwa chinowora chonhuhwa vaskana and it affects the whole body. The bible says in Proverbs 4:23 keep thy heart with all diligent for out of it are issues of life. The heart is the course of our lives. You can imagine the issues that comes out of a wounded heart that has been left untreated. The next time you see a sister behaving badly please don't be too quick to judge maronda. A wounded heart will produce bitterness, anger, resentment, rage ndivo vanhu vaunongoti ukango gumha ne mistake mu combie okushura kana kuti vanoswera vachituka Jackie wavasinga zive pa whatsapp, havasi kuzviitisa weduwee maronda.

Chinonetsa some people they don't even realize how much they have hurt you, worse still vanoziwa vacho will try to turn it around and make it your fault, they will tell you that you deserved it, you asked for it, you caused it, some wont apologise saka ukatarisira kuti munhu acharapa zvironda zvako uchatowedzera zvimwe.

Fortunately we have a God who cares about the condition of our hearts, He heals the broken hearted and binds up their wounds. Psalm 143:3, Isaiah 61:1 My sister God is able to bind up wounds and heal you. Take time to think about the wounds that have been inflicted upon you and speak healing to yourself at the same time release the person who have hurt you. Ask the holy spirit to help you it's not something that you can do for yourself. God can create a clean heart for you. Psalms 51:10 vakachena pamoyo ndivo vachaona Mwari

Vapedza she asked all the women with wounds in their hearts to stand up and come in front. Maka and I stood up with the rest of the women who were present and she prayed

for us, vapedza vakagara pasi. Maka went back pa state and told all the ladies kuti vanyorese ma problem avo, we were going to group the ladies according to their problems for example those with abusive husbands we were going to put them in one group mavaizobatsirwa and those vaive vakasiwa nevarume we were going to put them in the same group. After that we told the ladies to go pa table ye betterment and write down their specialty, vaida kudzokera kuchikoro taizovabatsira, vaida kuita ma course emawoko seku bheka ma cake kana kusona taizovabatsira. It was a fruitful afternoon, we also had an opportunity to choose our committee, I was made the president of the organisation, Maka said she had a restaurant to focus on and twins saka zvaizomuwandira so she was made head of the fundraising committee. Pakazopera conference we were all tired, we drove back home planning to nap for a minutes before tazoenda ku fundraising dinner yedi, unfortunately when we arrived home, our children were awake and they wanted to play with their mothers so we ended up taita zvevana.

Kuma 6pm we left the house takananga ku restaurant ya Maka, ndiko kwaiitirwa fundraising dinner, taive takachena, Maka was wearing a long teal mermaid evening dress with a long slit in front, ndakaseka hangu achinetsana na Mrs Tapera vaimuti slit yaive yakarebesa nekuti vaiona ma thighs ake, iye Maka akatsika madziro vakazongomisiya. I was wearing a blue boobtube evening pencil dress with a bow in front, the dress was showing all my right places. Mrs Tapera vakangozunguza musoro. By 7pm our guests had arrived, all the who's who in town were there, the peaks of being related to Pastor Tapera, he had invited all his rich friends. I spotted Jayden and Steve in the crowd, I still think those two should be locked up for being gorgeous, its supposed to be a crime. Vaive vasangana zvino na uncle Shinga who has always been a charmer, I noticed that maziso a Steve haana kuzombobva pana Maka, shame, he really loved her and he was not even hiding it. I saw them hugging each other, kunyangwe Maka akandiudza kuti there will never be anything between Steve and herself, I will never believe her because the spark between those was too much. Ndakazoputika nekuseka Maka paaka hugger Uncle Shinga ndakaona Steve ava kuita kunge achaputika nehasha, and the hug was very long, I think Maka did it deliberately kuti asvotese Steve. I cannot describe the electricity shock I felt when I hugged Jayden, he was smelling nice, anyway Maka and I went to welcome the other guests, pakasvika the Chikore's it was a bit awkward, Maka hugged Mrs Chikore but she didn't know whether to hug Taffy or not, vakazongopedzisira vamhoesana nemawoko, Steve airatidzawo hashu akamira ku side. Anyway the evening started. Maka was the MC again and she was good. She introduced our organisation sisters with blisters together with our mission and vision and projects. Our guests seemed interested; there was a table yema pledges and we had a raffle and when Maka announced that the person who pledged the most was going to win a dinner date with her, all the men whistled.

The dinner went on well, people were mingling, talking and laughing, towards the end, when Maka and I saw the list of pledges we were shocked, we had managed to raised mari yataida times 5. And guess who was the top bidder, I laughed hard, off cause, it was Steve. I know that Steve was not going to allow anyone else to take Maka for dinner, Our fund raising dinner yakazopera kuma 12 midnight, Pastor Tapera ndivo vakatiitira vote of thanks.

Before we went home, I called Uncle Charles pa side, vakaratidza kushamisika, I asked him if he was free the following day tisangane for lunch just the two of us. Vakaratidza kushamisika but vakabva vatobvuma. We said our goodbyes ndobva taenda kumba

End of Chapter 37

Chapter 38

Makatendeka

On Sunday everyone went to church kusara kwangu. My babies were too young to go kwakazara vanhu, also nezuro ndaive ndaswera ndisiri pamba nekuda kwe conference ye sisters with blisters and the fundraising dinner. So I wanted to spend the day with them. Ruva akadzoka kuma 12, we were going kuChitungwiza that afternoon. I was going to leave my children with Steve's mother then ndobva ndaenda ku lunch with Steve. Ibvai apa, izvezvi mava kufunga kuti na Steve takadzokerana no, he won dinner with me ku fundraising dinner ye sisters with blisters which I negotiated with him akazobvuma lunch. Our babies were too young, zvaindinetsa kuvasiya manheru. Ruva was going to meet with her family. Takasvika kuChitungwiza kuma past 1 and we went first kumba kwana Ruva. Her aunt and uncles were in the dinning vakatimirira, we greeted them, Auntie Jane na Uncle Shinga came to take the twins from me, takambotaura nyaya dziri general before ndawoneka, I left the car kumba kwana Ruva ndikafamba netsoka kuenda kumba kwana Steve since it was a walking distance. Ndaiva na Uncle Shinga, he was holding SJ for me. Patakasvika pamba pana Steve ndakaona mota ya Steve yaka pakwa, it meant aiva asvikawo kubva kumba kwake. Steve bought a house ku Emerald hills, that's where he was staying now. Patakapinda mumba his whole family was sitting in the dinning waiting for me. We greeted them, amai va Steve vakashaya zvekuita nemufaro as always, vaishaya wekumhanyira between the her grandchildren and myself, she loved us the same, Steve paakationa Uncle Shinga I saw his veins popping out nehasha, he knew that Uncle Shinga had a crush on me, ndakaseka nechemumoyo, akajamba akangatora mwana wake from Uncle Shinga. Baba va Steve ndivo vakazouya kuzatora Arianh and aiva ndakabata. Amai va Steve vakabata ruoko rwangu vakandidhonza tikaenda mu kitchen. She started dishing food

Me: Mama musazvinetse henyu neku dishira baba Neisha neni, we are going for lunch saka ndauya kuzokusiirai vana, ndinozodzoka ndichivatora tabva ku lunch

She looked at me smiling, i don't know what she was exactly happy about, the fact that I was going to leave my children with her or the fact that I was going for lunch with Steve

Steve's Mum: (smiling) muri kuenda ku lunch mungori two chete

I nodded and she couldn't hide her joy, perhaps she thought ndaive ndava kudzokerana nemwana wavo manje she was wrong, I decided not to bust her bubble by telling her the story behind the lunch date.

Steve's Mum: listen amai two, I never got an opportunity to apologise, im sorry nekukupopotera kwandakaita panhamo ya Mai Shiri

Me: (laughing) its okay mama, its not your fault, I should have been honest with you pandakakuona kunhamo

Steve's Mum: even dai yaisava ya Steve, I didn't have the right to shout at you, my son had moved on with another girl so there was nothing stopping you from also moving on

Takambokurukura, I helped her to serve lunch, Steve and I takazobuda mumba kuma past 2. I kissed my babies goodbye, I was not worried at all because I knew that they were in good

hands and besides big sister Neisha was watching them. I hugged uncle Shinga pa gate, the hug was a bit longer, I did it deliberately to annoy Steve. Paakaenda takasara tichipinda mu mota and Steve drove to Mama Mia restaurant. Munzira he was quiet, I guess he was still pissed off ne hug yandaive ndapa Uncle Shinga, Patakasvika we found a cozy table for two by the corner tikaenda kunogara, our waiter came and we placed our order., takaramba takangotarisana pasina aitura nemumwe

Steve: you are becoming too comfortable around Shinga

Me: (rolling my eyes) im single, he is single so it there any problems

Steve: (angry as hell) you are a mother now Maka, you cannot play these games

Me: who said im playing games, what if I like him

He looked at me defeated

Steve: I don't want to see him near my children

Me: Steve stop being paranoid for nothing

Steve Im serious Maka, I don't want to see him holding my babies, itirai chihure chenyu kure not in front of my kids

I was very hurt nemashoko a Steve, so this is how he see me as hure, I took my handbag ndikasimuka ndichida kudzokera hangu kuvana vangu, Steve akasimukawo and he held my hand and looked at me begging with his eyes

Steve: babe im sorry, I never should have said that please forgive me

Me: (trying to be calm) That is your problem Steve and this is why we will never work because whenever you see me unoona hure

Steve: That's not fair Maka, I said that because I was only angry, it pisses me of everytime I see you with him especially when he hugs you. This has nothing to do with your past. I accepted your past a long time ago and I promise I will never raise it again, im sorry

Me: (I sighed) im not hungry anymore, I miss my babies, please take me home

Steve: babe im sorry please don't go, lets just eat since food yedu yauya iyi then tozoenda kumba tapedza

I looked at him defeated, vanhu vese vaiva mu restaurant iya vaive vakangotitarisa, ndakagara pasi, our food had arrive so we started eating

Steve: why are you eating salads only

Me; Im trying to get rid of the baby fat

Steve: but there is nothing wrong with your body, in fact I love it more now

Me: you are only saying that because i was carrying your children

Steve: no I promise babe, you are still the most beautiful woman in this world that's why even Shinga is after you

I felt butterflies dancing in my stomach, this fool knew the exact words to tell me, I ended up eating his food. Lunch was not bad after all, patakazopedza kudya we were talking and laughing about random things, It was in that moment that I realized how much I had missed him. He settled the bill and gave the waiter a handsome tip. On our way home, akandikumbira kupfura nekumba kwake, hameno ma documents aaida kutora kuti azoendesera baba vake. I agreed so we went to his house. it was my first time going there, all I knew was that aive akatenga imba. I was shocked when I saw the house. don't get me wrong the house was very big and beautiful but it was not Steve's style. Steve was into all things classy with bling, I looked at him shocked and he asked me if I liked it, I told him that I loved it but it was not his style, he looked at me laughing and agreed that it was not his style and then he said he was now a father of 3 children so bling must go, he wanted to give his children a home not a house. he also said that the twins looked like they were going to be trouble so he wanted a home that was safe safe for them. I just looked at him smiling, zveshuwa Steve aive akura. He went to his bedroom to take his things ndikasara ndakagara mu lounge, after 10 mins he came to fetch me, he told me that he wanted to give me a tour around the house. he first took me to me Neisha's room, it was white with a bit of pink, there were no drawing on the walls like her previous room in South Africa

Me: What happened to the princess themed room for my daughter

Steve: your daughter told me that she was now a big girls since she now has two younger siblings so she wanted a room for big girls

I laughed hard. Trust Neisha to say that. Such a drama queen. He took me to Aariah's room which was all pink with a touch of lime and white, and then we went to SJ's room which was Chelsea themed

Me: (laughing) football really

Steve: yes my son is going to be supporting Chelsea with me

Ndakangozunguza musoro, lastly he took me to his bedroom, I told him that it was unnecessary but he insisted, it was very big, bigger than his previous master bedroom in South Africa with a walk in closet and ensuite. It was all white from curtains to the bedding, he looked so unsure

Steve: do you like it

I nodded, I didn't trust my voice because he was very close to me making me feel things

Steve: (whispering in my ear) good, because this is going to be our room, I don't want to hear any excuse because everything in this room is still new, no woman has been in this room. It's only for you and me.

He started kissing my neck sending sensations to my whole body, I voluntarily closed my eyes and I let out a soft moan which he took as encouragement. He continued kissing my neck until his lips touched mine. At first he wasn't sure whether to continue or to stop but when I closed my eyes, he kissed me seductively, I held on to him like my life depended on him. Gosh I had missed this man, I had missed this and I had missed us. He was kissing me good and I could feel myself getting wet down there. He slowly unbuttoned my top and then he looked at my breasts with lust, I wanted to tell him not to touch them but I was late because he started folding them with his hands, I was enjoying it until milk started pouring like rain, I just couldn't control it, he held onto my breasts helpless, trying to stop the milk. *asi zvairamba*, I laughed hard, I excused myself and I went into the bathroom, I decided to take a shower, because I was now smelling of breast milk. He came to join me, *handina kumuitisa nharo*. It was an innocent bath until he started touching my sensitive area, I was falling hard for this man until I gathered enough strength to resist him, I pushed him away, and I left the shower leaving him shocked. I wore my jeans and bra but my top was wet from milk, I went to his wardrobe and I took one of his t-shirts, he came from the bathroom and also changed, *apedza* he held me from behind and started kissing my neck, but I pushed him away

Me: Steve please don't

Steve: why, what's wrong babe, I love you

Me: you and I are done and sex is the last thing that we need, it will ruin our relationship

Steve: you are done with me but I'm not done with you. Babe I love you. you are my life

Me: besides I don't know what you were busy doing with Ruvimbo when I was here in Zimbabwe, I love my children so much, and I'm not planning on leaving them orphans

Steve: (sighs) I have always used protection na Ruvimbo

Me: I don't care, you need to get tested first

He looked at me defeated. He nodded his head and told me that I was right. *Takabva tabuda mumba takananga kuChitungwiza, pataka svika kumba kwana Steve* his parents were holding the babies, I doubt *kana vakamboisa vana vangu pasi*, this is what I didn't want now *vana vangu vaizojira mawoko*. When Steve's mum saw me she smiled,

Me: Sorry mama tanonoka kudzoka

Steve's mum: It's okay, we understand

She said that winking at me and then I noticed that she was looking at Steve's tshirt that I was wearing , fuck now everyone thought Steve and I had sex. Ndakanyara

* * * * *

Ruvarashe

Maka paakaubuda achienda kwana Steve takasara tikaseka

Uncle Charles: My little brother has a crush on Maka and its not even funny

Aunty Jane: its so funny, I have never seen Shinga chasing after a girl like the way he is doing pana Maka

Me: it's a pity because Maka is taken

I went to the kitchen ndikabatsira mukadzi wa Uncle Charles kugadzira chikafu. Aiva apedza kubika saka ndakangobatsira ku disher. We ate lunch over a light conversation. At least this time we were all talking tichiseka even uncle Charles didn't look nervous. I was supposed to meet Uncle Charles chete for lunch but later on I changed my mind ndikazo decider kusangana navo vese. After lunch, Uncle Charles asked to see me in private so we went mu bedroom ma gogo, we both sat on the bed tikamboramba takanyarara

Me: I still feel her presence, it's like she is here right now looking at us

Uncle Charles: I don't know where the dead goes or what becomes of them but I think they are always be a part of us, looking and watching over us

Me: (tears in my eyes) I miss her. sometimes I dial her number hoping she will answer but she never does

Uncle Charles: how was she before she passed away, we heard that you were the last person to talk to her. Was she in pain? what did she say?

Me: (crying) to answer your questions no she was no longer in pain, she was in ICU and the doctors were constantly giving her small doses of morphine. Secondly she seemed to be at peace, it's like she was ready to die but she was worried about me, how I was going to take up otherwise to her she was ready to face death. And lastly she begged me to forgive you

Uncle Charles: Are you ever going to forgive me

Me: actually I have forgiven you although im still angry, I went to a conference yesterday and a wise woman spoke about wounds and I realized that I had a lot of wounds because vanhu vakawanda vakandirwadzisa so I am ready to clean my wounds on my own and the first step is forgiveness so I have forgiven you

Uncle Charles: (He sighed) Thank you for forgiving me

Me: like what uncle Shinga said to me the other day, you are my father whether I like it or not, I cannot throw you in the bin

Uncle Charles: (weak smile) did he really said that

Me: Yes, he loves you

Uncle Charles: I love him too but I love you more Ruva, uri mwana wangu, im not sure where to start with our relationship, tell me what to do

Me: (wiping of my tears) im also not sure, I have never have a father so I don't know how this father daughter thing works but we will figure it together, maybe the first step is for you to put more effort, when are you going back to Canada

Uncle Charles: in 4 days time, there is so little time and so much I want to do to make it up to you, don't you want to move to Canada with us, I mean there are better opportunities than here in Zimbabwe and you will also get to meet your siblings

Me: maybe in future but not now, right now I want to be close to gogo, if I move to another continent it will seem like we have all abandoned her. I want to be able to visit her everytime, and to give her flowers every time

Uncle Charles: I hear you and I understand where you are coming from but you will be lonely here, kana usingade kuenda neni ku Canada unogona kuenda ku Australia kuna Jane or ku UK kuna Shinga, I know how close you two are

Me: One day, not now, right now my life is here and besides I need to finish school first

Uncle Charles: If you say so but promise me that you will stay in touch with me, you will call me when it gets hard.

Me: I will I promise

Uncle Charles: paunenge uchida mari usanyare. I am your father and its my duty to provide, feel free to ask

Me: I will, can I have 1 million

We both laughed

Uncle Charles: but Christmas you will come to Canada nemuzukuru wangu Ethan, handiti kaa

Me; Christmas is fine, we will be there

We hugged

Uncle Charles: one more thing, please stop calling me Uncle, I am your father, you can call me daddy

Me: (laughing) it just doesn't feel right, we are almost the same age

Uncle Charles: you are still my daughter

Me: Okay dad

We hugged

Patakabuda mu bedroom vanhu vese vakaramba vakatitarisa, ndofunga vaifunga kuti tichabatirana ma panga here or what, takasvikogara pasi, He took Ethan vakamuisa pamakumbo avo. Takaenderera mberi nekutaura nyaya tichiseka, Maka wa supposed to come back kuma 7 but akazouya kuma9, we said our goodbyes, my father hugged me very tight before we left. Maka was driving

Me: mmmh I can see one blister raputika watotanga kuzvirapa

I laughed hard because taigara tichiwanzirana kuti tine ma blisters akawandisa zvekuti haarapike

Me: we spoke and I forgave him

Maka: your dad is hot tho

I laughed, my friend was such a whore

Me: I can see also kuti watushura your biggest blister

Maka: What are you talking about

Me: You are wearing his tshirt, care to share

Maka: (embarrassed) Its not what you thing

Me: who said im thinking of anything, tell me what happened, on second thoughts don't tell me I don't want to know how wide you opened your legs for hi,

Maka laughed and then she told me anyway.

End of Chapter 38

Chapter 39

Ruvarsha

The past 3 days have been crazy, I have been busy with work, school assignments and trying to bond with my family. I moved back home kuChitungwiza. Its only temporary until my

family goes back. Mrs Tapera havana kuita basa nazvo pandakavauza, in fact she argued me to go and bond with them, she made me promise to come back vadzokera, she said If I didn't come back on my own, she was coming to fetch me. my family was such a fun batch. At least there was no longer tension between us. They all adored Ethan zvisingaite. My father vaisada kumuona akazvigarira pasi vaibva vamusimudza. We had a lovely time talking about the past. Though I was still young pazvaitika. On their last day in Zimbabwe, I took an off day kubasa because I wanted to make our last stay together memorable. Mkesni takaenda kunoono gogo, they all wanted to say their goodbyes, we had planned to stay for 15 mins only but we ended up staying for 2 hours, we even went pa guva ra mama vangu kuno cleaner and to put flowers, I saw my father falling apart but her wife held his hand. Patakabva koo we went back kumba tikaswera takagara panze pamushana for old time sake. They all tried convincing me to relocate but I told them that I was okay in Zimbabwe. Kuma 5 we went out for dinner ku restaurant ya Maka, I had reserved a table for us, yoh that restaurant was always busy guys zvekuti kuwana table kwainetsa. We ate supper over a light conversation, we were all emotional because this was our last night and we didn't know when we were going to sit in the same room again

Uncle Shinga: you should come to UK na Maka

We all laughed

Me: Maka is taken

Uncle Shinga: I don't mind stealing her from Steve

More laughter.

Dad: Ruva, I know you said you didn't want anything from me but I want to give you something before I leave. The last couple of weeks have been hectic, I have been trying to sue Mary for fraud, I was just not going to let her walk away with my money like that, so last week we went to court, unfortunately I couldn't recover all my money but I recovered some of it. she was ordered to sell her house in Mabereign and her car to repay me. so the house and car zvese zvakanwana ma buyer, the car was sold cash, mari yacho ndinayo. Munhu arikuda kutenda imba yacho ane cash, but the process yema transfer is taking longer. But everything has been finalized, my lawyers are busy ne process yekuchinja zita remba, the arrangement is that the lawyers will hold onto the money until zvaita, once zvaita, I told them to give you the money. I know the money is not enough to buy a decent house for yourself nemuzukuru wangu so kana waipihwa look for a house that you want, tell me balance inenge ichidiwa and I will send it to you I promise

I looked at him with tears, I was speechless, I didn't want anything from him all I wanted was a father

Me: Im sorry but its too much I cannot accept

Dad: Ruva I am your father, nothing is too much, this is little, I could have done more

Aunty Jane: zveshuwa Ruva gift yaunopihwa na baba vako hairambwe

Me: Okay, thank you so much daddy

Dad: I wanted to buy you a car asi ndakarambidzwa nemumwe munhu aripano

They all laughed

Uncle Shinga: yes ndini ndakavarambidza baba vako kukutengera mota because you are my favorite niece so its my duty to buy you a car, saka usare uchitsvaga mota yauri kuda which is below 12K and once ndasvika ku UK I will send you the money, handidi kuti muzukuru wangu akwire ma combi

Tears started falling down my cheeks, this was all too much for me, just earlier this year I didn't have anything, I left Frank with nothing, iye zvino ndava nezvese, God was just too much, its like all my prayers were being answered in one hour

Aunty Jane: these fools vanditangira zvese, they bought you everything, handichazive chekukutengera but feel free to name anything my love and I will buy

Dinner was nice and emotional, after dinner we went back home, that night takarara kuma 1 am. The following day we all woke up early, their flight was in the morning, ndakavaperekedza ku airport, I cried pavakaenda and I could see them with tears as well, when I got back home ndakamborara, I honestly didn't know what I was going to do with this house yekuChitungwiza which I was given na gogo. Staying alone with my baby was going to drive me mad. I decided to nap for a while, even my baby was tired. Akabva angorarawo. I was woken up ne phone yangu yairira, it was Jayden reminding me about our lunch. I invited him over for lunch kuChitungwiza because I didn't feel like going out. I prepared a 3 course meal, Jayden and I have grown close over the past couple of weeks, he had expressed his love for me but I turned him down, firstly men were the last thing on my mind, I just wanted to concentrate on raising my baby. Secondly I couldn't trust any man again, what if akazondiita zvandaive ndaitwa na Frank, lastly I was not Jayden's type, you need to see ma pictures ema ex a Jayden to understand my fear, vaiita kunge vanhu vemu TV, flawless skin, long Brazilian hair, fashion gurus and make up iri on point so I couldn't compete with them.

Jayden akasvika kuma one, we hugged and he took Ethan aiva akagara pasi, they were now close na Ethan, maybe because I had been spending a lot of time with Jayden. He gave me ma flowers and I put them in a vase, he gave Ethan a chocolate and I scold him, kutengera mwana mudiki chocolate, he laughed and explained that he didn't know what to buy for small children, all he knew about kids was that they loved sweets, I laughed at him, zveshuwa anga asina mwana. Lunch was fun, never a dull moment with Jayden, very humorous, I was a bit sad though paakaoneka, although kwaiva kwava kuma 9pm, I did not want him to leave because I was enjoying his company , he noticed it and apologized, he

said he would have slept over if it was my house, it just didn't feel right for him to sleep ,mumba ma gogo vangu vachangobva kushaya, I understood his point. He promised to visit us the following day which never happened nekuti mangwana acho mkweni ndakafonerwa na Mrs Tapera vachibvuhunza if I was waiting for her to come and fetch me, I laughed and I told her that I was coming, I didn't know what to do with gogo's things, I ended up calling ana sekuru, hanzvadzi dzagogo to come and take furniture, Havana kumbononoka, maskati akazosvika vatatora zvinhu kare. Amai Garwe helped me to find a tenant who was going to rent the house. we find a lovely couple with two children, they were desperate saka vakabva vato mover in ipapo ipapo. By 6pm, ndaive ndasvika kumba. They were all happy to see me, Pastor Tapera vakangotakura muzukuru wavo Ethan ndobva vaena kunogara naye mu lounge vachiona bhora. Mrs Tapera was cooking, Maka was sitting pa floor with the twins, I joined her tikatanga kutamba nevana. After supper we went straight to sleep. Okay we went to Maka's bedroom to gossip, taiva tatotonokerwa

Maka: so tell me what's going on between you and Jay

Me: We are friends

Maka: (smiling) mmmh from being you advocate to your friends, that's an improvement

Me: and we will stay that way

Maka: Steve told me that he loves you but he is afraid of you, he thinks urikumurambira mari yake

Me: It's not about money, Maka Frank akandirwazisa, I can't trust any man

Maka: But not all man are like that sweetie, don't generalize them, Frank was that not Jay,

Me: Im not sure Maka, koo akandirwadzisa plus he is too much for me

Maka: (laughing) have you ever looked into the mirror lately, that body of yours Ruva is to die for

We laughed

Maka: but if you are not ready you can friendzone him until you are sure

Me: enough about me, whats going on between you and Steve

Me: Nothing, thought he is driving me crazy, the thought of him send shivers to my whole body

Me: so why are you punishing him nhai Maka, you love him and he loves you, where is the problem

Maka: he knows my past Ruva and I feel like tikazoita problem in future he will bring it up

Me: I don't think so Maka but anyway lets friendzone them timbona

We went to bed late that night tichitaura nyaya.

The following day I was busy kubasa pandakafonerwa na amai va Frank, I answered the phone ndichisekerera, I really loved this woman

MIL: makoti wandivenga

Me: kana mama, a lot was happening around here but izvezvi ndava free, how have you been and how is everyone home

MIL: they are all fine, FJ misses you

Me: I miss him too, I will ask my lawyer nhasi kuti how far with my settlement request, if Frank agrees then I will be coming to take FJ pa holiday

MIL: angafare, not a single days goes by asina kukutaura, anyway I need a favor

Me: Okay, whats wrong

MIL: I need to see Pastor Tapera

Me: Kwakanaka here mama

MIL: yes kwakanaka, I have been having my own suspensions for a very long time, I think its time to get it out of the way, I want him to pray for Frank, ndirikufungidzira kuti Mary arikumushandisira mushonga chete

Me: (I sighed) zvamama askana, hapana mushonga urikushanisirwa Frank, Frank arikuziva zvaari kuita

MIL: I know my son, he can do all sort of crazy things but mmmh this is not normal, ndinokumbirawo Ruva, im sorry to stress you like this but Pastor Tapera is always fully booked I tried to set an appointment asi ndapihwa date riri kure sakandangoti sezvo uri wemumba undikumbirirewo

Me: okay, regai ndivafonere, I will call you back

Ndakaisa phone pasi. I felt stupid calling Pastor Tapera asking him for such a favor because I honestly thought my mother in law was only being paranoid, there was nothing wrong with Frank, paiva pasina mushonga wakashanda, asi kuvafadza ndakafona. I told Pastor Tapera the story, he said he was busy that day asi kana vari free vauye kumba manheru, vaizovabatsira ikoko. Ndichingoisa phone pasi I phoned amai va Frank ndichivaudza,

vakafara, vakabva vatonditi vaiva mu Harare kumba kwa Faith, convincing Frank and Mary to come kumba kwa Pastor Tapera was going to be hard asi she was going to try. She promised to be there by 6pm.

The day went on well, it was busy as always, Jayden came to see me pa lunch, we had lunch together laughing and talking ndobva azoenda hake. I went home early that day semunhu ai tarisira vayenzi, I had told Maka the story paakandiona akandindhonzera pa side

Maka: do you thing Frank akashandisirwa mushonga

Me: I honestly have no idea but his mother thinks so

Maka: koo zvikabuda kuti aiva akashandisirwa mushonga unoita sei

Me: I don't know Maka, I will obviously blame myself for ignoring the obvious, I dont know

Maka: let's wait and see

Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vakasvika kuma 5:30, pasina nguva intercom yakarira, I knew it was the Manyika family, vakapinda vakadungamidzana, my FIL ndivo vaiva pamberi, MIL vari kuma shure, Frank na Mary vaifamba vakabatana mawoko, Frank aiva akabata kamwana kacheche, Mary had given birth. Faith nemurume wake vaivawo kumashure. Mary paakandiona akavhunduka, ndoda paakaona Pastor Tapera, akaita kunge munhu aipindwa nechando. Akamboda kutiza asi FIL vakabva vamubata

FIL: koo amai Frank murikuda kutizei

Mary: ayemwa daddy handisi kuda kutiza, pane zvandasiya mumota

MIL: don't worry makoti, we are not staying long pano,

Ndakakwenyana na Maka uyo aiva oda kuputika nekuseka, Mary airwara, kupa mwana wake zita reku Frank iye Frank aine mumwe mwana anonzi Frank nhai. anyway, Pastor Tapera vakakwazisa vanhu vese, vapedza FIL vakataura nyaya yavo, Mary ngaatange kuvapopotera hanzi ndimi muroyo imimi, ndakamunyarira. Akazonyararidzwa na Pastor Tapera. Pastor Tapera took the baby aiva akabatswa na Frank vakamutambidza MIL, he told Mary and Frank to come and kneel before him. Mary akatanga kuramba

Mary: personally I do not believe in these new pastors, ndivo vane madhimoni acho ivavo, ndivo vachatozosiya vatipa mweya yetsvina

Tese takangomutarisa tichishamisika

Faith: amai Frank kana musina chamuri kuvanza chingoendai kaa munonamatirwa zvipere,

Mary: ndichaena kunonamatirwa ku church kwangu

MIL: asi ku church kwenyu munonamata Mwara akasiyana neanonamatwa nevamwe vese here

Mary akaramba achitsika adziro, pastor Tapera vakazoti zvaiva zvisina mhosva, vaingonamatira munhu wese paaive akagara, vakatanga kunamata, tese taiva takavhara maziso, 10 mins into his prayer, takatanga kunzwa noise kunge bere raichema, patakabvura maziso takaona ari Frank aiumburuka pasi achichema, achizvikwenya kwenya kunge munhu aivaiwa, hana yangu yakarova, Pastor Tapera vakaramba vachinamata, this time Mrs Tapera joined in prayer the next thing takanzwa voice imwe kunge katsi yaichema, wanikwe ari Mary aichema achizvikwenya muviri wese, aibvisa hembe achidikitira kunge munhu aitsva

Mary: (crying) imi regedzai zvamuri kuita mhani muri kundipisa, ndisiyei hamunyare,

Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vakaramba vachinamata chete

Mary: (crying) horaiti kani chindiregereraiwo ndiende zvangu, I promise handidzoke futi mumhuri uyekwaManyika, ndavakuenda kumwe

Pastor vakaramba vachinamata chete, Frank airidzawo mhere nekuside kunge munhu arirwadziwa nemudumbu, Mary aidetemba nekuside achikumbira riregerero, takazongoona Frank otanga kurutsa zvino, akarutsa zvinhu zve green, akaramba achirutsa zvekuti ndakapedzisira ndava kumunzwira tsitsi, I wanted to run to him and help him asi Mrs Tapera vakandirambidza, akarutsa weduwee kusvika ave kurutsa ropa, I closed my eyes tears running down my cheeks, what was going on nhai, akazoti apedza kurutsa manje Frank akabva ango donha pasi ndobva ati rabada kuchirara zvinho kunge munhu aiva aneta. Now it was Mary's turn, Mary was screaming running all over the house achiti varikumupisa, hembe dzese aiva abvisa zvino, Pastor Tapera vakaramba vachimunamatira kusvika Mary azodaidzira ne voice raityisa kuti "*horaiti ma winner*" akabva adonha ndobva ati rabada pasi kurara, Mrs Tapera went to take a fleece blanket vakamufugidza. Pastor Tapera vakamboramba vachinamata kusvika vazoti "*it is finished*" ndobva vagara pasi

I ran to the bathroom ndikatora bucket ne towel ra Ethan ndikapa MIL vaive vakapfugama paiva pakarara Frank, takatanga kubatsirana kumupukuta, aiva azara marutsi ne ropa raaive arutsa, we removed tshirt tikamuputirira ne fleece blanket ra Ethan sezvo aive ava kugwagwadza kunge munhu aipindwa nechando. Tapedza takaramba takagara pasi takatarisa vaviri vaive vakarara pasi. After 30 mins vese vakabva vamukirana, Frank looked around him akaratidza kuvhunduka,

Frank: (akanditarisa) where are we babe and what is going on, why was I sleeping on the floor, where is my tshirt, why are you all looking at me like that, what is going on

Tears started flowing down my cheeks, Frank seemed clueless of what was happening, my heart broke into ten thousand pieces, what had Mary done. I looked at Mary, aishaya pekupinda ne nyadzi, aiva akangogara pa cnr zvino akabatirira pa fleece blanket raaive akaputirirwa naro

Frank: (angry) can someone please tell me what is going on

Frank aiva iota hasha zvino, hapana aimupinddira, ini, MIL na Faith taingochema. Pastor Tapera ndivo vakazopindura

Pastor Tapera: (to Mary) iwe chisikana, taura nyaya yako wega

Mary akatanga kuchema

Mary: (akanditarisa) I am very sorry Ruva, please forgive me

Pastor Tapera: ndati taura nyaya yako first

Mary: (achichema) im sorry Ruva, I always hated you kubvira tichiri vana vadiku nekuti Uncle Charles, Uncle Shinga na Aunt Jane vaikuda kundipfuura, I didn't know I was not their sister saka zvaindirwadza kuti shuwa vangade stranger kupfuura wavo weropa, after I finished my A Levels, I wanted to go study ku South Africa asi ndakanzi hapana mari ndikabhadharirwa fees yeku MSU, ndakarwadziwa iwewe pawakapedza vese vakabva vatotanga kutumira mari yekuti uende kunodzidzi ku Stellebosch University one of the most expensive university in South Africa, ndakabva ndakuvenga zvisingaite and I made it my mission to make your life miserable, I didn't want to see you happy. but the odds were against me because it's like everything you touched chai prosper, ndaibva ndanzwa kurwadziwa. Pawakandi introducer kuna Frank ndakarwadziwa nekuti Frank ndaive ndagara ndichimuziva he was my client and I had been trying my best to make him notice me so I swear kuti ndaizokutorera chete. it was difficult pekutanga until ambuya amai kudzi vazondiperekedza kuchipinga kuna vamwe sekuru vavanoziva soo vanogona, sekuru ava was honest with me, he told me that you are too pure, your heart was innocent saka mushonga waisashanda pauri, saka zvekuti ufe zvaisaita. He also said that he was unable to make Frank to stop loving you, because of your pure soul. The most that he could do was to make Frank also love me, ndakabvuma ndikapihwa mushonga. Mushonga wekutanga waiva weku confuser Frank, so zuva rekutanga pawakatitsvikira takarara tese paya, ndaive ndamushandisira mushonga iwowo, saka Frank akarara neni achifunga kuti airara na Ruva, he didn't know it was me. After that I lied that I was pregnant, okay I did not lie because I was already pregnant when I slept with Frank, mwana anga asiri wa Frank. pandakatizira paya ndakayedza kudyisa Frank mushonga wechi two asi ndaitadza nekuti he was very obsessed with you. it was not even fun. Ndakazoronga hiri na doctor wangu paya pandakarwara pakati pehusiku, ndainyepedzera, ndakaenda kwa doctor, I knew you were a nice person and you were going to ask Frank to take me kwa doctor, zveshuwawo Frank akaenda neni, I tried kumudyisa asi zvairamba, ndakazogona paakadzoka kuzondiona ku clinic kechi two afonerwa na doctor vangu, ndakamuisira mushonga uya mu soft drink yaainwa, paakangonwa chete ndakabva ndatoziva kuti ndazomu winner, zveshuwawo Frank akabva atanga kundida. But you were still a problem because he still loved you. so I started

using Frank's love for me to my advantage ndikamu turner against you kusvika wazatora ma bag ako ukaenda.

Paakapedza kutarura akauya kuzopfugama pamberi pangu achichema

Mary: im very sorry Ruva ndiregererewo ndakakutadzira, raive godo.

Frank: can someone please tell me whats going on

His father told him everything that had happened, from him sleeping with Mary, marrying her as second wife, ill-treating me, divorce, fighting me for child custody, pavakapedza Frank aiva akapfugama pasi achichema

Frank: OMG what did I do, sei maindisiya ndichiita zvakadaro nhai, makadii kundirambidza

MIL: (crying) we tried asi waisateerera

Frank: (crying) Ruva babe, why didn't you notice that something was wrong

I did not answer, ndaingochema chete

Frank akajambira Mary akasviko mudzipa pahuro kunge aida kumuurara, Mary was crying and screaming asking for forgiveness

Frank: you whore, im going to kill you, you destroyed me, you destroyed my life, you do not deserve to live

Pastor Tapera na FIL vakazobata Frank ndiko kuzosiya kwaakaita Mary, Mary aingoridza mhere achikumira riregerero zvino, Frank akasimuka paaive akagara, ndobva abuda mumba achimhanya, no one knew where he went to, MIL na FIL vakasara vachitenda Pastor na amai Tapera, ndobva vazooneka vakabuda. Mary akasara akangogara pa corner yemba akabata mwana wake achichema

Mary: (to pastor Tapera) please don't throw me out, I have nowhere to go

Pastor Tapera: im sorry, unfortunately you cannot sleep here ndichatuma driver aende newe anokusiya ku shelter yeku church kwedu for homeless people, ndiko kwauchanorara, asi mangwana I want you to go kuna baba vemwana wako wonovaratidza mwana wavo, ndaoneswa something pandanga ndichinamata, I know that the father of your child is a married man so please do not go and start trouble, kungovaratidza mwana chete. from there I want you to go and look for your family. Envelop ine ma details wakasiirwa na Mrs Shiri, its time, there are underlying issues dzinofanira kugadziriswa kumusha kwenyu.

She nodded, driver akauya akaperekedza Mary ku shelter kwaaizonorara. Ndakasara ndichichema, what was I going to do now

End of Chapter 39

Chapter 40

Ruvarashe

It's been a week since that whole incident with Frank and Mary happened. No one knows where Frank is. His mother has been calling me every day, we are all worried sick about

him, I tried calling him on his cellphone, I even tried his work number but his PA told me that he hasn't been coming to work for a week now, I didn't know what else to do. I know I hated him before but after ndanzwa confession ya Mary I could not help but to feel sorry for him. I have been blaming myself everyday, I failed to become a good wife to him, how did I not notice that something was wrong nhai. Maka keeps telling me that it was not my fault, that it could have happened to anyone and its just a pity that it happened to me. All I do is crying, I just want to know if Frank was okay nekuti state yaaive paakabuda mumba it was not right. Jayden has been coming to see me everyday, he has been trying to comfort me telling me that Frank was going to be okay but my heart was not at peace.

Today was a Friday, I was busy in the office when my phone rang, hana yangu yakarova pandakaona iri number ya Frank, I wanted to answer but I was afraid, what if it was the police who wanted to tell me to come and identify body ya Frank. hana yangu yairova. I ignored the call. ndakazodaira kechi 3. Ndakafara pandakanzwa ari Frank.

Me: Frank where are you, we are all worried sick about you

Frank: Im sorry, can we meet for lunch, I will explain everything

Me: Okay, can you come kubasa kwangu, I will book a table for us

Frank: Okay

Paakacutter I phoned the lady weku reassertions asking her to reserve a table for two but she told me that I was late, the restaurant was fully booked, i told her to bring the menu when my visitor arrive, we were going to order and eat in my office. I went back to work, I was disturbed by my phone, I smiled when I saw Jayden's number

Me: Hi there

Jay: hi sweetness, how is your day so far

Me: Great, guess who called, Frank, I am meeting him for lunch

Jay: oooh

I could hear so much disappointment in his voice, I started feeling bad, dai ndaive ndisina kumuudza hangu.

Me: he is the father of my child

I don't know why I felt the need to explain myself to Jay because its not like we were dating, he was a only a friend of mine

Jay: its okay Ruva I understand, what time are you meeting him

Me: at 12

Jay: okay, I will pass by later on today

We didn't speak much, Jay aiva atsamwa so we said our goodbyes. I got back to work ndikazongoyerekana dzava kuma 12, Frank walked in. the sight that I saw break my heart, it's like he had aged in that one week, he didn't look well, aiita kunge munhu airwara, I doubt kana aimbodya. Takaramba takatarisana, we both didn't know what to say to each other. We were saved by our waiter who came, I placed my order but Frank refused, he said he was not hungry but I could not hear of it, I forced him to order proper food, in fact I told the waiter to ask the chef to cook sadza for him. When the waiter left, takasarazve takangotarisana, his eyes were red nemusodzi

Me: where were you Frank, we were worried sick

Frank: Im sorry Ruva but I couldn't take it anymore, the thought of what I did and how badly I hurt you and my sons Ethan and FJ was tearing me apart, I wanted to go away, somewhere far far away, i did, I thought it was going to feel better but it didn't, in fact I feel worse, I realized that I needed to talk to you first

Waiter akabva auya nechikafu tikatanga kudya

Frank: I don't know where to even to start apologizing to you because its difficult to apologize for thing that you don't even remember doing. I do not remember marrying Mary, I don't remember sleeping with her, I don't remember ill-treating you but im sorry Ruva, im sorry mukadzi wangu, please forgive me

He was crying, I just looked at him with tears falling down my cheeks contemplating whether to shout and scream at him or not, but then again it was not fair, why would I shout at Frank for mhosva yaaive asingazive.

Me: I forgave you Frank, I know its not your fault, you didn't know what was happening, Mary played us both, im sorry that it happened to you, im sorry that it happened to our marriage, im so sorry and I don't want you to continue tormenting yourself over this, this was not your fault, you didn't know what you were doing, I forgive you

Frank: thank you so much, I promise I will spend the rest of my life trying to make it up to you

I looked at his with pity in my eyes

Me: Im sorry Frank but I think you misunderstood me, I forgave you, but I didn't say we are back together

Frank: what do you mean my love

Me: Frank a lot of things happened during that period, if I say you hurt me that will be an understatement, you pierced my heart, you said hateful things to me, you treated me like I was nothing during that time, you destroyed me. I know you do not remember but trust me, its better for you not to remember because what happened was bad, I forgave you means we can be friends, we can raise our son together but it doesn't mean that we will continue were we left by becoming husband and wife. I love you so much but we are too broken to try and fix this

Frank: babe im sorry, that was not me saying whatever horrible things that I said, that was not me who did the terrible things I did, please do not leave me Ruva, I will fall apart, you are my life,

Me: (crying) im sorry Frank but we are too broken to try to fix

Frank akangoramba akanditarisa, he tried begging me but I told him that it was easier for him since he didn't remember a thing but it was difficult for me since I remembered everything. He said he was giving me time to think thing, if I change my mind, he was relocating to Netherlands to restart his life on a clean page and he would love to relocate with me tinotangidza, I told him that I was going to think about it but I did not promise him anything.

* * * * *

Makatendeka

It was after 10pm, I just couldn't sleep, I kept tossing and turning, I was thinking about Ruva and Frank's situation. So many things we take for granted. We don't tell the people we love how much we love them because for some weird reason we always think that we have enough time, until its too late, Ruva and Frank were okay, their Marriage were perfect until Mary came. Im sure they both have regrets, about what they could have done better. Frustrated I woke up and I put on my morning gown and morning shoes

Ruva: Maka where are you going

Me: Im just going out for a few minutes, please nditarisirewo vana vangu

She looked at me with eyes full of questions but she nodded her head. I took my car keys and I drove straight to Emerald Hills. Don't ask me what I was going to do there, all I know is that I needed to be here. I pressed the intercom and after 5 mins I heard his voice, he sounded shocked but he opened the gate for me anyways, I parked my car and I went straight inside, he was standing by the door looking at me shocked.

Steve: Babe, what are you doing here, is everything okay

I walked passed him and got inside the house, he wasn't sleeping. From the looks of things he was on his laptop. He followed me still looking shocked to see me. My heart just breaks because this man I see there really broke my heart to the core, he said unforgivable things to me and called me all sort of names but my heart still beats for him. He came towards me and wrapped his arms around me and I held onto him until ndaneta nekuchema

Steve: Maka . . .

Me: (putting my index finger on his lips) Shhhhhh

He looks at me confused, I undo the belt of my gown and let it drop to the floor and I step out of my morning shoes. His jaw drops. I bite my lower lip because I wasn't sure what to do next. I pulled him towards me, brought his neck down. He got the message and started kissing me. he was kissing me hungrily, his lips and mine were locked and our tongues found each other. I felt his hands moving from my thighs to my bum. He grabs me and I move closer to him. I pull up his T-shirt and took it off. I leaned forward on him, my breasts crushing on his chest. We started kissing. I pull his jeans down and I started stroking him. I bring my tongue to the party and started licking him like I was eating a lollypop. He was already hard but I decided to work on him some more. I kissed his length with the tip of my tongue while stroking him with my hand. He was groaning, calling out my name and speaking in tongues, I felt him growing inside my mouth, when I felt him near I stopped. I took his hand and led him to the bedroom, when we got there I pushed him on the bed. I got on top of him but he flipped me over and went down on me instead. I felt his tongue running over my clit sending shivers to my whole body. He kept licking and teasing me like I was made of ribs with BBQ sauce, I was moaning very loud now. He sensed that I was nearing coming and he flipped me over, He sat up with his back against the headboard and pulls me up. I was now sitting on top of him with my legs wide open around his waist I position myself on him. I hold him in my hands and guide him inside me. I let out loud cry as he entered me. It had been long and I had forgotten how huge he was.

I started moving up and down slowly moving my waist in circles, He was breathing heavily like me. I begin to ride like a cowgirl and bouncing up and down. I leaned forward pushing my breasts to his face. I knew they were his weakness. Which was My mistake. The moment he takes a nipple in his mouth, he started giving it to me hard.

Steve: (whispering) I I love you so much

I didn't just hear the words. I feel them. I heard his heartbeat as he said them and I knew he was speaking the truth.

He flips me over again and lowers me on the bed, I opened my legs wider and he went in to kill. He was making love to me Slow, gentle and passionate. As I close my eyes I felt like he had many hands and many mouths because I feel his touch everywhere and him sucking on my nipples and kissing me until we both come, After we lay in bed, my head was on his

chest, I could hear his heartbeat, we were both quiet, no one said anything to the other person. I started dozing off until I felt his tongue on my clit again, he was licking me good which brought me back in the mood, this time he took my hand and leads me to the window and opens it. A cold breeze hits my face as I look out. As he stands there behind me, breathing down my neck, I feel peace and serenity. I felt loved.

I hold on to the window seal and pop backwards as he finds his way back into me. He just slid in this time. It's slippery when wet. He picks up my legs and holds me like a wheelbarrow. I'm hanging in the air and balancing myself by the outside of the window. My ass bounces on him rhythmically as he thrusts and I know he's watching it. I know him all too well. The feeling is so intense and he was going in so hard and so deep. I screamed out his name as I come and he put down my legs step back on the floor. I was trembling and my knees are shaking and he held me. He makes me lean back on him with his one hand cupping a breasts and the other resting on my stomach. He was not talking, only breathing on my neck.

I feel so weak but I still wanted some more. He turns me around and sits me on the window seal then goes down on his knees and eats me up a bit as I spread legs for him. When I was ready for my round 3, he picked me up and laid me on the bed. He entered me as I wrap my legs around him. He stays there and our bodies were wrapped together like a gift. I pull him deeper into me with my legs and he looked at me smiling. he felt so good inside me and he made me come again. After that we lay there, panting. I was so weak and as he pulled out I felt his seeds flowing out of me and down my thigh.

Steve: I love you so much Maka, you are my life

I smiled before dozing off

We were both woken up by his alarm at 5:30 in the morning, fuck I was late, my kids, I woke up ndichimhanya, confusion yacho manje, I didn't know where my night dress was, Steve was following behind me panicking

Steve: whats wrong babie

Me: our kids, I left them with Ruva and im sure they no longer have milk

Steve: fuck, but why did you leave them alone

Me: (rolling my eyes) really now

Steve: sorry babe, let's get you home, but you need to bath first, you are smelling of me

He was right, I rushed to the shower, he came to join me, he wanted some but I was sore from our sessions the previous night, and besides I had to rush home to my kids, ndapedza

kugeza I wore my night dress and morning gown, and ran out to of the house, Steve followed me and pulled me

Steve: babe we are okay now hanti

Me: Nothing has changed Steve, I was just horny and you were available, thank you

I left him standing there looking confused and I drove home cooking up a story, what was I going to tell my parents nhai. Pandakasvika kumba they were all still asleep, ndakafara, my ancestors were with me, but Ruva was wide awake and she looked angry as hell

Me: I can explain

Ruva: Maka, you said you were going out for a few minutes not the whole night, I was worried for crying out loud, I tried calling you but you were not answering, where were you

Me: Steve

Ruva: why don't you do zvinhu zvenyu maskati because now your kids wanted milk and I ended up giving them formula and you know SJ is fussy haadi formula

Me: Im sorry Ruva, I swear I had not planned on sleeping over

Ruva: go and take a shower

Me: I did

Ruva: okay please feed your babies, tanga na SJ uyu anga achiramba formula

I took SJ ndikatanga kumuyamwisa

Ruva: how was it

I rolled my eyes, she threw a pillow at me laughing

Ruva: you are such a whore

Me: I had need it, zvanga zvandibatawo askana

She laughed out aloud, That was close, dai mama vandibata nhasi ndaiitwa kanyama kanyama chete

End of Chapter 40

Chapter 41

Makatendeka

I tried to sleep after feeding my babies but Ruva would not have it, she wanted the details, how it was, what he did to me, how many rounds etc. Yes Ruva was that friend for me

wekuti hapana chatai vanzirana, taiudzana zvese even our darkest secrets without judging each other.

Ruva: I knew it was just a matter of time before Steve sex you, the spark between you two is just undeniable

I hit her with a pillow

Me; don't let mama and daddy hear you otherwise all hell will break loose, anyway you still haven't told me about your decision, what are you going to do with Frank's proposal

Ruva: I love him, he is the father of my baby

Me: so does it mean you are relocating to Netherlands with him

Ruva: I don't know what to do Maka, I honestly don't know

Me: you still have a week to think about it so take your time, then follow your heart after, never mind what people are going to say, people will always talk anywhere. But if you go with Frank its going to break Jayden's heart

Ruva: I know but he will understand.

We spoke some more Ruva achigadzirira kuenda kubasa, apedza she kissed all three babies goodbye but she refused to kiss me, she said she didn't want to eat Steve's Saliva and then she left. Achingobuda daddy came to see the children, he played with them for a while before vaenda kunogadzirira kuenda kubasa. Mama had a meeting at 10 meaning she was going to leave the house a bit later, vakabvima kutarisa vana for 2 hours ndichimborara. I was very tired from all the sexing I got from Steve. Mama vakazondimutsa vave kuda kuenda ku meeting yavo, I took all 3 kids ndikaenda navo mu lounge. During the day I was their mother. I was busy feeding Ethan when my phone rung, it was Steve, ndakamuisa on loud speaker

Me: are you still in bed

Steve: yes, wakandinetsa Maka, its been a while since I had mind blowing sex like that

Me: The joys of being a father, you did a number on me last night and my body is sore, I just want a hot bubble bath and my bed but duty calls, ndasvika tuvana twako twakaita kuvhurira maziso mukaka especially SJ hanzi anga achiramba kunzwa formula

Steve: im sorry babe, this is what happened when you are a sex addict

Me: you made me that way

Steve: I still want some more, are you coming over tonight

Me: go to hell, that was the first and last besides the doctor told me to wait for at least 6 weeks before I start being active,

Steve: but we already did it, what's the use of waiting

Me: I was just being forward last night Steve, body yangu haisati yapora, besides, we don't want another set of twins, these ones are still young

Steve: fuck we didn't use protection last night

I started panicking

Me: (shouting) Steve you are very irresponsible, why didn't you use protection

Steve: I didn't have any in my house Maka, I told you that im starting on a clean page, im now a father of 3 and sleeping around with girls has to stop, so no, I stopped buying plastics, and besides even if I had I doubt if I was ever going to find time to wear it because you were greedy last night

Me: (Tears in my eyes) don't make a joke about it Steve, im angry, koo ukandizadza zvirwere, urikuda kuti tisiye vana vako vari ma orphans here

Steve: Maka im clean I promise, I only slept with Ruvimbo after you left and na Ruvimbo taishandisa protection I promise

Me: I don't care, I hate you so much Steve, don't even call me, don't talk to me again

I dropped the call, ndakaona Ethan akanditarisa with judgmental eyes sekunge aiva anzwa conversation yangu na Steve, Steve tried to call me after but I ignored him, after feeding Ethan we all sat pa floor tichitamba, I took my phone and went through my watsapp messages, I had dozens of messages from Steve, he was apologizing, the last one he was telling me that his mother was coming to see the twins. I left the kids with the maid and I went to bath and wear a decent dress. The peaks of being mrora. Yes I was not married to Steve but his mother didn't care, I had two children with his son and his son paid lobola plus she loved me so in her books I was murora wemumba mavo. Ndapedza I went mu kitchen ndikanobika lunch, I saw Steve's car driving in ndichangopedza kubika, after paying damages Steve was given access yekungopinda nekubuda paadira. When I opened the door, Neisha attacked me with a hug, ndakamutakura, she was getting too heavy for me by the day. I welcomed amai va Steve but I ignored Steve. vachingopinda mu lounge vakatakura Aiah and Steve akatakura SJ. Neisha didn't want to leave my lap and now I had two children sitting on my lap including Ethan. Takambotaura nyaya before I served them lunch, amai va Steve will never ran out of compliments for me, she was praising me for raising the babies, hanzi they are healthy and they looked well fed uye she praised my food. In her books I was perfect. I wonder kuti gore ravachanzwa nezve affair yangu na Taffy vachaita sei. Anyway after lunch Steve left achidzokera kubasa, ndakasara na amai vake. The day went on well, never a dull moment with Steve's mother, Steve akazodzoka kuzovatora kuna 4pm but Neisha refused to go, she wanted to stay with me, I convinced

them to leave her because my parents were not going to mind, they knew that Steve had a child so im sure they were going to welcome her with so much love. Steve gave me an envelope before he left. Ndakasara ndichivhura envelop iya and it was his results from the doctor, he was HIV Negative, I let out a sigh of relief, as much as ndaive ndapopotera Steve, what happened last night was also my fault, I should have been more responsible semunhu ava ne vana.

Steve akapfura achiona vana vake achibva kuChitungwiza. Mama vakasvika takagara mu lounge Steve haana kuzombogara, ainyara mama vangu, akabva awoneka, ndakamuperekedza kusvika pa mota

Me: I saw your results, thank you for putting my mind at ease

Steve: babe unongondifungira the worst, I know I don't have a good track record but im trying my best to become a better man for you and a better father for my children. I have 2 daughters and im trying to treat you the way I expect men to treat my daughters

I was touched by his speech, I moved forward and I kissed him, which was a wrong move because he started kissing me back hungrily and passionately sending message to my whole body to prepare, the kiss got heated, our tongues were exploring each other and before we knew it, my pant was down and I was holding on to the car with my bum up, luckily paaive a parker mota paiva kure neimba zvekuti no one was going to see us. we were both hungry, we didn't have time to remove our clothes plus zvekubira zvagara hazvidi zvirango zvese izvozvo, he lifted my dress and entered me from behind and I let out a cry, he was in too deep and I was feeling him in my womb. I swear sometimes Steve forgets how big he was, he started pondering me from behind, he was giving it to me good and I was mourning while he was groaning, just when we were about to climax, someone cleared her voice , we both turned around and there behind us stood my mother looking traumatized, she was covering her mouth with her hands , vakabva vamhanya kudzokera mumba and that was it for us, the mood dropped down to zero, Steve withdrew, I pulled my pant up while Steve closed his jeans and buckled his belt.

Me: im not going back inside, she is going to kill me

Steve moved closer to me and hugged me

Steve: im sorry, it's my fault, I got carried away

I started crying, ndanyarara he opened the car door for tikagara mumota. I was not going back inside, i was not ready to die and leave my children.

Steve: babe its been two hours takagara muno, koo kana vana varikuchema

Me: they will give them formula Steve im not going back into that house

Steve: but sooner or later you will have to face your mother

Me: I know, okay handei tese

Steve: no inini ndiri worse babe, I will never look her into the eyes again, zvinonyadzisa kubatwa ndiri busy pamwana wavo, no im not going and im never coming back to see you guys if your mother is around

Me: that's not fair

Steve: im sorry honey

Tiri mumota Neisha akabva auya achi knocker, I opened and she smiled

Neisha: hanzi na gogo vana varikuchemera mukaka

I looked at Steve with begging eyes, begging him to go with me but he refused, akarambisisa kudzokera mumba neni, as for me I didnt have a choice, Neisha aiva ava kubhonza ruwpko rwangu achiti zvanzi na gogo auye akandibata. Ndakazozvishingisa, I left the car and I walked slowly into the house as Steve drive out, ndichipinda mumba my mother was holding a crying Ariaah vachiyedza kumunyararidza, I wanted to take her but she refused, she told me to go and bath first, ndapedza kugeza ndakaenda mu lounge, took my babies and I started feeding them. pandakapedza vanhu vese vaive vadzoka kumba so we had supper over a light conversation, I was just quiet, vamwe vese ndivo vaitaura. Takambotandara tichiona TV mu lounge, I thought my mother was going to mention something but she was quiet, kuita kunge paiva pasina zvavaona. Patakanorara I told Ruva what had happened, akawumburuka pasi nekuseka, I asked her if I should confront mama before she confronts me and this is what she said

Ruva: Maka, munhu anonyaya kunyara pamuri mese munhu akubatikidzai muri busy which is your mother, im sure varikunyara kutaura newe , give her time to recover and you and Steve you need to mature, stop doing it everywhere like dogs, and wena stop being an addict

Me Its not me its Steve

Ruva: I know you my friend, I know you love sex asi dai ari Neisha akuonai maizoita sei, you have children now you can't been seen doing it everywhere, you will traumatize those kids

I sighed

* * * * *

Ruvarashe

Frank has not been putting pressure on me, he has coming to see Ethan and I every day. I could see that he was going through a lot even though he trying to be strong for me. shuwa Mary anorwadzisa weduwee, why kuparadza kupenyu hwevanhu kudaro. Speaking of Mary no one knows what happened to her. its like she disappeared in the thin air. Apparently she had resigned kubasa kwake just before she went for maternity leave, she told them that she didn't want the peanuts they were paying her since her husband (Frank) had money saka after everything that happened, I heard that she went back kubasa to beg for her job only to be told that they had replaced her, also paaive ku maternity leave vaive vasara vachibata fraud yaaiita pabasa so they couldn't employ her anymore, actually she could not find any job mu bank anymore because she was now listed as a fraudster. I don't know why they didn't get her arrested. Apparently rumors has it kuti paakaenda kumba kwemuridzi wemwana achida kumuratidza, akasvika achinzi mrume wacho aiva asisa gare pamba ipapo, he had relocated to South Africa with his family saka Mary was stuck. Its true kuti zuva Mwari raanomuka akabvisa ruzhohwa rwake pauri unoita rombe. Maybe she went to look for her mother's family. I honestly didn't care about her, im just glad that she was out of my life for good, it's a good thing that we not related at all.

I was busy with my work when Frank arrived. He was a bit nervous, we hugged tikagara pasi. Takamboramba takatarisana kwechinguva, he had come kuti ndimuudze decision yangu.

Me: Frank, first of all I want you to know that I love you so much with all my heart. I don't blame you for what happened because it was not your fault. Wakashandisirwa mushonga and I am sorry. Im happy that you dont remember what happened because truth be told if you remember you will despise yourself and you will never forgive yourself for what you did to me, to FJ and to Ethan. It was bad I tell you. im not going to burden you with the details. So my point is I know that it was not your fault asi ndiri kutadza kukuregerera, im sorry but the pain is still fresh so I cannot move to Netherlands with you

Frank: (Tears in his eyes) im sorry amai FJ mukadzi wangu, please don't leave me, I have lost everything already, you are all I have and if I lose you I will be nothing. Please babie just give us another chance, I will make everything right I promise you

Me: (crying) im sorry Frank

Frank: Is it because of that guy, your layer

Me: No Frank, I haven't moved on, for your own information you are the reason why im afraid to love again, wakandirwadzisa to the extent that every time I see a man I just want to run away. Far far away because I cannot trust your kind again,

Frank: im sorry

Me: And I know, please give me time, go to Netherlands and restart your life, give me time to heal and recover. Give us time right now we are broken but you never know, time might bring us back together

Frank: (taking out an envelope from his bag) do you still want me to sign these divorce papers

I nodded tears running down my cheeks, akangoramba akanditarisa

Frank: are you sure

Me: No but I want you to sign

He took a pen and signed the papers, apedza he looked at me

Frank: are you sure you don't want anything, you can take the house and the cars, im going to Netherlands ndichanotenga zvimwe

Me: no Frank, zvinhu zvese ndezvako, I was not working during our marriage

Frank: I know but I made you to leave your job and I promised you partnership so if you don't want everything at lease take half

Me: No, lets put everything in FJ and Ethan's names,

Frank: That's why I fell in love with you from the word go, you are very wise. I will never forgive myself for letting you slop off my fingers ndakatarisa

Me: Frank this is not goodbye, we will call each other every day, we will video call, I want FJ na Ethan kuti vakure vachikuziva, they will visit you during holidays

Frank: I know but I wanted my family with me

Me: (I sighed) I think it's better if you go alone and try to find yourself again without any destruction

Frank: you know I love you right, you will always be my heart

Me: (Crying) and you will always be my king

We hugged tichichema. Then he pulled out,

Frank: I spoke to mama, you can have FJ pawadira, you don't need anyone's permission, you can have him every school holidays if your want because I want him to grow up achizivana na Ethan

Me: (wiping my tears) thank you

We hugged before he left. When he left ndakasara ndichichema, guys, did I make a wrong decision, I put on my earphones and I started listening to music as tears roll down my cheeks

I will always love you- Whitney Houston

*If I should stay, I would only be in your way
So I'll go but I know
I'll think of you every step of the ways
And I will always love you
I will always love you
You my darling you*

*Bittersweet memories that is all im taking
With me
So goodbye, please don't cry
We both know im not what you, you need
And I will always love you
I will always love you*

*I hope, life treats you kind
And I hope, you have all you've dreamed of
And I I wish you joy and happiness
But above all this, I wish you love
And I will always love you
I will always love you*

End of Chapter 41

Chapter 42

Ruvarashe

It's been one month since Frank went to Netherlands and I miss him so much. He calls me every morning to check up on me, manheru he video calls me kuti ataure na Ethan, I don't

know what they will be talking about because Ethan is not even a year old and he speaks French but I guess they understand each other because they talk for hours. He says he is okay, he has enrolled for LLD (Doctor in Laws) at one of the universities there, he is also lecturing there but I know he is fine, I always see sadness in his eyes, I hope one day he will be fine. Sometimes I wonder if I made a wrong decision kuramba kuenda naye but my 6th sense is always telling me that I did good, we needed time apart to find ourselves. He has been sending money for Ethan and FJ, I don't refuse the money because I don't want to hurt his feelings otherwise I don't really need the money.

My father and I are now very close, Ethan and I will be going to spend Christmas in Canada, he is so excited, he even took 1 month leave kubasa just to spend time with us. Even with my step mother we are in good space, she is a very good person, infact vakamboita ma months vakatsamwira baba vangu not because vaive vavavanzira nezvangu but vaive vakatsamwira kuti why vaive vaka keeper such a secret from me. Uncle Shinga ndivo vakandiudza, his exact words were *"baba vako vari kufa nenzara nekuti amai vako varikuvanyima"*. I laughed hard, zva uncle Shinga askana he doesn't filter his words. I video call my siblings pandinowanira mukana, they are younger than I saka hatina nyaya zvedu, vanenge vachingondiudza nyaya dzekuchikoro kwavo, im worried about my 16 years old sister though, last night she was telling me about her boyfriend, I hope that she is not having sex or if she is, she is using protection otherwise akaita nhumbu it was going to kill my father. Auntie Jane is an angel as always, she calls me everyday vachingivhunza kana paine chandinenge ndichida, she doesn't want to believe that I'm fine.

The money for the house yakazoita and I bought a 3 bedroom house ku Avondale, its not big, hapana pool but it's my house and I love it. Uncle Shinga bought me a audi A5, I wanted a mercedes benz but he said it's for old people, vana vadiki they drive fast cars, zvino yekutengerwa ungarambe here. I wanted to move to my house but Mrs Tapera refused, she said the only ways she was going to allow Maka and I to move out was when we get married, otherwise we were stuck with her so yah, im still staying kwa Pastor Tapera, sometimes I forget that they are not my biological parents because the love they give me is too much. You can tell that they want the best for me and sometimes zvinondichemedza, why strangers would love me like that.

I finished writing exams last week, im hoping for the best ndichiitawo advocate. Not that I mind working for Maka. Oh speaking of Maka I don't know what I did right to deserve her in my life. She is an angel sent from above, a naughty one if I may add. Every night she sneaks out to go and see Steve even though mazuva ano ava kukasika kudzoka. She keeps

telling me that they are friends but I know that she is lying, what kind of friends have sex almost everyday nhai, but then its Maka and Steve, every time pavanenge vari vese you would swear they just want to tear each other's clothes and give it to each other, ndakamboona hangu vanhu vanoda sex but those two are on another level

And then there is Jayden, my best friend, we are inseparable, even though people think that we are dating, we are not. We just spend a lot of time together and he loves my child. He treats Ethan kunge mwana wake. I always enjoy the attention that he gives me and he loves spoiling me, unoona ndaigirwa maruva, or ndaendeswa ku boutique ya aunty vake Karen zvonzi ndisarudze hembe dzandinoda. Every time yaanoenda out of the country ano maker sure adzoka akabatira Ethan neni something. He has been declaring his love for me and yes I have been turning him down, my reasons are still.

Today was Tuesday, we had just finished eating supper with Maka, the parents were in Victoria falls, hameno conference yaivako. It was just the two of us in the house with our babies.

Me: Maka, I think I am ready to look for my mother's family

Maka: are you sure sweetie

Me: yes, im sure

Maka: okay, I will be with you in each and every step, when do you want us to go

Me: this weekend, on Saturday

Maka: okay, it's a bit early though but we will go and look for them, une address here

Me: no, ndingorine zita rekumusha kwavo ne surname ya mama vangu chete

Maka: its okay honey, im sure we will find them, kumamisa vanhu vese vanozivana

We continued watching TV tichitaura nyaya, it was around 7pm when Jayden and Steve walked in, they knew that the Taperas were not there that's why vaiita madiro ajojina. We greeted them tikatanga kutaura nyaya, as usual Maka and Steve were all over each other

Me: (lying to him) Steve, waibvunzwa na mama nezuro, hanzi warova

Steve: (laughing) im never coming again kana varipo

Jayden: am I missing something

We all started laughing

Me: Steve and Maka were caught right handed na mama having sex outside 2 months ago
ende kubvira ipapo Steve haachauye pano kana mama varipo

Jay akawumburuka pasi nekuseka

Jay: but mfaci why uchingogara uchiita ma bororo pamba pamudhara Tapera, hauvatye
here because some of us tinovatya zvisingaite

Steve: (laughing) ndinotya but zuva iroro zvakangotibatawo

Takatanga kuseka Maka akatanga kunyara akavhara kumeso kwake

Jay: so what did your MIL say

Maka: nothing, she hasn't even mention anything about that incident up to now

Me: Vanotaura sei newe when you have been avoiding her since then
We had a lovely evening just watching movie, talking and laughing, Jay na Steve
vakazooneka kuma 12 midnight.

The week went on well. When I told Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera about my plan they supported me, they encouraged me to go so on Friday, I went ku chitungwiza kumba kwa Pastor ndikanatora envelop yandaive ndasiirwa na gogo. On Saturday, Maka and I left the house. Maka was worried about leaving her babies for one night but mama assured her that they were going to be well taken care of, takaenda hedu asi ndaiona kuti mumwe wangu moyo wake waiva usina kugadzikana. Patakasvika mu town, Steve and Jay were waiting for us pa Karigamombe centre, manga muchifunga kuti tirikungoenda na Maka tiri two chete here, hell no, tatombowana visa kudai. We left mota ya Maka pa Chikore Holdings and we used Range rover ya Jayden. Jayden was driving and I was sitting in front, Maka and Steve were seating kumashure all lovey dovey as always.

The journey to Inyanga was very long, takatanga tichataura nyaya tikaneta, tikamboimba tikaneta, tikawanzirana tikaneta. What made it longer was ma roads acho kushata kwaaive akaita kaa especially kumamisha kwataienda, haasi ma potholes iwawa mukati kati me Inyanga, pamwe pachoto takatombofunga kuti mota icharamba kufamba chete. takazosvika

kwataienda kuma 3pm. We parked pa growth point, Steve and Jay vakaburuka vachinobvunza pamusha pa sabhuku, vakauya nekamwe kamwana ndiko katakazoenda nako kachitipa ma directions. Patakasvika Steve na Jay vakaburuka vakaenda kumba kwa Sabhuku ndobva vazodzoka after dzinenge 15 mins nemumwe mwana aizonotiratidza pamba pataienda, you see what I love about kumaruzeva, there is still ubuntu, the spirit of oneness and communal living. everyone knows everyone unlike in the city, unogona kuita 5 years usingazive zita ra neighbor wako.

Patakasvika pamusha pataienda moyo wangu wakarwadza weduwee ndichiona musha musvinu svinu. It was not a state of art asi pairatidza kuti hapatamburwe, they were better off than some of the people in that village, paiva pakatoiswawo fence pakagadzirwa zvakanaka naka. Saka vanhu ava vaive vakatadzawo kunditsvaga here, moyo wangu wakarwadza. Zvisinei, takasvika tika parker panze tikaburika mumota. There was a lady aiva akamira pa gate akatitarisa achishamisika, ndofunga aifunga kuti taive tarasika. Takasvika tikamukwazisa

Steve: Makasimba here ahanzvadzi

Lady 1: Tiripo hedu makadii

Steve: Tiripo, tiri kutsvagawo pama pava Kasi

Lady 1: (achiratidza kushamisika) ndipo pano, ndimi anani

Jay: tinokwanisa here kupinda tikutsanagurirei

The lady opened the gate tikapinda mumba yekutandarira, the house was very clean, vanhu vaiva nehutsanana zvavo ivavo. Takagara pasi akaramba akatitarisa

Me: Munozivawo Mercy Kasi here

Lady: (looking confused) yes asi ndimi anani

Me: ndiri mwana wake zita rangu ndinonzi Ruvarashe Shiri

She looked at me with tears in her eyes, then she told us to remain seated, she was going to call her mother, pasina nguva mumwe mukadzi wechikuru mbichana akabva asvika, she was around 45 years. We greeted her

Me: Ndinonzi Ruvarashe Shiri, ndiri mwana wa Mercy

The lady looked at me with tears falling down her cheeks, ndobva asimuka achiuya pandaive ndakagara akasvikondimbundira

Lady 2: aaaah hevo mwana wangu Ruva, koo zvawakura nhai, Mercy aiva mwana wemukoma wangu

She hugged me again crying, I just returned the hug asi wangu musodzi wakaramba kubuda. Azoneta nekuchema, vakasumuka vakati she was going to call her mother. Pasina chinguva mumwe mukadzi aiva wechikuru, aivai achembera walked in. Pavakangonditarisa vakabva vavhunduka

Gogo: hezvo, ndiyani uyu akafanana nemwana wangu Melinda

Lady 2: Mwana waMercy amai

Gogo: mai vangu shumba imi, mwana wa Mercy here uyu, Mercy muzukuru wangu

She came to embraces me, I held on to her as she wept, ndakazongoyerekana ndatangawo kuburitsa musodzi, it was very emotional

Gogo: wati unonzi ani zviya

Me: Ndinonzi Ruvarashe

Gogo: Ruvarashe wakafanana zvisingaite na ambuya vako amai va Mercy. Ambuya vako vanga vari mwana wangu, wabva wandifungidza mwana wangu Melinda

Vakatanga zvekuchema, vaneta nekuchema she looked at me

Lady 2: Ruvarashe muzukuru waita zvako wauya kuzotitsvaga. Izvezvi moyo yedu yaiva isina kugadzikana nekuda kwako.

Me; saka maitoziva henyu kuti ndiriko, sei musina kumbobvirawo makanditsvaga

Lady 2: (sighs) it's a long story muzukuru wangu.

Me: I have the whole day

Lady 2: you see, gogo vako was my sister and she was very pretty, the prettiest girl in this whole village, ndeupi murume aisavada but unlike us all, she had a dream, a dream to leave this village one day, a dream to live in the city. Zveshuwawo when she was 16 years, she left for Harare. Time passed by asina kutaura nesi, when she was 18 years she wrote a letter telling us that she had found a very good job in Harare. We were all happy, zveshuwawo she kept to her promise, every month astitumira mazi grocery pamwe chete ne

mari, zvinhu zvakabva zvatanga kuchinjawo pamba, it went on for years until she was 21years, she came back home, she told everyone that she had lost her job but she never told anyone the reason why. 3 months later adzoka that is when she found out that she was pregnant. That is when she confided in me that aiva adanana na boss wake ku Harare, mkadzi wake paakazviziva ndipo paakadzingwa basa. I begged her to tell the man about the pregnancy but she refused, that is how your mother Mercy was born. Unfortunately your grandmother did not leave long, she died of stress. Ndini ndakazo rera amai vako Mercy ende Mercy Aiva akafana zvisingaite na amai vake Melinda, when Mercy was 16, she left for Harare achinotsvaga baba vake, I tried convincing her not to go but she was stubborn just like her mother Melinda. Zvakaitika kuna Mercy kuHarare ikoko no one knows, chatinoziva ndechekuti takazotsvagwa 3 years later tichiudzwa nezve rufu rwa Mercy. Ndakarwadziwa zvisingaite nekuti Mercy was like a daughter to me. Takatsvagirwa mota tikaena tese kuChitungwiza kwaive kwava kugara Mercy. Patakasvika ndipo patakaudzwa kuti aiva ne mwana, dambudziko rakazouya pakuroora apa, ana baba vedu vaida kuti baba vako varoore chitunha asi mazuva iwawa baba vako vaive vachiriwo mwana mudiku vaisa Shanda saka vaiva vasina mari yekuroora. Ana baba vedu vakabva varamwa chitunha ndiko kubva kwatakaita ku Chitungwizia, takasiya mutumbbi wa Mercy uri mumba wamirira kunoradzikwa. sezvaunoona tiri vakadzi, taive tauyawo nevarume vemumhuri medu saka takayedza ku reasoner nanvo kuti tikutore asi vakaramba.

Pavakapedza kutaura vaive vave kuchema

Gogo: tinehurombo Ruva mwana wemuzukuru wangu, tiregererewo ufunge, takakanganisa, dai tisina kuteerera ana baba vedu takangokutakura takauya newe kuno,

Ndakatanga kuchema, I was getting overwhelmed nezvandaive ndanzwa, zveshuwa my life was a circus, it was one discovery after the other. Taneta nekuchema tese, takatanga kutaura nyaya dziri general. They were asking me about gogo and I told them that she had passed away, vakaratidza kurwadziwa. They asked me about my father and I told them that he was now in Canada. Takambotandara tikazoneka zuva ratodoka takananga ku leopard rock kwataizonorara. Taizodzoka mangwana acho kuzovaoneka tisati tadzokera ku Harare. Munzira I was just quiet ndichifunga nezvehupenyu hwangu, I don't know what I did wrong to deserve such a life, ine ma secrets akawandisa.

Anyway, patakasvika we checked in tikaenda kuma rooms edu, Maka was sharing a room with Steve, Jay and I had booked separate rooms. After freshening up we went for supper, ndakangoendawo hangu because I didnt want the other to stress about me but I didn't have an appetite. After supper we said out goodbyes tikaenda kunorara, I could not sleep, I was tossing and turning so I made up my mind, I took my morning gown, buckled it and I went to knock on Jay's room. He was not sleeping haana kumbononoka kuvhura door, ndichingomuona I broke down and cried, he held on to me achindinyararidza, ndanyarara, I started kissing him, I didn't know what I was doing but I just wanted this pain to go away,

he started kissing me back hungrily, his hands were caressing my body and my body was on fire, I wanted him but then he pulled out, he looked into my eyes and I begged him for sex with my eyes, he pulled me into a hug and then he whispered

Jay: Not like this sweetness, not when you are falling apart. I don't want to take advantage of you, you have no idea how much I want to burry myself inside you but not when you are at your lowest.

Akandisumudza bridal style and he took me to his bed, he got in and made me lay on his chest, he was playing with my hair, ndakazongoyerekana ndarara.

I woke up the following morning with Jay's arms around me. the events of the previous night came back to me, ndakanyara guys, how was I going to face Jay today, I tried to untangle myself but Jay akabva amuka, he held me very tight and whispered '*good morning*' kissing my neck and I could feel butterflies dancing in my stomach. He started tickling me and I was giggling like a small child. Ndaneta nekuseka ndipo pandakatanga kunyara and I covered my face with my hands but he removed my hands and started laughing at me

Jay: saka uri kunyarei ipapo

Me: Jay leave me alone

Jay: aaaaw you are so cute

He kissed my cheek, we chilled in bed tikazogeza nekugadzirira kudzokera kumba kuma 9am. When we went for breakfast Maka and Steve were not there yet. We settled for a table by the corner of the restaurant, half way through breakfast that's when Maka and Steve arrived, Steve had her arms around Maka, he whispered something into Maka's ear and she giggled like a small child, they were all lovey dovely, looked like someone got it all last night, anyway we had a light conversation during breakfast. Then after, we went back to my mother's homestead. This time my uncles were there. We greeted them and they were all happy to see me. they all couldn't get over the fact of how much I looked like my grandmother. Takambotandara for a while tikazooneka kuma mskati. Before I left, I asked my grandmother's sister if she had any information about my grandfather, because I wanted to look for him just for closure. she went into her bedroom vakadzoka vakabata envelop ye brown vakasvikonditambidza. We said our goodbyes after I promised to keep in touch with them.

End of Chapter 42

Chapter 43

Ruvarashe

When we arrived home, we were so tired, we wanted to rest but we were missing our babies so much saka takanogara panze tikatanga kutamba navo. I told Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera about our trip, vakaratidza kufara kuti ndaive ndawana family ya amai yangu. I told them about my grandfather and how I wanted to trace him, Pastor Tapera vakabva

vanditi ndivape envelop yacho vaone, he was going to hire an investigator aizondibatsira kuvatsvaga sekuru vangu, I went upstairs kunotora envelop iya, out of curiosity, I opened the envelop ndichida hangu kungoona zvaivemo, when I went through the documents, my heart broke, I started crying, why, Maka akabva apinda ndiri pakati pekuchema

Maka: (concerned) what's wrong now my love

I gave her the envelop

Maka: Oh shit, does this mean you are related to Jayden

Me: I don't know

Maka: (sitting next to me) This really sucks, I was inwardly hooting for your guys to date

Me: I was also starting to like him, I was actually thinking of giving him a chance manje zvafa

Maka: Im sorry

Me: Its okay, im just glad kuti hapana change chaitika pakati pedu

I wiped off my tears. we went downstairs and I gave Pastor Tapera the envelop, pavakaverenga ma documents aivamo, he let out a deep sigh.

Pastor Tapera: there is no need to hire an investigator after all, I know who your grandfather is, excuse me, let me go and make a phone call

Vakabva vasimuka vakananga mu office mavo Mrs Tapera vachivatevera kumashure. Takasara takangotarisana na Maka

Maka: don't worry my love, you will meet someone new

Me: Im done with falling in love Maka, its just not for me

Maka: ssssh don't say that sweetheart, there is someone for everyone out there, nguva dzatinosangana ndidzo dzakasiyana chete, some meet at 13 years, some at 24years, some at 35 years but it doesn't matter kuti masangana at what age, what matters is mazosangana and your marriage is beautiful

We hugged, my phone started ringing, it was Jay, I ignored it, I didn't know what to say to him. akamboramba achifona kusvika azonetawo. Takadzamara pakuenda kunorara Pastor Tapera na Mrs Tapera vasina kuzombodzoka mu lounge.

The following day was a Monday, I was supposed to go to work but Mrs Tapera vakauya vachinditi ndisaende kubasa, she was taking me to meet my grandfather. Takabva kumba kuma 11am, we left Maka with the babies, mazuva ekutanga ndaimbofunga kuti ndiri kuremedza Maka nekumusiira Ethan ndakambo suggester zveku hire nanny asi Maka akaramba, ndakatozoono kuti Maka aida vana zvisingaite ndikazongo pedzisira ndamusiya akadaro. Anyway, I was in the car with Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera. I wanted to ask them who my grandfather was but ndakazongo zvisiya nekuti i was also not ready to know the truth. we arrived ku Glen Lorne Pastor Tapera vakasvika parker in front of a very big and beautiful house. it looked like a mansion. Takaridza intercom gate rikavhurwa guys imba yandakaona kaa, shuwa kune vanhu vanemari ndakabvuma zvangu. Patakapinda mumba, ndaitya kutsika pasi nekutya kuisa tsvina, the interior was beautiful and the house was sparkling clean. We were met by the maid I think tika enda kunogara mu lounge. Pasina nguva Mr and Mrs Chikore vakabva vasvika, Mrs Chikore pavakandiona she smiled at me ndobva vauya kuzogara pa side pangu, she started asking me about Ethan, work and school, I told her that I was waiting for my results and she said she was going to talk to Jay andipe basa ku Chikore and Associates so that ndiite experience in the legal field, I thanked her but I knew in my heart that there was nowhere that I was going to work with Jay nekuti hapazombo bude chakanaka. Pasina nguva, a man walked in with two ladies, we greeted and I was introduced to them as Andrew, Karen and Kate. Pasina nguva an older couple walked in, we greeted vakagara pasi.

Older Man: George mwanangu its been a while, where have you been hiding yourself and your beautiful wife

Pastor Tapera: I have been around daddy, im just busy with church things, im always in and out of the country

Older Woman: Makorokoto kaa mrora Mavie, ndakanzwa kuti kwava nevana, sorry we were out of the country for 2 years, takatodzoka last week saka vana tichauya kuzovaona

Mrs Tapera: ndeedu tese mama, vana vacho varikukura zvisingaite

Older Woman: do you remember what I said to you pawakauya zuva riya uchicheme kwandiri uchiti urikuda vamwe vana asi zviri kuramba,

Mrs Tapera: (smiling) yes, you told me that mwana wangu one iyeye was going to be a blessing, she was going to fill my house with lots of children

Older Woman: you see, now my prophecy is coming to pass

Vanhu vese vakaseka

Pastor Tapera: zvisinei ndisingade kutambisa nguva, uyu mskana akagara apa, mwana wangu anonzi Ruvarashe Shiri, muzukuru wenyu zvakare.

Vanhu vese vakataridza kushamisika even me, who were these people that I was being introduced to.

Pastor Tapera: Ruva mwanangu, this is your grandfather, vanonzi Mr Jari, this is your Uncle vanonzi Dr Andrew, these are you two aunts, Karen na Kate

I looked at Dr Andrew, ndivo vaive doctor was gogo vangu. but wait, I will come back to him, right now I was concerned with this man ainzi ndisekuru vangu, he looked way older than my grandmother I think.

Dr Jari: George, unorevei, mwana waani uyu

Pastor Tapera: Muzukuru wa Melinda . . . Melinda paakadzokera kumusha aiva nepamuviri, haana kuda kukudzai nekuti aitya kukonzera ma problems mumhuri menyu. Akazvara mwana ainzi Mercy, unfortunately Mercy passed away, Mercy ndiye aiva amai va Ruva ava

More confusion

Dr Jari: Unoreva Melinda aibva kuNyanga here

Pastor Tapera: Hongu

Dr Jari: Baba vangu iwe, koo Melinda akashaya rinhi? koo sei asina kundiudza kuti aiva nepamuviri nhai? koo sei asina kuunza mwana wangu Mercy ndakamuona?

Shame the old man looked troubled, he had lots of questions unfortunately hapana aikwanisa kuvapindura, the only person who was able to answer him was my grandmother Melinda but unfortunately she was dead. Vakashunguridzika. He asked for evidence, Pastor Tapera gave him envelop iya, pvakaverenga zvaivemo vakabva vavhara maziso avo, I think he was trying to suppress his tears.

Dr Jari: Why Melinda Why, koo mwana wangu Mercy akadii kunditsvaga horaiti

Pastor Tapera: apparently Mercy akauya kuzokutsvagai asi haana kukuwanai saka akazongotsvaga basa akawana remumba kuChitungwiza kwaakazosangana na baba vaRuva

Dr Jari: baba vangu iwe, shuwa nemari yese yandinayo mwana wangu akatambura kusvika pakuita basa remumba, ndiregererewo muzukuru wangu Ruva, handina kuziva ufunge

Vakatanga kuburitsa musodzi, meanwhile vana vavo vaive vakangovatarisa nemaziso akazara mibvunzo,

Mrs Jari: (tears in her eyes) I have a confession to make, I know mese hamusi kunzwisisa zviru kuitika pano, many years ago, your father cheated on me with a very young girl who was his PA. vakapengesana kusvika baba venyu vave kutoda kuroora mskana iyeye, dai ndisina kumira mira dai imba yangu yakaparara. So one day, I went over kumba kwemskana iyeye Melinda arikutaurwa uyu. I hired people who threatened to kill her if she didnt leave my husband and go back kumusha. She got the message nekuti the following morning, she took the first bus to Inyanga. That was the last we heard of her. your father didn't know what happened, so he came back home and my marriage was back to normal. 16 years later, a girl came to my house, your father was at work and you were all at school, she said her name was Mercy, aiva mwana wa baba venyu na Melinda. I knew how much your father loved Melinda and I was afraid that they were going to rekindle their relationship pamusana pemwana so I chased the girl away, I told her that aiva anyeperwa nezvababa vake. I think that's how the girl become homeless, im sorry mururme wangu ndiregererewo

Vakadaro Mss Jari vachichema, Dr Jari vakangoramba vakavatarisa

Dr Jari: But Melinda hanzi akafa kare wani saka sei wakaitira mwana wangu hutsinye

Mrs Jari: I didn't know that Melinda had died, dai ndakazviziva dai ndakatambira Ruth nemawoko ese, im sorry

Dr Jari: (looking defeated) I have no words for you, handidi kukupopotera pamberi pevana vedu ava, tichapedzerana tava tega

Looking at me

Dr Jari: huya pano muzukuru wangu

Ndakasimuka ndikaenda pavaive vakagara, vakandimbundira musodzi uchiyerera pama tama avo

Dr Jari: im sorry I failed your mother and I failed you

Vakadaro vachichema, Mrs Jari vaichemawo nekuside

Drew: but dad how sure are you that this is Ruth's daughter

Pastor Taperu: Do you think I would lie

Drew: No I trust you George asi koo kana muskana uyu ariye arikunyapa, we want DNA tests

I looked at him shocked

Dr Jari: I know that this girl is not lying because there is something in this envelop chiri personal chandakapa Melinda, kana achinyepa zviziva sei? where did she buy the identical thing chandakatenda kare kare? but to put you at ease we will have ma test acho handiti uri chiremba, call your people, tell them to bring the machine now, ndiri kutoda kuziva izvezvi

Drew went outside to make a phone call, Dr Jari vakasara vachindibvunza mibvunzo yakawandisa about my mother off which I didn't have answers to, after 3 hours Drew came back with a machine, we did the tests, and the results came back positive, ndaive muzukuru Dr Jari, Drew akabva agara pasi nenyadzi, Dr Jari vakandinbudhira, Mrs Jari vaive vakangotsikitsira pasi. he asked me about my life and I told him everything. Ndapedza vakandikumbira kuti ndinovatidza paiva paka vigwa amai vangu, we went. Patakasvika he wept zvaisiririsa for a daughter he never knew. he then hugged me and he told me that I was going to be fine now that he was in my life, no one was ever going to make me cry again. Takazoparadzana zuva radoka ndavakudzokera kumba, when I told Maka about Dr Jari being my grandfather akafara, akanditi now paiva pasisina chekuchema nekuti Jayden was not related to the Jaris, vaingova ma family friends, I looked at this whore dancing azonto, I want to tell her about my grandfather and there she was thinking about myself and Jay, ndakamuseka.

End of Chapter 43

Chapter 44- Final Chapter

2 years Later

Makatendeka

I was standing in front of the mirror looking at myself. I was wearing a long shoulder off mermaid dress raive ne tail. My curly Brazilian hair was running over my shoulders and my make up was on point, ndaiva ndakanaka zvangu asi musu uyu zvaiva pamberi. I smiled before taking a selfie

Ruva: (sulking) you do know that this is my wedding kaa

Me: (laughing) its our wedding

Ruva: (smiling) I don't care, you are not allowed beautiful kundipfuura

Me: (laughing) you look beautiful too my love, I promise you

We smiled looking at each other, I really love this lady standing in front of me, we were two strangers who were brought together by fate. A friendship was formed but becoming sisters was our choice. Yes, we once had blisters asi takabatsirana kuatushura nekuageza and right now we were all healed.

Where do I even begin, the last 2 years have been crazy. I have had good times and bad times but overall I cannot complain. God has been so good to me. My business is blooming, I have opened one more restaurant in Harare to make them two because the first one was always fully booked, and people were complaining nenyaya yakushaya space. Yes, my restaurants are latest chilling places in town, people check in on Facebook every time pavanenge varipo. I have also opened another restaurant in Bulawayo and it is doing equally well. my dream is to open a lodge one day. A lodge requires lots of money so I have been saving like a mad woman, its still a dream asi one day muchandiverenga muma paper ndavhura lodge yangu.

Oh the last time we spoke Steve and I were still friends with benefits hanta kaa, oh well, it was all fun, until I missed my periods. Ndakachema weduwee ndika popotera Steve zvisingaite. what kind of a mother was I nhai, kuita nhumbu vana vanguva vivacheche shuwa. I spent a whole month ndisingataure na Steve, I was blaming but truth be told, yaisava mhosva yake ega. But still I blamed him. I tried hiding the pregnancy from my parents, ndaitya kuurayiwa, but 5 months later, there was nothing to hide anymore because I was heavily pregnant. My parents were angry and disappointed, amai vangu vakaita 1 whole month vasinga taure neni and my father almost killed Steve, vakamurova weduwe zvekuti ndakarwadziwa. it was chaos I tell you but with time vaka zongo

zvigamuchira, pakanga pasisina reverse, mama vakangoti ndiwo mabasa ekubatiswa mota iwaya. Ndakanyara weduwee, that was the first time she made a comment about our sex escapades. and on 5 April, Steve and I welcomed our baby boy George Jnr. Akafananana Steve zvinosvota, his genes are strong. Steve proposed to marry me when I was 7 months and I said yes, he paid lobola when I was 8 months, shame my poor husband akaoneswa moto na daddy, haisi mari yaakabvisiswa iyoyo but iye kana kumbo complainer hake, when I asked him about it akangonditi you are worth every penny. He wanted us to have a white wedding ndichangobva kuzvara asi ndakaramba, I didn't want to be a big, fat and ugly bride, I wanted to look hot on my wedding day saka taka batanidzwa kumba and my husband and I moved in together.

Ariah and SJ are now 2 ½ years, vana vane mskanzwa ivava, okay SJ tomboti nekutimukoma koo Ariah nhai? sometimes ndiye anotofurira SJ kuita mskanzwa. Our house is always upside down because of those two, iniwo ndaneta navo nekuti havanditeerere, vanongo teerera Steve naNeisha chete, Steve naNeisha vakangovaudza zvekuita vanoteerera, I hope my George Jnr is not going to turn out like those two monsters. Speaking of Neisha she is still my favorite child, people are always telling me that I spoil her but I don't expect them to understand bond iripakati pangunaNeisha, she is my child, I practically raised her kubvira ari kamwana kadiki. Neisha is so in love with her siblings, I always laugh pandinomuona achitaura navonyaya, anenge achiita kunge ari kutaura nevanhu vakuru, ivo vana vacho vanomuteerera which is a good thing.

Steve is a good father to our children and my perfect husband, handidi kunyepa ndinodiwaweduwee, sometimes I get overwhelmed nevana vangu vakawandisa ava, I end up screaming to them, unoona Steve avagarisa pasi ovatsiura kuti vasa stresser mama and they always listen to him. Everytime we have an argument even ndirini ndinenge ndakanganisa unonzwa Steve achikumbira ruregerero, time time hasha dzangu dzapera ozonditi babe, asi apa ndiwe wanga uri wrong. We have had our own share of fights but what I love about Steve was that he always avoided exchanging words with me, kana akaona twangu twakakwidza anondisiya ozotauraneni twaserera.

Steve and my father are now best friends, as to when and how it happened I don't know, all I know is that havasiyane, my father treats Steve like his son. He is still CEO of Dreams Airline and he is also the majority shareholder, Taffy akamutengesera most of his share. He is also going to bible school part time, yes you got it right, my father is grooming him to take over his church one day. I don't know how I feel about becoming a Pastor's wife, Ruva thinks I will be fine but im not sure, anyway, tichazoono kana nguva yacho yasvika. But I

have no doubt that Steve is going to be a good Pastor, iye zvino mukamuona hamuchato muzive. He stopped smoking he is not perfect but he is getting there.

My in-laws are crazy in love with me, if it was up to her, im sure amaiva Steve vaida kuti ndigare kumba kwavo, asi nevana vedu kuwanda kwavakaita tinotoda imba yakafara. Amai Amber and I are best buddies, I love her. My little aunt Rose ndisu tavakugaranavo, she is doing her A Level pa Chisipite Snr so commuting from Chitungwiza everyday was a problem, I had to convince Steve kuti tigarenavo, she is easy to stay with nekuti anoteerera and she loves me so much, when she turned 17 years I convinced Steve to buy a small car for her. Steve akambotsika madziro, hanzi she must work hard and buy her own car akura, hanzi ini ndakatanga kudriver mota ndava kushanda, I tried explaining to him kuti zvasiyana, he had to work hard because he didn't have an older brother ane mari, aunty Rose had an elder brother so she deserved a car, akatsi kamadziro, I had to wear a sexy red lace lingerie and work extra hard on my knees ndiko kuzotengerwa mota kwakaitwa aunty Rose.

We are having our white wedding ku Bushman lodge next week. We deliberately chose a venue that was a bit far from Harare nekuti Steve and I wanted a small intimate wedding. zvakambonetsa, mama naamai vasteve wanted us to have a big wedding with 1000 guests. Mama vakapopota, she even threatened kusauya kumuchato wedu. daddy ndivo vakazoti batsira, he had to sit mama down and remind her kuti muchato waiva usiriwavo, if she wanted something big daddy told her to plan their anniversary, ndiko kuzopora kwakaita mama. So we paid for our 150 guest but because mama was stubborn, she went behind our backs and paid for 500 more people, 250 from our side and 250 from Steve's family to make our guest list 650. When I found out I was very angry zvekuti ndaitoda kucanceller muchato wacho, koo handitina Steve tagara taiva taka batanidzwa kare, Steve ndiye akazondidzora akanditi amai havapopoterwe, so yah, that was the end of our dream wedding, I find comfort in the fact that at least its not 1000 people, 650 people varinanikkkk.

I was deep in my thoughts when I received a text message from Steve begging me to come to his hotel room. Today was Ruva's wedding saka last night, tese taive tararapa same hotel. I left Ruva achipedzisa kupfekedzwa nevakadzi veku church and I went to Steve's hotel room, it didnt take him long to open his door, dude was already waiting for me, pandakapinda he attacked me with a hug while trying to unzip my dress, my husband was a sex addict. I had to push him away

Me; Steve you will ruin my dress and my make up babe

Steve: but I miss my wife

Me: but its only been 1 night

Steve: im a married man Maka, I need to sleep next to my naked wife every day,

He was moving towards me and I ran away, I know my husband, if I was not careful I was going to end up naked, under the covers with him inside me and Ruva was going to be angry at me, imagine maid of honor ano nonoka kuuya kumuchato. I managed to distract him by giving him gift yandaive ndamutengera it was neatly wrapped, he looked at me smiling

Steve: is it my birthday

Me: (rolling my eyes) do you get gifts on your birthday only

Steve: (smiling like a little child) no, I love it when my wife spoils me

He unwrapped the gift and his eyes popped out when he saw the contents, akamboramba aka sticker before he ran to me and hugged me achindikisa all over, I was laughing at him, this fool of mine

Steve: thank you so much babe, you keep making me the happiest man on this earth

Me: you do know that my dad is going to shot you

Steve: I don't care, you are my wife,thank you so much babie

Me: (kissing him) this is the last one

Steve: but we agreed on 6 children

Me: Yes, I gave birth to 4 plus Neisha so we now have 5, after that im going to tie my tubes, the 6th one ndiwe uchamutakura

Steve: (kissing me) you are stupid but I love you

We kissed some more, we were disturbed ne knock, Steve opened and our babies were standing by the door, Ariaah, SJ and Ethan looked like they were about to cry

Me: and what happened now

Nesh: mama they wanted to go and play outside asi ndavarambidza, vanozosvibisa hembe dzavo muchato usati watanga

Ariah: But I want to play nema ducks ari mu pond

Ethan: mama please can we go and play ku pond

Neisha: (with a firm voice) No

SJ: (crying) you are mean

Me: SJ don't say that to your sister, she is older than you, hembe dzenyu mese dzikango sviba chete daddy is going to drive you back home and you will miss muchatowa mama Ruva, is that what you want

Ariah: but im a flower girl

Me: exactly why you are not supposed to make your dress dirty rikango ita tsvina chete zvehu flower girl zvinobva zvapera

Meanwhile Steve was laughing

Me: (sulking) do you see why I need to tie my tubes, I cannot deal

Steve: (kissing me) we will be fine babe, we need to look for a bigger house now

Me: yah but after our honeymoon, let me leave you with your seeds now ndidzokereku room kwedu Ruva asati atanga kunditsvaga

I kissed Steve and my babies before I went back to our room, ndakasvika Ruva apedza kugadzirira and damn, she was looking beautiful, we hugged

* * * * *

Ruvarashe

I was looking at myself in the mirror and all saw was a beautiful lady with flawless skin wearing a beautiful dress. Im sure vanhu vanondiona nhasi vanenge vachingoti 'zvakeRuva', because they see what's on in the outside only. They will not see the scares

inside my heart. the scares from all the pain I went through. They will never know that I have been hurt, that I have been let down and that I have been broken. Let me tell you a short story.

When I was in high school, I read a speech which was written by Steve Jobs called **3 stories from my life**. For those of you who do not know who Steve Jobs was, he was the founder of Apple, ma iphone atinochemera teseaya, anogadzirwa ne company yake. let me give you a summary of his speech, his mother was a young teenager when she was impregnated, when she told the boyfriend, he said he was too young to have a child so he refused responsibility and he ran away. not knowing what to do, his mother decided to put him up for adoption. So it was set, before he was even born, his fate was set, he was going to be adopted. Zveshuwawo azvara, he was adopted. years later he went to university because he was intelligent, but he could see that his adoptive parents were struggling to pay fees so he dropped out, instead of completing his degree, he registered for an IT course which was cheaper and shorter kuti akasike kupedza. This was story number 1 . . . now story number 2- years later, he started Apple in his mother's garage, with time Apple grew into a multibillion company. Because the company was now big, he decided to hire people to help him with administration while he concentrate on the technical aspect, unfortunately the person he hired turned against him, manipulated the board and at the age of 33 years, Steve Jobs was fired from the company he had created. It was during that time that he went back to his mothers garage, started another company called pixer studio that later produced cartoon yainzi Toy story 3, and in a turn of events, Pixar Studio bought Apple and Steve Jobs got his company back . . . now story number 3- at 40years, Steve Jobs was diagnosed with prostate cancer which later killed him. May his soul rest in peace. . . Im sorry I got carried away but Steve Jobs is my role model. Anyway chakanyanya kundibata mashoko akataura Steve Jobs towards the end of his speech. He said ***"you cannot connect the dots looking forward, you can only connect them looking backwards, you have to trust that the dots will somehow connect in your future"***

Back then I did not understand what he meant. But now I can relate, you cannot understand the story of my life looking forwards, you can only understand it looking backwards. Let me give you an example- had Mary not come into my life, I wouldn't have left Frank. Had I not left Frank I wouldn't have met Maka and her parents. Had I not met the Tapera's perhaps I wouldn't have met the man of my dreams, my grandfather and my mother's family. So I have learnt that nothing in our lives by mistake. God doesn't make mistakes. He knows what He is doing so we just need to trust Him and trust that everything will work together for good.

Anyway back to my story in the midst of my pain, I met a wonderful lady called Maka and we became friends. becoming sisters was our choice. I found a family in the Tapera's. to show you the extent of their love for me, Maka paakaenda kunogara na Steve, I wanted to move out asi Mrs Tapera vakaramba, she said to me the only time that she was going to allow me to leave her house was ndaroorwa. So I continued staying navo, im still staying navo, I will only move out after my wedding. I wanted to go kumba kwangu na Ethan asi Mrs Tapera varikundirambidza, she said the first few months were going to be out honeymoon phase Ethen aizindi disturber so she was going to will stay naye vozondipa after a couple of months. Im not worried about Ethan tho because in Pastor Tapera and Mrs Tapera he found grandparents, vanomuda zvisingaite iye anovadawo zvekuti dzimwe nguva haatombondione kutindiripo, he will be glued on Pastor Tapera, dzimwe nguva anenge arikumba kwaMaka, I never worry when my baby is with those people because ndino ziva kuti anenge ari safe.

My relationship with my father's family is now okay, we are not yet there but we are fine. Every Christmas Ethan and I have been flying to Canada to spend time with my dad. Vano wirirana zvisingaite and my dad has been spoiling me rotten, maybe he was trying to make up for the time lost. My step mother and I are now best friends, what don't we share, tinotaura zvese except of cause ma bedroom issues only, I dont want to know the size of my father's joystick lol. I love my two siblings so much, my little sister is a drama queen, she is now 18 ende arikunetsera kuuya kuzogara neni kuZimbabwe, I still need to talk to my husband Jayden about it but im sure haarambe zvake.

My grandfather and I are also at a better place, it took my aunts and uncle a while to accept me though, I guess vaityira inheritance yavo kuti yaizowandirwa kkk, ndakazo vagarisa pasi vese ndikava tsanangurira kuti ndaive ndisina kuvinga mari yavo. all I wanted was a family, when I told them my the story of my life, vese vakabatikana, that's when their attitude towards me changed, now they are trying to build a relationship with me. Grandfather went to pay damages for my late grandmother. My mother's family didn't want it but vakazongoitambira after my grandfather insisted. Oh and my father also paid damages for my late mother.

Please don't ask me about Mary because I also do not know where she is, the last I heard zvainzi aiva ava kutambira kuma avenues, the person who told me said she was now one of the night ladies, but I was not interested kunzwa nyaya dza Mary, akandibuda mumoyo mangu kare kare and I didn't want to see her near me or my family.

So today im marrying the man of my dreams Jayden Chikore, zvakatora nguva yakareba ndichimuramba, I was afraid to fall in love again and also ndaitya because I was not his type. But he was persistent, akaramba achindinetsa kusvika ndazomupa chance. What I loved about him is that firstly he loves my son Ethan so much, anoendana ye ku daddy's day out, they go to watch and play soccer together, and Ethan has even started calling him daddy sometimes zvinondityisa, Im afraid kuti Ethan acha kanganwa baba vake. I also I have no doubt that he loves me because he has been very patient with me. he has never forced me to have sex with him, ma first days atakatanga kudanana I was uncomfortable around him, with time ndakazoti ndava kuda zvinhu munhu akatanga kuramba hanzvi we will wait for our honeymoon so we haven't been intimated. We kiss and we cuddle zvogumira ipapo. Im now working ku Chikore and Associates so Jayden and I are now working together, yes I ended up taking that job offer when I completed my LLB. i am doing my pupillage there but not under Jayden off cause, I am working under another advocate. Next year I will be writing my bar exams ndikapasa ndinenge ndinobva ndaita advocate, ndipo paunonzwa mumwe achiti Mwari haako, aaaaah imikaa.

If I tell you that I was not missing Frank ndinenge ndichiku nyeperai because I miss him every day and I love him so much. Not in a romantic way, but I cherish him. He is still in Netherlands lecturing at this university whilst and doing his LLD. When I told him about Jayden and I ndakaona kuti ndaive ndamurwadzisa zvisingaite, he gave me his blessings asi ndaiona kuti munhu mumoyo mayi rwadzadziwa zvisingaite, what I loved about Frank is that he was very mature about it, kubvira pandakatanga kudanana naJayden, akabva arega zvekusvera achindi fonera zvaaisimboita. He was now calling manheru chete kuti ataure na Ethan, uye aiva ava kungotaura na Ethan chete kana vapedza o cutter phone, sometimes zvaindi rwadza because I missed talking to him but I understood him when he said he didn't want to cause problems to my relationship. FJ is still my favorite son, ma school holidays ese anouyakumba and im happy because Jayden accepted him. Im still in contact with Frank's family, dzimwe nguva amai vake vanondi fonera kuti vangondiudza kuti vandisuwa, na Faith hatichataure, not a single day goes by tisina kutaura tese. she is my 5th love, my first love is Ethan and FJ, followed by the twins, George Jnr and Neisha- yes they are all my babies, followed by Maka and Jayden kkkk yes vari pa same level mumoyo mangu then Faith, in that order.

Anyway let me not get carried away. My wedding is about to start, everyone was sited kwaitirwa reception, Maka akabva asvika achindimbudhira.

Maka: (whispering) you are going to be an aunt again

I looked at her shocked, George Jnr was only 1 ½ years and those two were already having another child, I give up. Maka and Steve were like rabbits, their sex life was crazy and kuzvara kwacho was on another level, kana kuti vaivadii vana vakawandisa kudaro I have no idea, but I guess kana uine mari yacho nothing can stop you.

Me: (smiling) congratulations honey

Maka: Im going to tie my tubes after this one

Me: (laughing) you said the same thing pawakabva kuzvara George Jnr

Maka: im serious this time

Mrs Tapera: Who the hell is pregnant among you two

Takatarisa namaka

Mrs Tapera: please tell me that it's not Maka

Maka and I started laughing

Maka: But mama im married, im allowed to have as many children as I want

MrsTapera: (raising her hands) are you trying kuzadza nyika uri one . . . fix this Jesus,

Maka took George Jnr from her and Mrs Tapera came to hug me, I could see tears in her eyes, tears of Joy

Mrs Tapera: Ruva mwanangu, im very proud of you, wandidadisa nhasi, I have no doubt that you are going to be a good wife to Jayden, kwetezva sex addict uyu

Vakadaro vachitema Maka ne flower in a playful way and we all laughed, she told me in it was time. Pataka buda mu hotel room, Pastor Tapera was waiting for me pa door, yes he was going to walk me down the aisle, initially I had asked my father to walk me but he said it didn't feel right because he had not played an important part in my life. so he asked Pastor Tapera who agreed. Patakasvika pa door pe chapel Maka came and kissed my cheek before the door was opened and she walked in, she was walking alone while music was playing in the background. She was my maid of honor and I have to give it to her. my friend was beautiful weduwe. After a while Pastor Tapera looked at me and whispered that it was time, I smiled at him, the doors were opened and I could see my husband standing in by the alter, he was looking handsome in a cream slim suit waiting, next to him was Steve

who was his best man, Paster Tapera took my hand we walked in with my favorite song playing in the background

I stand Amazed by Sinach

*I stand amazed in your presence
There is nothing you cannot do
I stand amazed in your presence
There is joy peace and hope*

*There is no one like you, Jesus
There is no one like you, in all the eath
There is no one like Jesus
Theres no one like you*

*You do mighty things
You do glorious things
You're faithful God
Awesome is your name*

The End!!!

Thank you so much for your love and support. May God Continue to bless you in all aspects of your lives. Jackie loves you so much

What happened to Ruvimbo?

What's Next for Frank?

Ruva and Jayden- Is their marriage going to last?

Koo Maka na Steve?

Where is Cherry?

All these questions will be answered in the last and final season of **Sisters with Blisters** which is coming soon

But for now- I will be writing **Picking up the Pieces**

Here are the first two Chapters . . . **Enjoy** 😊

Picking up the Pieces

Introduction

They say when life gives you lemons make lemonade, but I would say when life gives you lemons, make grape juice then sit back and watch as the world wonders how you made it. I'm sure you are all wondering why Grape Juice???!! Well it's always nice to surprise your naysayers by doing what they least expected. Just when everyone has written you off, surprise them by raising up again. Anyway, let me introduce myself before I get carried away.

My name is Rachael Mpofu. I am a young lady aged 19 years. I am in 2nd year at Harare polytechnic studying Diploma in Accounting. I was born in a family to 2 girls and I am the last born. My father works as an accountant at one of the big banks in Harare and my mother is a sister in charge at a private hospital in Harare. We are not rich, and neither are we poor. Tinongo raramawo like any other average family in Zimbabwe.

Welcome to my story. This is a story about an innocent young girl who made an ordinary mistake but serves an Extraordinary God. I hope after reading my story, you will find hope knowing that there is no situation that is permanent. No matter what you are going through in life if you earnestly seek Christ, confess your sins and repent, God will turn your tears into testimonies. With God on your side, it's never too late to try again.

Lots of Love

Rachael

This story is based on a true story. To protect the privacy of certain individuals- names, incidents and timelines have been changed

Chapter 1

I hate Mondays with all my heart. I hate woking up early in the morning. Alarm yangu yakarira ndikanyatsoi ignore. Ndaiva ndichirinehope nekuti ndaive ndanonoka kurara ndichiona series inonzi The Good Fight nesister yangu. Ndichangobatwa nehope, door remubedroom mangu rakabva rabvurwa

Mum: iwe Rachie asi nhasi hausi kuenda kuchikoro kani zvauchiri wakarara?

Me: good morning mama, ndirikuenda

Mum: then why are you still sleeping Idzo nguva dzaunosi muka dzadarika kare kare?

Me: (lying) alarm yangu haina kurira, maybe phone yangu yakapera moto.

Mum: hoo, just don't expect me to wait for you nekuti zvekunonotswa kubasa newe handidi hangu.

Vakabva vavhara door rangu ndobva vaenda. Ndakaita kujamba kubva mumagumbeze ndikamhanya kunogeza. Combi was the last thing i wanted to use makseni nekuti ndikasiwa namama zvaireva kuti ndaifanira kuzofamba from charge office to poly kwandaizidza. It was a long distance weduwee. Ndapedza kugeza I wore ma jeggings angu e nacy blue with a floral top and matching sandals. Ndakasunga twist Yaiva mumusoro mangu, I was not a makeup person so ndakangoisa lipstick pamuromo ndobva ndatora school bag rangu ndikabuda mumba ndichimhanya. Ndakaona mama vachito reverser mota yavo kuti vabuda.

Me: saka mama manga mavakutondisiya zvema shuwa?

Mum: inga unozviziva wani kuti ukangononoka chete unosara. Plus nhasi ndine meeting makseni ano.

Takafamba nzira yese tichitaura nyaya dziri general. There was traffic muna seke road zvekuti takanonoka kupinda mutown. she dropped me off muna Samora Machael semunhu aivawo anonoka kubasa. Ndakaburuka mumota ndakatsamwa zvisingaite. Ndakaisa maeearphones angu munzeve ndikatanga kufamba ndichienda kuchikoro.

I noticed a silver-grey Toyota harrier yai driver zvishoma nezvishoma ichitevera kuma shure kwangu. I ignored it at first asi driver wacho akaramba achingoditevera achiridza bhero. irritated, I removed my earphones ndikamira. window remota iya rakabva ravhurwa and this guy aivemutema zviri pakati nepakati akabva andimhoresa.

Me: ndingakubatsirei mukwasha

Guy: (smiling) hie beautiful. Ndokumbirawo kutaura newe just for few minutes.

Me: saka ndizvo zvamandimisira izvozvo, kundinonotsa kuchikoro kuti mutaure nyaya chete chete?

Guy: please beautiful. Chingondipawo 5 mins of your time chete

Me: nxa!

Ndakabva pamota iya ndikatanga kufambisa. But the guy was impossible. Akaramba achitevera kumashure kwangu.

Guy: horaiti pinda mumota ndikuperekedze kuchikoro kwako

Me: thank you but No! I have 2 feet, I can walk

Phone yangu yakabva yapinda message. It was my friend Alicia aindiudza kuti ndikasike kusvika kuchikoro. Ma'am ve principles of Accounting vaive vauya mu class vakaudza vanhu kuti vagadzirire mock test yavaizo dzoka vachitipa na. 10am. It was going to contribute to our year marks.

Guy: please beautiful I can drive you to school, I promise I won't hurt you

Ndakambomira ndichifunga. I needed to get to school asap kuti ndiverenge. surely 1 ride from a stranger was not going to kill- I comforted myself. I opened door reku passengers side ndikabva ndapinda mumota muya. He looked at me smiling. This guy was not very handsome but aisashoreka chero kutaridzawo mai vako kuti ndiye mukwasha wenyu. Aitaridza kuti mvura aisangoionera mumuto. Nganda rake raiita kunge rana manjenje vane ganda reMvura. He was wearing slimsuit ye navy blue and his car was very smart mukati.

Guy: unodzidza kupi beautiful?

Me: ndirikuenda kupoly

Akabva atanga ku driver akananga kuHarare poly.

Guy: my name is Kelvin koo iwewe unonzi ani

Me: (lying) My name is Lisa . . . nice meeting you Kelvin

Guy: nice meeting you too Lisa. You are very beautiful

Me: (rolling my eyes) thank you.

Takafamba nzira yese tichikurukura. He was asking me about myself. Zvimwe ndaimunyepera zvimwe ndichimutaurira chokwadi. Patakasvika kuchikoro, he asked for my number. I gave him number yekunyepa. Unfortunately, he dialled the number immediately akaisa phone yake paloud speaker. Guys ndakanyara payakadairwa nemumwe murume. Ndakabva ndanyepedzera kudzungaira, Iye akabva acutter ndobva anditarisa achinzwisa tsitsi.

Guy: please Lisa usandidaro shaa. Unondirovesa nevarume vevanhu ndofona pama number evakadzi vavo. Mazino angu ndichiri kumada akakwana.

We both laughed. Ndakamupa number yangu yemachokwadi. He phoned it immediately and he smiled paakanzwa ichirira.

Me: are you happy now?

Guy: (smiling) yes, thank you so much, enjoy your day. I will see you later.

Ndakaburuka mumota iya ndobva nda mhanya kuclass. Ndakawana friend yangu Alicia akagara pa corner pake ega achiverenga. We hugged ndobva tatanga ku reviser tese. Na 10am takanyora mock test iya, tapedza takanogara panze hedu chit chatting takamirira ma lectures aizoitwa after lunch. Tiripakati pekutaura my phone rang, it was Kelvin.

Me: Alicia shaa, can you imagine this idiot andakuudza kuti andipa lift mkuseni ndiye afona, hanzi aripa gate andiigira lunch

Alicia: Good, enda unotora asikana, ini ndinenzara shaa and I didn't feel like eating chingwa chandabva nacho kumba.

Me: mmmh ndirikutya dear, iye munhu andasangana naye nhasi avakutonditengera lunch kare, dzake dziri tsitsi dzei bhinya kuperekedza mwana kucreche.

Alicia: Chill Rachie, its just lunch, haana kukumbira kurara newe.

We laughed, ndakaenda ku gate ndikasvika akamira panze leaning on his car, okay mkuseni ndaive ndisina kunyatso mutarisisa guys, this brother was fine though aisaverengwa hake pavakomana vanonzi vakanaka but he was fine in his own way, aiva akanyatsombwa, Dark

skinned, very tall but slim. When I saw girls flirting with him pa car park, ndakanzwajalous. Pandakasvika we hugged ndobva tapinda mumota.

Kelvin: How was school Lisa?

Me: Ndizvozvo shaa, kurisei kubasa kwako?

Kelvin: I cant concentrate shaa, ndirikungokufunga?

Ndakabva ndasticker

Kelvin: Anyway urikuda kudyei?

Me: Anything is fine.

He drove his car tikaenda ku Nandos, i wanted to order ¼ chicken and chips but he looked at me smiling.

Kelvin: don't be shy babe, I know unema friends kuchikoro akamirirawo lunch.

He ordered full chicken and jumbo chips akazonondisiya kuchikoro. He said he was going to pick me up after school. When Alicia saw bag reku nandos she screamed

Alicia: Sahwi, I like this guy already, please kana usingamude hook me up naye zvangu.

We laughed ndobva tadya. The day went on well. Malectures angu akapera na 3pm. Ndainzwa nungo dzekufamba kusvika mu town netsoka asi ndainyara kufonera Kelvin kuti auye kuzonditora. Zvisinei akabva afona, I told him that I was walking to town akanditi ndimire pandaive. Pasina 10 mins akabva atosvika ndikapinda mumota.

Kevin: babe, im now in your life for good saka hauchafanire kufamba netsoka futi, pese paunenge uchida transport usanyare kundifonera handiti kaa, kana ndisipo I will call a cab to fetch you.

There was something about this guy that I cant describe, even usingade waingoyerekana wafonyoka brain. Ndakanzwa Kakungomufariraso. Akasimudza mota akananga ku chitungwiza. Munzira taitaura nyaya dziri general. Akandi dropper pa gate, ndaisatombotya nekuti ndaiziva kuti mama nadaddy vaive vachiri kubasa. we hugged ndobva ndapinda mu gate.

that night ndakatadza kana kubika, ndaingo funga Kelvin, I know I told you guys that I didn't like him at first but I changed my mind, there was something about him. I kept checking my phone hoping kuti achafona iye kana kumbofona zvake. Anyway, takadya supper manheru,

mama na daddy pavakanorara ndakasara ne sister yangu tichiona ma series, kwava kuma past 10, ndipo pandakanzwa phone yangu ichirara, I smiled when I saw iri number ya Kelvin, I went into my room kunodaira

Kelvin: Hi beautiful, wanga usati warara here

Me: No, ndanga ndichiona hangu TV hangu.

Kelvin: I miss you shaa

Me: (silent)HmMMM do you miss everyone waunopa lift here?

Kelvin: (laughing)No you are unique you are not everyone. I know its too early for you to reply but Lisa im going to be honest with you, pandakuona waba moyo wangu, i want you and im planning to make you mine, we can be friends for now but I want you to know that Kelvin is going to be your man one day.

Ndakango ramba ndakanyarara ndichi smiler hangu, we spoke about silly things, takazongoyerekana dzatova 12 midnight tiri pakati pekutaura, he told me that he was going to pick me up mangwana mkuseni ndobva tazo cutter. That night, ndakanyatsorara dzehumambo, ndaifara ndichiziva kuti mangwana ndaizomuka hangu na7am semunhu aiuya kuzotorwa kumba. Mama can go to hell nemota yavo.

End of Chapter 1

Chapter 2

It's been a week now since I met Kelvin and I must admit, I feel loved. He has been driving me to school. Bringing me lunch and taking driving me home everyday. I still don't know much about him and I still like him about a lot of things but I must admit kuti I like him so much. Today was Saturday, I woke up early to clean the house. We didn't have a maid, pandakangopedza form 4 amai vangu vakabva vatsvagira maid wataive nayerimwe basa, hanzi there was no need for a maid anymore sezvo taivetakura. When my elder sister Hazel woke up, akashamisika kuona ndatopedza kutsvaira mu dinning nemamwe marooms ose ataisashandisa.

Hazel: heee wonders shall never cease. Ndiwe here Rachi munin'inawangu wakasika mumuka kudai nhasi?

Me: sssssh please don't make noise handisi kuda kuti mama vakunzwe.

Hazel: Sorry but ndangoshamisika nekuti maSaturdays unowanzo mukawatodirwa mvura namama. Kwakanaka here Kwawamukira kubata jongwe muromo kudai

Me: im going out with my friend sakao ndiri kuva kuita good girl kuna mom kuti vasazondirambidze kuenda.

Hazel: mmmh which friend?

Me: Kelvin

Hazel: aaaaw sweet, my little sister is in love

Me: Stop it I don't love him, we are just friends.

Hazel: you can lie to yourself if that makes you sleep better but we both know kuti you have a crush on this Kelvin Character. Kubvira pamaka sangana haabve pamuromo wako

Me: ssssh taurira pasi kani askana unozonzwikwa namama

Takambokurukura ndobva tazobatsirana kupedzisa ku tsvaira mumba. Tapedza we cooked breakfast, ana mama vakatozomuka tato setter breakfast pa table. Takagara pasi tikatanga kudya.

Mum: mmmh kwakanaka here kwamukwa mkuseni seni na Rachie nhasi?

Me: mama im a changed person plus i am growing up munhu wemukadzi anofanira kumuka runyanhiriri chairwo

Mum: mmmh ibvaapa, iwewe chaiye nenungo dzako, I don't trust you. izvezvi pane zviri kudiwa ipapa, tichazvinzwa hedu mirai muona

Daddy: Mai Hazy hauna chakanaka, Rachie akanonoka kumuka unomupopotera akakasika kumuka unomufungira kuti pane chiri kunyengererwa saka urikuda kuti mwana wangu aite sei?

Mum: Takabva nako kumhunga hakuna ipwa ndinomuziva, pane iri kutambika chete muchanzwa henyu.

Daddy: chimbo siya mwana wangu please kukura sezvaareva.

Me: Thank you daddy.

After breakfast we cleaned the dishes ndobva tanobatsira daddy kucleaner mota yavo neya mama. Patakapedza it was already 11am, Kelvin was coming to pick me up na 12. Ndakaenda kunogeza ndikapfeka maskinny jeans e black with a blue trunk top and blue pamps. I took kahandbag kangu ndobva ndabuda, mama vaive panze vachiita washeni yavo.

Me: Mama ndichamboenda ku town kunosangana na Alicia, tirikuda kuenda kunoona movie

Vakaramba vakanditarisa vakanyarara.

Mum: What is his name?

Me: munorevei mama?

Mum: handisi mwana mudiki waunonyepera Rachie. I know there is a boy arikupota achiuya kuzo kuzokutora okuendesa kuchikoro every day, Anonzi ani?

Me: anonzi Kelvin Mama?

Mum: anonzi Kelvin ani? uye anopinda church ipi? Anogara kupi?

Me: mmmh handisati ndava kuziva surname mama

Mum: saka unopihwa lift everyday nemunhu wausingazive surname yake kana church yaanopinda?

Me: mama tangova ne week chete tasangana i am yet to know him

Mum: Makasangana kupi?

Ndakavaudza masanganiro andaive ndaita na Kelvin

Mum: How old is he? anoshanda kupi uye anogara kupi?

Me: ii nhai mhamha, handisati ndava kuziva kwaanoshanda ini.

Mum: Okay, you can go asi number 1. You must come back before 5pm and number 2. ukadzoka usingazive ma details aKelvin wako akakwana this will be the first and last time kuenda out naye.

Me: Thank you mama, Mosara zvakanaka.

I hugged her ndobva ndabuda ndakananga ku C Junction, ndiko kwandai pikwa na Kelvin. Pandakasvika he was already there. Paakandiona akabva aburuka ndobva auya kuzondi hugger.

Kelvin: Hi babe, you are looking beautiful as always.

Me: Thank you. You don't look bad yourself.

He smiled, takapinda mumota ndobva atanga ku driver akananga kutown. Munzira airidza music, ayi driver ne right hand rake akandibata ruokorwangu ne left hand rake. Pakabva patanga kuridzwa Love Potions yeMafikizolo akatanga kuiimba akanditarisa achi smiler

*Ungenza ntoni woo
Kutheni ngingalali ebusuku woo
Es'thandwa sam yeah
Baby I been thinking about you*

*You know that I love you baby
Angfun' omunye I want you baby
I could do anything for you
Sthandwa sam' yeah
My baby I been thinking about you
What is it that you done to me oh
Njalo ngiyacabanga
Hlala ngithetha ngawe
Did you pour me a love potion oh
My baby I can't stop thinking about you*

*Ungenza ntoni woo
Kutheni ngingalali ebusuku woo
Es'thandwa sam yeah
Baby I been thinking about you*

Gosh, there was something about the way he was singing that song kunge he was trying to communicate with me through that song. Hamenozvandakangotanga kunzwa soo. Moyo wangu wakangotanga kunyungudika kunge magari aiswa pazuva rechirimo This guy was going to be the death of me.

He drove to Sam Levy Village tikatanga taenda ku movie house tikaona Black Panther. Pakapera movie we went ku Mugg & Bean for late lunch. He ordered Mente Cristo which had Beef strips, bacon avo and tortilla wedges. I ordered Buffalo Spicy wings with chips. Takamirira order yedu tichitaura nyaya

Me: Nhai Kelvin, unoshanda kupi?

Kelvin: (Smiling) I am a drug dealer?

I opened my eyes wide in shock

Kelvin (Laughing) im joking sweetheart, I work for an NGO inonzi Starfish, tinobatsira ma orphans. I am the finance manager there

Me: wanga wandityisa.

Takaramba tichikurukura kusvika food yedu yauya. Takadya over a light conversation. He was telling me about himself. During our lunch, I learnt that he was 29 years, he was not married. Aiva akakurura ku Glen Norah C asi iye zvino aiva ava kugara ku Belvedere ega. Vaberekivake vaigara kumusha ku Masvingo kwa Gutu, masisters ake 2 ndiwo aigara ku Glen Norah. I also made an effort yekuziva surname yake, Aichi Kelvin Chihota. I confessed to him my real name.

Kelvin: (laughing) ende babe hauite, saka pese apa ndaikushevedzane zita rekunyepa

Me: (laughing) Sorry, to be honest with you I didn't feel comfortable telling you my real name nezuva rekutanga

Kelvin: I was honest with you when I told you that day you are going to be my wife whether you like it or not.

Ndakabva nda sticker. Pata kazobuda mu Mugg & Bean kwaiva kwatova kuma too 4

Me: Sorry hako shaa but Mama vanditindidzoke before 5.

Kelvin: aaah ambuya vangu futi, kuchengerwa kwacho vanozokunyanya, vanoti mukadzi wangu ndinenge ndatambawo naye nguvai.

I just smiled, I honestly didn't know how to respond.

Kelvin: Its okay, but sweetheart, ndokumbira kuti umboonawo pambapangu even for 2mins chaidzo

Me: mmmmh im not sure about that

Kelvin: uonewo pandinogara please. I promise I will take you home before 5.

Me: Okay

He drove to belvedere. Munzira taitaura hedu masweet nothing. Thehouse was very nice and clean out side. Mukati maioneka kuti aivebhachura zveshuwa, there were lots of dirty dishes mukichen, mudinning maiva muri nani asi you could see nema curtains acho kuti zveshuwa aive bhachura. He took me on a tour, it was a 3 bedroomhouse with 2 bath. For a bachelor vaiva musina kunyanya kusvibazvamo. He took my hand tikanogara mu lounge

Kelvin: Welcome home Amai Chihota. This is now your home as well sakaplease feel free handiti kaa. Unouya pawadira, ndofunga urikungoonakuti zvese zviripo except iwewe chete.

Ndakangosekerera.

Kelvin: ndokupa anything to drink here?

Me: Kwete shaa, nguva dzafamba, ndikanonoka kudzokera kumba ndinozotukwa namama or kusazobvumidzwa kubuda futi ukandionera kuhope.

Kelvin: Its okay my love, ndinokuperekedza. But before tabuda, I needto talk to you about something.

Akabva aswedera padhuze neni ndobva abata mawoko angu ese akanditarisa mumaziso chaimo.

Kelvin: Rachie shaa, im not going to beat around the bush anymore, imsure by now you already know how I feel about you. I fell in lovewith you the first time that i laid my eyes on you, I really loveyou shaa, will you be my girlfriend?

Ndakabva ndatsikitsira musoro pasi, this was new to me, I didn't know how to answer him nekuti ndaive ndisati dakamboita mukomana.

Kelvin: Babie shaa, please talk to me.

Me: im scared Kelvin, ini zvekurwadziswa moyo wangu handidi.

Kelvin: I will never break your heart I promise sweetie, please bvumakuita Mrs Chihota Jnr

I just nodded my head and he looked at me smiling.

Kelvin: Is that a yes?

Me: It's a maybe

We both laughed

Kelvin: Please Rachie ndifadzewo shaa

Me: Okay, we can give it a try but i hope i am not taking a wrong decision.

You guys should have seen the smile on his face, akabva andi hugger.

Kelvin: Thank you so much honey, I promise I will not disappoint you.

Me: Kelvin time dzayenda shaa, chindiperekedza.

Akabva anditakura bridal style ndobva tabuda mumba. Munzirandaingonzi Sweetie, babe, mudiwa, honey, haa you could tell that he was happy. pandakapinda mumba mama vanga varivega mu kitchen vachibika

Mama: Rachie, ndakuti udzoke nguva

Me: Sorry mama

Mama: Ayehwa pindura muvhunzo ndakuti udzoke nguva?

Me: Manditi ndidzoke na 5

Mama: Dzava nguva

I took my phone ndikatarisa nguva and I smiled

Me: it's a 5 minutesto 5

Mama: Good, im proud of you, Kelvin wako apasa first test, Huyaundibatsire kubika

Ndakanoisa handbag rangu mu bedroom ndobva nda sungirira apron ndikatanga kucutter cabbage for coleslaw salad mama vachibika

Mama: Rachie, I know that Kelvin is your boyfriend, handingakurambidzekudanana naye nekuti wakura, I am very proud of you kuti wazvichengetakusvika pa 19yrs. Chandinongoda kutura newe ndechekuti hongundakubvumidza kuita mukomana asi handina kuti urare naye. Yourvirginity is your most priced gift to your husband. Ndapota zvangu usanakidzwe zvekubva warasa hunhu nehumhandara wako zvazvinzwa.

Me: Ehe mama

Mama: Good. Secondly haikona kumhanya into this relationship usatiwanyatsoziva munhu wako. Take your time to know your person. Zivakumhuri kwake, shamwari dzake, ziva zvehupenyu hwake hwese, paanoshanda etc, handidi kuti uzoita ma mistakes mangwana mwanangu.

Me: okay mama

Mama: Lastly, usafunge kuti zvawava nemukomana chikora hachisisinabasa. Continue studying hard mwanangu, men come and go but your education will never leave you. Promise me that you will graduate

Me: I promise mama

Takazopedza kubika kuma 7 tikadya tichitaura nyaya

End of Chapter 2

PS/ there is a character from sister with blisters who is going to be very active in Picking up the pieces...

See you end of September

xoxo